

PRACTISING, PROPAGATING AND PRESERVING
THE TEACHINGS OF THE HISTORICAL BUDDHA
The Early Buddhist Texts

Dictionary of Early Buddhism

[A volume from the SID or Sutta Index of Dharma series]
2002-2021

by
PIYA TAN

THE MINDING CENTRE
Singapore

© TAN Beng Sin, 2017, 2021, 2022
All rights reserved

2022

The Minding Centre (TMC), based in Singapore, is part of Piya Tan's non-religious Buddha-Dharma ministry to people of all faiths or none. It was founded in 2006 to provide

Dharma-based non-religious service to those in need of counsel and solace. It also serves as a haven and hub for those seeking Dharma by way of meditation and education, Sutta study and translation, and spiritual experience. The Centre also supports and promotes Piya Tan in his full-time Buddhist and related work.

The Living Word of the Buddha Project aspires to encourage and facilitate Buddhist Studies, especially the early suttas and their commentaries, and social ethics, both in a Dharma-spirited academic manner for Buddha-centred personal development as well as sangha-inspired and community-based outreach and fellowship work. The Minding Centre and the Living Word of the Buddha (LWB) project are motivated and guided by the vision of mere Buddhism.

The mere Buddhist vision. We aspire to learn, teach and practise mere Dharma, or “non-religious Buddhism,” that is, Buddhism as simple as possible, as the Buddha Dharma of the historical Buddha, so that it is open to all who seek true peace and liberating wisdom. We aspire to compassionately and joyfully proclaim the possibility, necessity and urgency of gaining spiritual liberation in this life itself—at least as streamwinners, with or without dhyana—in keeping with the Okkanti Samyutta (S 25). ***Mere Buddhism is easy and efficacious: live it and be free***

National Library Board, Singapore Cataloguing-in-Publication Data

TAN Beng Sin [Piya Tan], 1949-

Dictionary of Early Buddhism, by Piya Tan. – Singapore: Minding Centre, 2016.

p. cm. – (The living word of the Buddha: Sutta index of dharmas)

Includes bibliographical references.

1. Tipitaka. Suttapitaka – Criticism, interpretation, analyses, etc.
 2. Theravada Buddhism – Doctrines and commentaries. 3. Glossary – Religious aspects – Buddhism. 4. Dictionary – Religious aspects – Early Buddhism.
 5. Series – Sutta Index of Dharma (SID) series.
- I. Title. II. Series: Living word of the Buddha. III. Sutta Discovery.

Sutta translations: <http://dharmafarer.org>

Courses: <http://themindingcentre.org>

CONVENTIONS & NOTES

READ THIS FIRST (How to use the DEB)

Look up the Pali term or the English term that you want, and follow the references or cross-references. Read at least Section I below. Whenever you are not sure of an abbreviation or convention in the Index, look it up here below.

I Conventions

(1) References are, as a rule, to Sutta Name or Text Numbers,xxx (where xxx, *after a comma*, refers to paragraph, section, stanza or line).

Disregard initial articles “A,” “The,” etc, in titles.

(2) Translations following their Pali or Sanskrit forms and conventional remarks are given in *italics*.

Otherwise, Pali and Sanskrit (Skt) terms (especially headers) are given in roman. Unless otherwise stated, such terms are in Pali.

(3) Alphabetical arrangement: Disregard all diacritics and initial articles “A,” “The,” etc. Disregard all spaces, apostrophes, hyphens, etc. Disregard (brackets) in bracketed words. For example, “nāma,rūpa” precedes “namo tassa.”

(4) Online searching: It is usually possible to search a word by simply using the search-word without any diacritics.

II Symbols and Abbreviations

, & .	A comma separates the main elements of a compound. A dot separates the elements of a term or phrase within the compound. Eg gaha.pati,putta = gaha,pati + putta, “houselord’s son.”
@	[See IV (4).]
~ or ~	(a tilde) ~ or wiggly sign ~ means that the headword should be inserted.
--+	A terminal plus sign means that the head-word (in a sub-entry) should be added, eg, “Navārahā,- guṇa <i>or fully</i> satthu+,” where “satthu+” should read “satthu navāraha,guṇa.”
--	An initial asterisk () denotes abridged suttas, sutta excerpts, or partial translations.
--*	A terminal asterisk (*) follows a reference denotes a verse or stanza.
↑	(up arrow) <u>look up</u> or see (under) the headword or key-word in bold .
↑↑	(twin up arrows) <u>look up</u> these entries, or this entry and related one (those following these).
↓	(down arrow) <u>look under</u> (this header) or <u>look down</u> see sub-header below (under same headword).
→	see also; cf (confer, compare with).
()	(1) (After a translation) amplified translation (explains the preceding words). (2) Look up this reference in quoted qork.
[]	(1) (After a translation) alternate translation. (2) Look up this reference in this work.
	parallel (passages, references, etc).
Abh	Abhidhamma.
abr	abridged.
adj	adjective.
angl	anglicized (as); anglicization (of). See also untr.
aor	aorist = past tense.
Be	Burmese edition (Tīṭaka etc).

Conventions & Notes

BHD	Piya Tan, <i>The Buddha and His Disciples</i> , Singapore: The Minding Centre, 2002b, 2013: http://sites.google.com/site/dharmafarerer/home/books-by-piya-tan .
biog	biographical (usually the lives of the Buddha or his disciples).
brahm	brahminical.
btw	between.
Ce	Sinhala (Ceylonese) edition (Tipiṭaka etc).
Comy	(n) Commentary.
comy	(adj) commentarial.
cosm	cosmology, cosmological (terminology).
cpd	compound.
DEB	Dictionary of Early Buddhism (2016). Index of doctrinal terms and doctrine-related words.
DEBN	Dictionary of Early Buddhism Names (2012). Index of proper names and non-doctrinal names.
DEBS	Dictionary of Early Buddhist Suttas (2012). Index of sutta titles and related words.
DEBX	Dictionary of Early Buddhist Numbers (2010). Index of numerical teachings.
DEBo	Dictionary of Early Buddhism Online (2017).
def	definition.
EBT	Early Buddhist text(s), usually the suttas (especially of the 4 Nikāyas), but may include the 5 th Nikāya, early parts of the Vinaya and the early Abhidhamma.
Ee	European (PTS) edition (Tipiṭaka etc).
ethic	ethical, ethics.
exeg	exegesis, exegetical (explanatory).
exist	existential (terminology).
f, ff	(terminal) an “f” following a page number means, “and the following page,” and “ff” means “following pages.”
fem	feminine (noun, adjective, etc).
fig	figurative, figuratively.
foll	following (page/s, etc).
masc	masculine (noun, adjective, etc).
med	meditation (terminology).
n	noun.
n, nn	note(s).
neut	neuter (noun, adjective, etc).
pej	pejorative.
pl	plural.
psych	psychology, psychological(ly).
qv	(Latin, quod vide) which see (look up this reference).
qqv	(pl of preceding) look up these references.
SD	Sutta Discovery (translation and commentarial series).
Se	Siamese (Thai) edition (Tipiṭaka etc).
sg	singular.
K	Some Burmese eds (Tipiṭaka etc).
Ke	Cambodian (Kamboja) edition (Tipiṭaka etc).
mod	modern (of our times or recent times).
MY	Mahāyāna.
P	Pāli.
p	page.
phil	philosophical, philosophy.
pl	plural.

R or R- (prefix) (Weekly) Reflection(s): <http://dharmafarer.org/wordpress/weekly-reflections>.

RI Reflection Index.

ref, refs reference(s) or citation(s) of works (look them up).

rel religious; religion.

S (terminal) Sutta, eg, “Karaṇīya Metta S” = Karaṇīya Metta Sutta.

sg singular.

SID Sutta Index of Dharmas (a series in the Sutta Discovery project); see DEB.

soter soteriological; soteriology (dealing with salvation, sainthood, awakening, or nirvana).

spir spiritual (non-religious).

STI Sutta Title Index (Sutta Discovery: Sutta Index of Dharma series).

teleo teleological: purpose (of life).

tr(s) translated (by, as); translation(s).

ts tatsama, a word that is the same both in Pali and in Sanskrit, eg buddha.

tt(s) technical term.

untr untranslated. This is a Pali term, without its diacritics, used as anglicized terms: see angl.

v verse or stanza.

Ved Vedic (related to the brahminical Vedas).

WT World Tipiṭaka (Thailand).

III Sutta referencing conventions

If you find this section bewildering, start with the most often used references, that is, those within boxes. Being with, say, “M” = Majjhima Nikāya, making sure you understand how the M references are used in the actual files. This basic understanding applies to D = Dīgha Nikāya, S = Saṃyutta Nikāya, and to A = Aṅguttara Nikāya. They gradually work through into the other abbreviations.

Abbreviation	Text or title	Referencing or remarks
-A [suffix]	Aṭṭhakathā	Commentary, eg, DA = Dīgha Commentary.
A	Aṅguttara Nikāya	book.sutta (A 5.41) = Aṅguttara Book of Fives, sutta no 41; <i>or</i> vol:page (A 3:45) = Aṅguttara volume 3, page 45; <i>or both</i> (A 5.41/3:45); <i>or</i> book.sutta,para (A 5.41,-2).
A:ÑB	Aṅguttara Nikāya tr Ñānamoli & Bodhi	page
AA	Aṅguttara Aṭṭhakathā	Manoratha Pūraṇī (Aṅguttara Commentary): vol:page.
-AaṬ	= -anṬ <i>or</i> -ANṬ= Abhinava,ṭikā	New Subcommentary, eg, DAAṬ = DANṬ = Dīgha Very New Subcommentary
Ani	Aniyata rule	see Ptmk.
-anṬ	Abhinava Ṭikā	Very New Subcommentary. Eg DANṬ = Dīgha Very New Subcommentary
Ap	Apadāna	ch.stanza <i>or</i> stanza.
ApTha	Thera Apadāna	vol:page <i>or</i> stanza. Or ThaAp.
ApThī	Therī Apadāna	vol:page <i>or</i> stanza. Or as ThīAp.
Asl	Attha,sālinī = DhsA (qv)	page
B	Buddha,varṃsa	ch:stanza.
Bhī -	(prefix) Bhikkhuṇī (Pāṭimokkha)	see Ptmk.
C	Cariyā,piṭaka	book.sutta (eg, C 1.5).

Conventions & Notes

Cv	Cullavagga, Khandhaka (see V)	ch.section <i>or</i> ch.section.para.
D	Dīgha Nikāya	sutta,section (eg, D 2,11) <i>or</i> sutta,section.para (eg, D 16,6.7) <i>or</i> vol:page (eg, D 1:50; D 2:156) <i>or both</i> (eg D 2.11/1:50; D 16,6.7/2:156).
D:W	Dīgha Nikāya tr Walshe	page
DA	Dīgha Nikāya Aṭṭhakathā	Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī (Dīgha Commentary): vol:page.
DAṬ	Dīgha Nikāya Ṭīkā	Lin'attha-p, pkakāsinī (Dīgha Subcommentary).
DANṬ	Dīgha Nikāya Abhinava, ṭīkā	Sadhu(jana)vilāsinī (Dīgha New Subcommentary).
Dh	Dhammapada	stanza (Dh 183), lines denoted as a, b, c, d, e, f.
Dh:CP	Dhammapada tr Carter & Palihawadana	as for Dh.
Dh:G(B)	Gāndhāri Dharmapada, ed J Brough	
Dp:P	Patna Dhammapada	stanza (eg, Dh 277).
Dhk	Dhātu, kathā	page.
Dhs	Dhamma.saṅgaṇī	page <i>or</i> item no.
DhsA	Dhs Comy = Attha,sālinī	vol:page.
Dīpv	Dīpavaṃsa	canto.stanza.
It	Iti Vuttaka	book.ch.sutta (eg, It 3.2.1), <i>or</i> book.ch.sutta/page (eg, It 3.2.1/51).
J	Jātaka	no (eg, Vessantara J, J 547), <i>or</i> vol:page (J 6:520), <i>or</i> no/vol:page (J 547/6:520), <i>or</i> stanza (J 500*).
Kh	Khuddaka Nikāya; cf Khp	
Khp	Khuddaka,pāṭha	sutta (eg, Khp 9 = Karaṇīya Metta Sutta) <i>or</i> sutta,stanza.
Khp:Ñ	Khuddaka,āṭṭha tr Ñāṇamoli	page.
Kvu	Kathā,vatthu	vol:page.
M	Majjhima Nikāya	sutta,section (eg, M 10,4) <i>or</i> sutta,section.para (M 10,-4.2) <i>or</i> vol:page (eg, M 1:56) <i>or both</i> (eg M 10,4.2/-1:56).
M:ÑB	Majjhima Nikāya tr Ñāṇamoli & Bodhi	page.
MA	Majjhima Nikāya Aṭṭhakathā	Papañca Sūdanī (Majjhima Commentary).
Mahv	Mahāvāṃsa	canto.stanza.
Miln	Milinda,paṇha	vol:page.
Mp	Manoratha,pūraṇī = AA (qv)	
-MṬ = -MAṬ	-Mahā Ṭīkā	[suffix] Great Subcommentary.
Mv	Mahāvagga, Khandhaka (see V)	ch.section <i>or</i> ch.section.para.
Mvst	Mahāvastu	vol:page.
Nc	Culla Niddesa	vol:page.
Nett	Nettipakaraṇa	page
-N or Nik	(suffix, as in Dīgha N, etc) Nikāya	DN = D, MN = M, SN = S, AN = A.
Nik	→“-N or Nik”	
Nis	Nissaggiya rule	see Ptmk.
Nm	Mahā Niddesa	vol:page.
-Ns	Nissaya (Siamese Commentary)	
-NṬ = -AnṬ	-Nava Ṭika	[suffix] New Subcommentary.
Pāc	Pācittiya rule	see Ptmk.
Pār	Pārājika rule	see Ptmk.
Paṭ	Paṭṭhāna	→TikaP.

Pāṭi	Pāṭidesanīya rule	see Ptmk.
Peṭk	Peṭakôpadesa	page.
Pj I	Param'attha,jotikā I = KhpA (qv)	vol:page.
Pj II	Param'attha,jotikā II = SnA (qv)	vol:page.
Pm	Paṭisambhidā Magga	vol:page.
Ps	Papañca,sūḍani = MA (qv)	vol:page.
-PṬ	Porāṇā Ṭīkā	[suffix] Ancient Subcommentary, eg SPT = SAPṬ (pref) = Ancient Subcommentary to Saṃyutta.
Ptmk	Pātimokkha; also Sutta Vibhaṅga, Vinaya	rule no (eg Pār 4). Pār = Pārajika, Saṅgh = Saṅghādisesa, Ani = Aniyata, Nis = Nissaggiya, Pāc = Pācittiya, Pāṭi = Pāṭidesanīya, Sekh = Sekhiya. For the nuns' rules, add the prefix Bhī, thus: Bhī Pār, etc. See V.
PtmkA	Pātimokkha Aṭṭhakathā	Kaṅkhā,vitāraṇī (Pātimokkha Commentary)
Pug	Puggala Paññatti	book.sutta or vol:page.
Pv	Peta Vatthu	ch:sutta or vol:page.
Pv:BK	Peta Vatthu tr U Ba Kyaw	as for Pv.
S	Saṃyutta Nikāya	ch.sutta (eg, S 6.2) or ch.sutta,para (eg, S 6.2,8) or vol:page (eg, S 1:139) or both (eg S 6.2,8/1:139).
S:B	Saṃyutta Nikāya tr Bodhi	page
SA	Saṃyutta Nikāya Aṭṭhakathā	Sārattha-p.pakāsinī (Saṃyutta Commentary)
Saṅgh	Saṅghādisesa rule	see Ptmk.
SAPṬ	Saṃyutta Nikāya Porāna Ṭīkā	Saṃyutta Nikāya Ancient Sub-commentary
SD	Sutta Discovery	See "IV Sutta Discovery referencing conventions."
Sekh	Sekhiya rule	see Ptmk.
Sn	Sutta Nipāta	canto.sutta (eg, Sn ***) or stanza (eg, Sn ***), with lines denoted as a, b, c, d, e, f.
Sp	Sār'attha-p,pakāsinī = SA (qv)	vol:page.
Sv	Sumaṅgala,vilāsinī = DA (qv)	vol:page.
-Ṭ = -AṬ	[suffix] Ṭīkā	Sub-commentary, eg MṬ = MAṬ = Majjhima Subcommentary
Tha	Theragāthā	stanza (eg Tha ***), lines denoted as a, b, c, d, e, f.
ThaAp	Thera Apadāna	or as ApTha.
Thī	Therīgāthā	stanza.
Thī:N	Therīgāthā tr Norman	stanza.
ThīAp	Therī Apadāna	or as ApThī.
TikaP	Tika Paṭṭhāna (3 vols)	page.
U	Udāna	ch.sutta or ch.sutta,section or sutta,section or page.
UA	Paramattha,dīpanī I (U Comy)	Udāna Commentary.
Ujl	Upāsaka,janālaṅkāra	
V	Vinaya	vol:page (eg, V 1:10). For the Sutta Vibhaṅga (monastic rules), see under Ptmk. For the Khandhaka (Mahāvagga and Cullavagga), use Mv (qv) or Cv (qv).
V:H	Vinaya tr Horner	
V:cv	Vinaya Culla,vagga	
V:mv	Vinaya Mahā,vagga	
Vbh	Vibhaṅga	section or vol:page or section/vol:page.
Vimm	Vimutti,magga	ch.section.

Conventions & Notes

Vism	Visuddhi,magga	ch.section <i>or</i> page.
VismMhṭ	= VismṬ	
VismṬ	Visuddhi,magga Commentary = Vism Mhṭ = Paramattha,mañjūsā	
Vv	Vimāna Vatthu	
Yam	Yamaka	

IV Sutta Discovery referencing conventions

The Sutta Discovery (SD) series comprises annotated translations, commentaries and essays by Piya Tan, 2002- .

(1) **SD numbers**

1.1 The SD number denotes volume and chapter, eg “**SD 3**” = “Sutta Discovery volume 3 (Theme: Refuge-going)”; “**SD 3.10**” = “SD volume 3, chapter 10,” that is, “**the Amba,laṭṭhika Rāhul’ovāda Sutta (M 61).**”

1.2 Sutta names are mentioned first, followed by the Pali reference (within round brackets) and then the SD no, eg, “**Dhamma,cakka Pavattana Sutta (S 56.11), SD 1.1.**” For Pali referencing, see section III.

1.3 Essays are similarly denoted as volume and chapter, eg “**SD 5.16**” = “Sutta Discovery vol 5, chapter 16” is “**Dependent arising.**”

(2) Embedded suttas are denoted as “**SD vol.ch(no)**” [*no space after “ch”*], eg “**SD 37.13(1)** = SD vol 37, ch 13, section 1,” that is, “**the Doṇa,pāka Sutta (S 3.13).**”

(3) Sections of sutta introductions and commentaries, and essays are referred to as “**SD vol.ch (section)**” eg “**SD 40a.8 (2.2)**” [with the free-standing round brackets] = “SD vol 40a, ch 8, section 2.2, ‘Entering the stream’.”

(4) Specific sections referred to are denoted by an @ symbol, eg “**Buddhānussati @ SD 15.7 (2.3.4)**” [Look up section 2.3.4 of SD 15.7] *or* “**Cūḷa Māluṅkyā,putta S (M 63) @ SD 5.8 (3)**” [Look up section 3 of SD 4.8]. An exception is when the @ symbol is used in a bracketed reference, eg, (M 63 @ SD 5.8). “M 63,7 + SD 5.8 (3)” means look up M 63 section 7 (the sutta) *and* also the Introductory Notes in SD 5.8 section (3).

Preface to the provisional edition 2016

This provisional Dictionary of Early Buddhism (DEB) was initially entitled Sutta Glossary Index (SGI), first released in July 2016, for the benefit of those using the SD series, and also to solicit feedback for improvements from such users. The SGI materials here basically come from SD 1 up to SD 6.1, completed in 2013, and also selections from other SD chapters. This indexing was initially suspended so that I could continue with the translation work. In 2016, once again, I am resuming the indexing and dictionary work which may take up to 2 years. Work progress will be slow, as we now have 53 volumes, totaling over 10,000 A4 pages.

After 15 years of sustained efforts, the Sutta Discovery (SD) series of Pali sutta translations and related essays has grown into a modern commentary on the **early Buddhist texts** (EBT), the earliest records we have of the teachings of the historical Buddha. The SD series is also a valuable survey of the Buddhist social ethics of our times.

To facilitate word-search, related numerical dharmas (sets of teachings) are listed together. The “5 precepts,” for example, has the main reference under **sīla 5**, with cross-reference as “pañca,sīla” and “precepts 5.” The advantage of following the “numerical dharma” sequence is that **related sets can be seen at a glance**. So, we have the useful sequence of headers: **sīla, sīla 4, sīla 5, sīla 6, sīla 8, and sīla 10**. Here I have followed the traditional Thai sequencing by placing the number after the headword to facilitate indexing.

As this is only a provisional publication of a work in progress (indexing as I come across something important), you are welcome to suggest corrections, additions, and improvements to the DEB. Enjoy the fresh simplicity and efficacy of early Buddhism.

Piya Tan

Sutta Discovery Translation Work Summary

SD volumes completed:

53 volumes (A4 size).

Over 10,000 pages.

2003 vols 1-3; **2004** vols 4-6, 9; **2005** vol 7-8, 12-13; **2006** vols 10-11, 14, 15, 25; **2007** vols 16, 17ab, 18; **2008** vols 19-22, 40b; **2009** vols 23-28; **2010** vols 29-32; **2011** vols 33-35, 36ab; **2012** vols 37-40a1; **2013** vols 40a2, 41, 42; **2014** vols 43-47; **2015** vols 48, 49a; **2016** vols 49b, 49c; **2017** vols 50a, 50b, 51a.

Summary (2014) *For the 4 Nikāyas, their respective suttas totals are given in round brackets.*

Vinaya	12 titles	Saṃyutta Nikāya	383 suttas (2904)	Abhidhamma	3 titles
Dīgha Nikāya	23 suttas (34)	Aṅguttara Nikāya	325 suttas (3872)	Commentarial	31 titles
Majjhima Nikāya	109 suttas (152)	Khuddaka Nikāya	126 titles	Essays	125+ titles
		Dhammapada	208 stanzas		
		Sutta Nipāta	218 stanzas		
		Thera,gāthā	176 stanzas		
		Therī,gāthā	159 sta		

This page is intentionally left blank.

NUMERICAL DHARMAS

IN ENGLISH & PALI

A list of teachings in numbered sets (NDEP)

How to use. The NDEP is listed alphabetically both in English and in Pali, and cross-referred to the Pali terms. Use this *only* for looking up numerical teachings. Each number is internally indexed (The down-arrow ↓ means “Look *under* this Number.”) For other terms and those marked with up-arrow ↑, look *up* in the main (alphabetical) dictionary, the right arrow → means “see also (under),” and left-arrow ← see preceding header. For details, look up the **Pali** terms.

Started 101203

1 Ones

abandoned ↓to be abandoned.

abhiññeyya ↑

āhāra ↑āhāra 4.

all beings are sustained by conditions ↑sabbe sattā
saṅkhāra-ṭ,ṭhitikā →saṅkhāra (1.4).

all beings are sustained by food ↑sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭ,-
ṭhitikā ↑āhāra 4.

appamāda ↑

arise, should be made to ↓should be made to arise

awakened one ↑Buddha.

awakening ↑awakening ↑bodhi.

ayoniso manasikāra ↑

bhāvetabba ↑

buddha ↑Buddha.

cessation ↑saññā,vedayita,nirodha.

conditioned states ↓the best of conditioned states.

conduces to decline ↑hāna,bhāgiya.

conduces to distinction ↑visesa,bhāgiya.

consciousness ↑viññāṇa.

courage ↑vesārajja.

cultivated ↓to be cultivated.

death-free ↓nirvana.

decline ↓conduces to decline.

dictinction ↓conduces to distinction.

Dharma (true teaching) ↑saddhamma.

difficult to penetrate ↓hard to penetrate.

diligence in wholesome states ↑appamāda.

duppaṭivijjha ↑

eka ↑eka (2).

ek’aggatā ↑

eka puggala dullabha sammā,sambuddha ↑

ekāyana ↑

foremost of conditioned states ↑saṅkhāra (1.9)

fruit of recluship ↑sāmañña,phala.

fully understood ↓to be fully understood.

goal ↓highest good.

good ↓highest good.

hāna,bhāgiya ↑

heedfulness ↑appamāda.

happiness, highest ↑nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ.

hard to penetrate ↑duppaṭivijjha.

highest goal ↓highest good.

highest good ↑param’attha.

highest happiness ↓happiness, highest.

highest truth ↑parama,dhamma ↑param’attha sacca.

heedfulness ↑appamāda.

heedlessness ↑pamāda.

indriya,samvara ↑

intrepidity ↑vesārajja.

kalyāṇa,mittatā ↑

kāya.gata,sati ↑

majjhima paṭipadā ↑

mano ↑

middle way ↑majjhima paṭipadā.

mind ↑citta.

mindfulness regarding the body ↑kāya.gata,sati.

nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ ↑

nibbāna ↑

nirvana ↑nibbāna.

nirvana, highest happiness ↑nibbānaṃ paramaṃ
sukhaṃ.

noble eightfold path ↑ekāyana.

one or oneness in meditation ↑eka (2).

one-going ↑ekāyana.

one-pointedness of mind ↑ek’aggatā.

pahatabba ↑

pamāda ↑

parama,dhamma ↑

param’attha ↑

param’attha sacca ↑

pariññeyya ↑

penetrate ↓hard to penetrate.

rare individual: the fully-self-awakened one ↑eka pug-
gala dullabha sammā,sambuddha.

realized ↓to be realized.

refuge ↑one true refuge.

restraint ↑saṃvara ↑indriya,saṃvara.
sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭ,ṭhitikā ↑ →āhāra 4.
sabbe sattā saṅkhāra-ṭ,ṭhitikā ↑ →saṅkhāra (1.4).
sacchikatabba ↑
saddhamma ↑
sāmañña,phala ↑
saṅkhārā ↑saṅkhārā (1.9).
sañña,vedayita,nirodha ↑
sense-restraint ↑indriya,saṃvara.
should be made to arise ↑uppādetabba.
should be understood ↑abhiññeyya.
spiritual friendship ↑kalyāṇa,mittatā.
summum bonum ↑parama,dhamma.
tathagata ↑tathāgata →2.
tathāgata ↑
thought ↑mano.
to be abandoned ↑pahatabba.
to be cultivated ↑bhavetabba.
to be fully understood ↑pariññeyya.
to be realized ↑sacchikatabba.
true teaching ↓Dharma.
unwise attention ↑ayoniso manasikāra.
understood ↓should be fully understood.
uppādetabba ↑
uposatha ↑uposatha. →4.
vesārajja ↑
viññāṇa ↑
visesa,bhāgiya ↑
wise attention ↑yoniso manasikāra.
yoniso manasikāra ↑

2 Sets of two

abundance ↑vepullā 2.
achievements ↑iddhi 2.
arhats ↑arahata 2 →4 →5 →60.
aryas (noble saints) ↓ariya.
bases of meritorious deed ↑puñña,kiriya,vatthu 2.
burdens ↑dhura 2.
calm and insight ↑samatha,vipassanā.
concentration ↑samādhi 2.
concepts ↑paññatti 2.
conciliation ↑saṅgaha 2.
conditioned things ↑saṅkhāra 2. →3 →4.
conditions for right view ↑sammā,diṭṭhi paccaya 2.
courses of karmic action ↑kamma,patha 2.
dharmas ↑dhamma 2.
dhyanas ↑jhāna 2.
dispensations ↑sāsana 2.
dukkha ↑dukkha 2.
duties ↑dhura 2.
expositions ↑desanā 2.
extremes ↑anta 2.

faith ↑saddhā 2.
feelings ↑vedanā 2. →3 →5 →6.
forms ↑rūpa 2.
fundamental texts ↑pāvacana 2.
giving ↑dāna 2
hospitality ↑paṭisanthāra 2.
karma ↑kamma 2.
karmic courses of action ↑kamma,patha 2.
languages ↑***
liberations ↑vimutti 2.
meditations kamma-ṭ,ṭhāna 2.
mental cultivations ↑bhāvanā 2 →kamma-ṭ,ṭhāna 2.
mind and body
monastic community or order ↑saṅgha 2
nirvana ↑nibbāna 2.
noble individuals ↑ariya,puggala 2.
pains ↑dukkha.
peregrinations (of the Buddha) ↑carika 2.
purity ↑suddhi 2.
quests ↑pariyesanā 2.
rare persons ↑dullabha puggala 2.
sacrifices ↑yañña 2.
saints ↑ariya 2. →4 →8.
samadhi ↑samādhi 2.
sensuality ↑kāma 2.
states that are world-protectors ↑loka,pāla dhamma 2.
states that invoke grace ↑sobhaṇa,karaṇa dhamma 2.
states that beautify one ↑sobhaṇa,karaṇa dhamma 2.
striving ↑padhāna 2.
sufferings ↑dukkha 2.
supports ↑saṅgaha 2.
talks ↑kathā 2 →desanā 2.
tathāgata ↑tathāgata 2.
teachings ↑desanā 2 ↑sāsana 2.
texts, fundamental ↓fundamental texts.
“thus come” ↑tathāgata 2.
truths ↑sacca 2 →desanā 2
truths ascertained by the Buddha himself ↑upaññāta dhamma 2.
two-facultied ↑dv-indriya.
views ↑diṭṭhi 2. **views** ↑diṭṭhi 3. →2.
virtues of great assistance ↑bahu,kāra dhamma 2.
virtues of the Buddha ↑buddha,guṇa 2.
wanderings (of the Buddha) ↑carika 2.
welcome ↑paṭisanthāra 2
world-protectors ↑loka,pāla dhamma 2.
worship ↑pūja 3 (types of) worship.

3 Sets of threes

abandonment ↑pahāna 3.
abstinences ↑virati 3.
accomplishment ↑sampatti 3.

admonition code ↑ovāda pāṭimokkha = buddh'ovāda
asava (*angl*) ↑āsava 3. →4.
attainment ↓accomplishment.
awakening ↑bodhi 3.
bad conduct ↑duccarita 3.
bases of meritorious action ↑puñña, kiriya, vatthu 3.
→10.
baskets of teachings ↑tipiṭaka.
Buddha's advice ↑buddh'ovāda 3 ↑ovāda pāṭimokkha.
Buddha's conduct ↑buddha, cariyā 3.
Buddha's virtues ↑buddha, guṇa 3. →2 →6 →9.
Buddha's ways of teaching ↓dynamics of the Buddha's teaching.
cankers ↓mental cankers.
characteristics ↑ti, lakkhaṇa.
characteristics of the conditioned ↑saṅkhata lakkhaṇa. Opp ↑asaṅkhata lakkhaṇa.
characteristics of the unconditioned ↑asaṅkhata lakkhaṇa 3. Opp ↑saṅkhata lakkhaṇa 3.
children (sons) ↑putta 3.
cravings ↑taṇhā 3. →6
complexes ↓conceit.
conceit ↑māna 3.
concentration-signs ↑nimitta 3.
contentment ↑santosa 3 = santuṭṭhi.
cycles (of lives and deaths) ↑vaṭṭa 3.
divine messengers ↑deva, dūta 3. →4 →5.
dominance, levels of ↑ādhipateyya 3.
doors of action ↑dvāra 3 ↑saṅkhāra 3 (1). →6.
dynamics of the Buddha's teaching ↑buddha, dhamma desanā 3.
ethical states ↑dhamma 3.
existence ↑bhava 3. →loka 3 →bhūmi 4.
faculties ↑indriya 3.
fetters ↑saṃyojana 3.
feelings ↑vedanā 3. →2 →5 →6
fires – family ↑aggi 3 (3); psychological ↑aggi 3 (1); social ↑aggi 3 (2).
formation(s) ↑↑saṅkhāra.
full understanding ↑pariññā 3.
giving, excellence of ↑dāna, sampatti 3.
goals (teleo) ↑purposes.
goals (ethical) ↑purposes.
gods ↑deva 3.
good conduct ↑sucarita 3.
good dharma ↓true teaching.
highest good (ideals) ↑anuttariya 3. →6.
ideals ↓highest good.
inflows ↑influxes.
influxes (psych) ↑āsava 3.
intoxications ↑mada 3.
jewels ↑ratana-t, taya = ti, ratana.

karma ↑kamma 3.
karma-formations ↑saṅkhāra (1).
knowledge ↑ñāṇa 3 (1) (time).
knowledge ↑ñāṇa 3 (2) (exeg) noble truths
knowledges ↓true knowledges.
latent tendencies ↑anusaya 3. →5 →7.
learning ↑wisdom.
liberations ↑vimokkha 3.
mental cankers ↑āsava 3.
mental cultivation ↑bhāvanā 3. →2 →4. →kamma-t, -ṭhāna 40.
mental proliferation ↑papañca 3 or papañca, dhamma 3.
misconduct ↑duccarita 3.
natural laws ↑dhamma, niyāma 3.
observance ↓uposatha.
once-returners ↑sakadāgāmi 3. →5
perversions ↑vipallāsa 3.
piṭaka ↓ti, piṭaka.
priority, levels of ↑ādhipateyya 3.
proficiency ↓proficiency.
psychic display ↑iddhi, pāṭihāriya 3 ↑pāṭihāriya 3.
purposes ↑attha 3.
purposes (ethical) ↑attha 3 (1).
purposes (teleo) ↑attha 3 (2).
recommendations of a true individual ↑sappurisa paññatti 3.
refuges ↑saraṇa 3 = tisarāṇa.
roots ↑mūla 3 or akusala, mūla 3.
rounds (of lives and deaths) ↓cycles (of lives and deaths).
samadhi ↑samādhi 3 (1) (sutta) concentration ↑samādhi 3 (2) (Comy) (levels of) concentration. →2.
seclusion ↓solitude.
sectarian beliefs ↑titt'h'āyatana 3.
shopkeeper, qualities ↑pāpaṇika, dhamma 3.
shrines ↑cetiya 3.
signs ↑concentration-signs.
skills ↑kosalla 3.
solitude ↑viveka 3.
sons ↓children.
spheres ↑avacara 3 ↓worlds.
streamwinners ↑sotāpanna 3.
suffering ↑dukkhatā 3.
sure course or practice ↑apaṇṇaka paṭipadā 3.
tepiṭaka ↓tipiṭaka
ti, piṭaka ↑ – the 3 baskets.
trainings ↑sikkhā 3 = ti, sikkhā.
true knowledges ↑vijjā 3.
true teaching ↑saddhamma 3.
understanding, full ↓full understanding.
unsatisfactoriness ↓suffering.

unwholesome thoughts ↑akusala vitakka 3.
unwholesome roots ↑akusala mūla 3.
virtues of the Buddha ↓Buddha's virtues.
volition ↓formation(s).
volitional formations ↑abhisāṅkhāra 3 ↑saṅkhārā 3 (2).
wholesome roots ↑kusala mūla 3.
wholesome thoughts ↑kusala vitakka 3.
wisdom ↑paññā 3.
worlds ↑loka (1) (exist), ↑loka (2) (cosm), ↑loka (3) (med) →bhūmi. ↓spheres.

4 Sets of fours

abandonment ↑pahāna 4.
almsfood uses ↑paribhoga 4.
alternatives ↑koṭi 4.
analytic insight ↑paṭisambhidā 4.
answering questions, ways of ↑pañha vyākaraṇa 4.
arhats ↑arahanta 4. →2 →5 →60.
aspects of the noble truths ↑kicca 4 ↑dvādas'ākāra (1) ↓ariya, sacca kicca.
assemblies (1) – (rel) ↑parisa 4 (1).
assemblies (2) – (soc) ↑parisa 4 (2).
attainments ↑samāpatti 4 ↑arūpa. Opp ↓vipatti 4. bad friends ↑pāpa mitta 4 →false friends.
authorities ↑mahā'padesa 4.
bases for ruin ↑apāya mukha 4. →6.
bases for spiritual power ↓paths of success.
bases of conciliation ↑saṅgha, vatthu 4. →rāja, saṅgha, vatthu.
basic practices of a monastic ↓spiritual supports.
basic spiritual practices ↓spiritual supports.
biases ↑agati 4.
birth ↑yoni 4.
 blessings ↑vara 4 →5.
bonds ↑yoga 4. = āsava 4.
Buddha's grace (in teaching) buddha, līlā 4. the = ↓desanā, vidhī 4.
cankers, mental ↓influxes.
causes for loss (of wealth) ↓bases for ruin.
classes (soc) ↓colours.
clinging ↑upādāna 4.
colours (soc) ↑vaṇṇa 4.
concentration, cultivation of ↓cultivation of concentration.
conditions for the longevity of a family ↑kula cira-ṭ, ṭhiti dhamma 4.
contemplation ↑anupassanā 4. →7 →18.
couple, criteria for a matching ↓criteria for a matching couple.
criteria for a matching couple ↑sama, jīvi dhamma 4.
cultivation ↑bhāvanā 4 →2 →3 →kamma-ṭ, ṭhāna.

cultivation of concentration ↑samādhi bhāvanā 4.
defiling deeds ↓karmic defilements.
deprivation, states of ↑apāya 4.
Dharma teaching, modes of ↑modes of Dharma teaching.
dhyana ↑jhāna 4 →2 →5 →8 →rūpa jhāna →arūpa jhāna.
distortions ↓perversions.
divine abodes ↑brahma, vihāra = appamañña 4. →kamma-ṭ, ṭhāna 40
divine messengers ↑deva, dūta 4 →3 →5
efforts ↑padhāna 4 ↓samma-p, padhāna 4.
factors of growth ↑vuḍḍhi 4. = vuḍḍhi, dhamma 4. ↓ariya, vuḍḍhi 5
failure or falling away ↑vipatti 4. Opp ↓sampatti.
faith ↑saddhā 4.
false friends ↑mitta paṭirūpaka 4 = bad friends ↑pāpa mitta 4.
fears (dangers faced by new monastics and novices) ↑bhaya 4.
floods ↑ogha 4 = ↑āsava 4.
focuses of mindfulness ↑satipaṭṭhāna 4.
food ↑āhāra 4.
formations ↑saṅkhāra 4. →2 →3.
formless-sphere attainments ↑arūpa or āruppa 4 = samāpatti 4.
formless states ↑aruppa 4 = ↓arūpa 4.
foundations of a wise individual ↑adhiṭṭhāna or adhiṭṭhāna dhamma 4.
foundations of mindfulness ↓focuses of mindfulness.
fourfold moral virtue in terms of purity ↓catu parisuddhi sīla.
freedoms of mind – ↑ceto, vimutti 4.
friends – (*mitta*) ↑false friends 4 = bad friends 4 →true friends 4 = good friends 4.
fruition – (soter) ↑phala 4 →magga 4.
fulfilling qualities ↓fulfillment.
fulfillment ↑sampadā or fulfilling qualities sampadā, guṇa
full awareness ↓full comprehension.
full comprehension ↑sampajañña 4.
functions of the noble truths ↑ariya, sacca kicca 4 ↑dvādas'ākāra 12.
great authorities ↑mahā'padesa 4.
happiness of one who enjoys sense-pleasures ↓kāma, bhogī sukha 4 = ↓gihi sukha 4.
holy place (relating to the Buddha) or spiritually inspiring places ↑saṁvejanīya-ṭ, ṭhāna 4.
householder's happiness ↑gihi sukha 4.
ignorance ↑avijjā 4 →8.
immeasurables (n) ↑appamañña 4 = ↓brahma, vihāra.
individuals ↑ariya 4 →ariya 7 →ariya 8.

individuals in terms of Dharma penetration ↑puggala, abhisamaya 4 or dhamm'ābhisamaya puggala 4.
individuals worthy of a relic-shrine ↑thūpāraha puggala 4 →cetiya.
inflows ↓influxes.
influxes ↑āsava 4 →3.
inspiring places ↓holy places.
instructors ↓teachers.
intrepidity ↓moral courage.
joyful interest ↓zest.
karmic defilements ↑kamma,kilesa 4.
king's bases for conciliation ↑rāja saṅgha,vatthu 4. →saṅgha,vatthu 4.
layman's bliss ↓householder's happiness.
learned person, qualities of ↓qualities of a learned person.
longevity of a family, conditions for the ↑conditions for the longevity of a family.
māra ↑māra 4.
matching couple, criteria for a ↓criteria for a matching couple.
measures ↑pamāṇa 4 or pamāṇika 4.
meditation ↓cultivation.
meditations on elements ↑dhātu kamma-ṭ,ṭhāna.
mental qualities to be established ↓foundations of a wise individual.
miserliness ↑macchariya 4.
modes of Dharma teaching ↑desanā,vidhī 4 = ↓bud-dha,līlā 4.
modes of progress ↑ways of progress.
monastic teachers ↓teachers.
moral courage ↑vesarajja or vesarajja,ñāṇa 4.
moral virtue by way of purity ↑parisuddhi sīla 4 = catu parisuddhi,sīla.
mortification ↓persons in terms of self-torture or mortification.
noble individuals ↑ariya puggala 4 →8.
noble lineages ↑ariya,vamśa 4.
noble truths ↑ariya,sacca 4.
noble truth,
aspects ↓aspects of the noble truths.
functions ↓functions of the noble truths.
noble usages (of the 4 supports ↓paccaya 4) ↓noble lineages.
oneness ↓unity.
purity ↑parisuddhi sīla 4
paths ↑magga 4 →ariya,magga →phala.
paths of success ↑iddhi,pāda 4.
penetration ↑abhisamaya 4 ↓dhammābhisamaya puggala.
persons in terms of self-torture or mortification ↑tapanīya puggala 4.
perversions ↑vipallāsa 4 (modes).

planes of existence ↑bhūmi 4 →avacara 3 →bhava 3 →loka 3 →bhūmi 31.
postures ↑iriyā,patha 4.
powers (1) spiritual powers (personal) ↑bala 4 (1).
powers (2) (social) powers ↑bala 4 (2).
primary elements ↑dhātu 4 or ↑bhūta,rūpa 4 or mahā,bhūta rūpa 4 →6.
purification by moral virtue
 ↓fourfold moral virtue in terms of purity.
 ↓moral virtue by way of purity.
purification of giving ↑dakkhiṇā viśuddhi 4.
purposes of wealth ↓uses of wealth.
qualities of a learned person ↑bahu-s,sut'aṅga (*bahussuta aṅga*) 4.
questions ↑pucchā 4.
right efforts ↑samma-p,padhāna (*sammā padhāna*) 4. ↓padhāna.
ruler's bases of conciliation →saṅgha,vatthu 4.
self-torture ↓persons in terms of self-torture or mortification.
sense-pleasures, happiness of one who enjoys sense-pleasures ↓happiness of one who enjoys sense-pleasures.
signs ↑(biog) nimitta 4.
spiritual benefits ↓states that bring about benefit in the hereafter.
spiritual friends ↑kalyāṇa,mitta 4 →1 →suhada,mitta 4.
spiritual supports ↑apassena or apassena dhamma 4.
states that bring about benefit in the hereafter ↑sampa-rāyik'attha saṁvattanika dhamma 4 →diṭṭha,-dhammik'attha saṁvattanika dhamma 4.
states that bring about worldly benefit here and now ↑diṭṭha,dhammik'attha saṁvattanika dhamma 4 →sampa-rāyik'attha saṁvattanika dhamma 4.
stations of consciousness ↑viññāṇa-ṭ,ṭhiti 4. →7.
students ↑students 4.
subhuman states ↓deprivation, states of.
suffering ↑dukkha 4.
suffering states ↓deprivation, states of.
supports, basic ↑paccaya 4 →ariya,vamśa 4.
teachers ↑ācariya 4.
tetralemma ↑catu,koṭi.
trades ↑vaṇijjā 4 ↓wrong trades.
traditions of the noble saints ↓noble lineages.
true-hearted friends ↑suhada,mitta 4. →1 →kalyāṇa,-mitta.
truths ↑sacca 4 ↓ariya sacca.
ultimate reality ↑param'attha dhamma 4.
unity ↑ekatta 4.
unthinkables ↑acinteyya 4.
uses of wealth ↑bhoga ādiya 4.

virtues of household life ↑gharāvāsa dhamma 4 =
↑kāma, bhogī sukha 4.

virtues of purity

↓fourfold moral virtue in terms of purity.

↓moral virtue by way of purity.

ways of progress ↑paṭipadā 4.

wealth, division (apportioning) of ↑bhoga vibhāga 4.

wheels (of prosperity) ↑cakka 4.

womb ↓birth.

world-periods ↑kappa 4.

wrong trades ↑micchā vanijjā 4.

zest ↑pīti 4.

5 Sets of fives

aggregates ↑khandha 5 (*pañca-k, khandha*).

aggregates (bodies of teachings) ↑dhamma khandha 5.

aggregates of clinging 5 ↑pañc'upādān-k, khandha
→khandha 5.

aggregates of dhamma 5 ↑khandha 5 (2).

arhats ↑arahanta 5.

beautiful virtues ↑pañca dhamma *or* pañca kalyāṇa
dhamma = ↑kalyāṇa dhamma.

benefits of listening to the Dharma ↑dhamma-
s, savan'ānisaṃsa 5.

blessings ↑vara 5. →4.

cessation (of defilements) ↑nirodha 5 →nissaraṇa 1.

concepts ↑paññatti 5 →2.

constant reflections ↑abhiñha paccavekkhaṇa 5
→pabbajita paccavekkhaṇa 10

cords of sense-pleasure ↑kāma, guṇa 5 →kāma 2.

destinies 5 ↑pañca gati →gati 6.

destinies (rebirth) ↑gati 5 →bhūmi 4.

dhamma-aggregates ↑aggregates of dhamma 5.

dhyanas ↑jhāna 5 →2 →4 →8 →rūpa jhāna.

divine messengers ↑deva, dūta 5 →3 →4.

5-door mental process (*pañca, dvāra citta, vīthi*)
↓citta, vīthi.

eyes ↑cakkhu 5.

factors conducive to long life ↑āyu, vaḍḍhana dhamma
5 *or* āyussa dhamma 5.

faculties ↑indriya 5: (1) physical senses →pañc'indriya.
(2) spiritual faculties →pañc'indriya (2).

feelings ↑vedanā 5. →2 →3 →6.

5-aggregate existence ↑pañca, vokāra bhava →dv-in-
driya.

gradual discourses ↑anupubbī, kathā 5.

grounds of liberation ↑vimutt'āyatana 5 (1)

grounds for liberation ↑vimutt'āyatana 5 (2)

growth ↑vuḍḍhi 5 *or* ariya, vuḍḍhi 5 ↑vaḍḍhi 5 *or*
ariya, vaḍḍhi 5.

heinous karma with immediate result ↑anantariya
kamma = anantarika kamma 5 →abhiñhāna 6

higher fetters ↑uddham, bhāgiya saṃyojana 5 →saṃ-
yojana 10.

hindrances ↑nīvaraṇa 5 (mental) *or* pañca nīvaraṇa.

karma ↓anantarika kamma 5 *or* anantariya kamma 5.

karma ↓heinous karma with immediate results.

king ↓powers of a kshatriya.

latent tendencies ↑anusaya 5 →3 →7.

liberation ↑vimutti 5. →nirodha 1.

lower fetters ↑oram, bhāgiya saṃyojana 5 →saṃyoja-
na 10.

meditation signs ↑nimitta 5 →nimitta 1.

mental hindrances ↓hindrances.

mental objects ↑nimitta 5 →nimitta 1.

moral virtue *or* precepts ↑sīla 5. ↑pañca sīla →ti,-
sikkhā.

natural orders ↑niyāma 5.

noble growth ↑ariya vuḍḍhi 5 *or* ariya vaḍḍhi 5.

non-returners ↑anāgāmī 5.

once-returners ↑sakadāgāmī 5 →3.

perceptions (med) ↑saññā 5.

physical senses 5 (psych) ↑pañc'indriya (1) →saḷ-āya-
tana ↑pañc'indriya (2) →bala.

powers ↓spiritual powers.

powers of kshatriya (king) ↑khattiya bala 5.

precepts ↓sīla 5 →sīla.

pure abodes ↑suddh'āvāsa 5 →bhūmi 4 →bhūmi 31.

qualities for intrepidity (or moral courage) ↑vesāraj-
ja, karaṇa, dhamma 5. →vesarajja 1.

qualities of a Dharma speaker ↑dhamma, desaka
dhamma 5.

qualities of a layman ↑upāsaka dhamma 5. →7.

qualities of a novice monk ↑navaka, bhikkhu dhamma
5.

realms ↑destinies.

restraint (1) (psych) restraint ↑saṃvara 5 ↑indriya,-
saṃvara.

restraint (2) (ethic) moral restraint 5 →catu parisuddhi
sīla.

saññā ↑perceptions 6 →piya, rūpa sāta, rūpa 60.

sense-bases ↑saḷ-āyatana →pañc'indriya 5.

sense-contacts ↓contacts.

sense-restraint ↑indriya, saṃvara 5.

signs ↓meditation signs ↓mental objects.

spiritual powers ↑bala 5 →4 →khattiya, bala 5.

virtues ↓beautiful virtues.

6 Sets of sixes

bases for ruin ↑apāya mukha 6 →4.

Buddha, virtues of the ↓virtues of the Buddha.

capable monastic ↑sufficiently capable monastic

cause for loss (of wealth) ↓bases for ruin.

conceptions ↓thinking.

concepts ↑paññatti 6 →2.
conditions for conciliation ↑sārāṇīya dhamma 6 or sārāṇīya dhamma 6.
conditions of non-decline (usu for monastics) ↑aparīhāniya dhamma 6 = ↑gāravatā 6.
consciousnesses ↑viññāṇa 6 →piya,rūpa sāta,rūpa 60.
contacts or sense-contacts ↑samphassa →piya,rūpa sāta,rūpa 60.
destinies or realms ↑gati 6 →5.
direct knowledge (of an arhat) ↑abhiññā 6.
directions ↓quarters.
discursive thoughts ↓pondering.
doors (of action) ↑dvāra 6 →3.
elements ↑dhātu 6 →4.
external sense-bases or sense-fields ↑bāhir'āyatana 6 →piya,rūpa sāta,rūpa 60.
forms ↑rūpa 6 →piya,rūpa sāta,rūpa 60.
great crimes ↓serious wrongs.
heavens ↑sagga 6 →bhūmi 31.
highest good ↓ideals.
ideals ↑anuttariya 6 →3.
intention or volition ↑cetanā 6 ↑sañcetanā 6 →piya,-rūpa sāta,rūpa 60.
internal sense-bases or sense-fields ↑ajjhatic'āyatana 6 →piya,rūpa sāta,rūpa 60.
personality types ↓temperaments.
pondering ↑vicāra 6 →piya,rūpa sāta,rūpa 60.
quarters ↑disa 6.
realms ↑destinies 6.
respect or reverence ↑gārava or gāravatā 6 = aparahāniya dhamma 6.
reverence ↓respect.
sense-fields ↓internal sense-bases 6.
serious wrongs ↑abhiññāna 6 →anantariya kamma 5.
superknowledges ↑abhiññā 6.
sense-bases ↑āyatana 6: →12.
 (1) internal sense-bases ↑ajjhatic'āyatana 6;
 (2) external sense-bases ↑bāhir'āyatana 6.
sense-fields ↓sense-bases.
sufficiently capable monastic ↑alam 6
taṇhā cravings 6 →3→piya,rūpa sāta,rūpa 60.
temperaments ↑carita or cariyā 6.
thinking ↑vitakka 6 →piya,rūpa sāta,rūpa 60.
vedanā feelings 6 →2 →3 →5 →piya,rūpa sāta,rūpa 60.
virtues of the Buddha ↑buddha,guṇa 6 →2 →3 →9.
virtues of the Dharma ↑dhamma guṇa.
volition ↓intention.

7 Sets of sevens

awakening-factors ↑bojjhaṅga 7 (*satta bojjhaṅga*).
bases ↑satta-t,ṭhāna.
bonds of sexuality ↑methuna samyoga 7.

contemplation ↑anupassanā 7 →4 →18.
individuals ↑ariya 7.
latent tendencies ↑anusaya 7 →3 →5.
lives at most ↑satta-k,khattu,parama.
meditation, states conducive to ↓supports (for mental cultivation).
noble individuals ↑ariya puggala 7.
noble treasures ↑ariya dhana 7 = bahu,kāra dhamma.
offerings to the sangha ↑saṅgha,gata dakkhiṇā 7.
purification ↑visuddhi 7.
purity, stages of ↑visuddhi 7.
qualities of a spiritual friend ↑kalyāṇa,mitta dhamma 7 →kalyāṇa,mittatā 1.
qualities of a layman ↑upāsaka dhamma 7 →5.
qualities of a true individual ↑sappurisa dhamma 7 (1) (Dīgha) ↑sappurisa dhamma 7 (2) (Majjhima).
sets 7 = bodhi,pakkhiya dhamma 37.
stages of life ↑ages of man.
states conducive to meditation ↓supports (for mental cultivation).
stations of consciousness ↑viññāṇa-t,ṭhiti 7 →4.
supports (for mental cultivation) ↑sappāya 7.
virtues of great assistance ↑bahu,kāra dhamma 7 ↓ariya dhana →2.
weeks after awakening 7←
wisdom ↑paññā 6.
wives ↑bhariyā 7.

8 Sets of eights

dhyanas ↑jhāna 8 = ↓rūpa jhāna 4 + ↓arūpa samāpatti 4 →2 →4 →5.
guru,dhamma ↓garu,dhamma.
heavy conditons (8 rules for a nun) or rules of respect ↑garu,dhamma or guru,dhamma.
ignorance ↑avijjā 8 →4.
individuals ↑ariya 8.
knowledges ↑abhiññā 8.
mastery, stages of ↑stages of mastery.
moral virtue with (right) livelihood as the 8th ↑ājīv'-aṭṭhamaka sīla.
noble eightfold path ↑ariya aṭṭhaṅgika magga →sam-matta 10.
noble individuals ↑ariya puggala 8 →2 →4.
precepts ↑sīla 8 or aṭṭha sīla →5 →10 →sīla.
rules of respect ↓heavy conditions.
stages of mastery ↑abhībhāyatana 8.
suffering ↑dukkha 8.
superknowledge →knowledge.
thoughts of the great man 8 ↑mahā,purisa vitakka.
vicissitudes of life ↓worldly conditions.
worldly conditions ↑loka,dhamma 8.

9 Sets of nines

abodes of beings ↑satt'āvāsa 9.
Buddha's virtues ↑buddha guṇa 9 →2 →3 →6.
conceit ↑māna 9.
holes ↓openings
impurities (stages of bodily decomposition) 9 ↑asubha →kamma-t,thāna 40.
insight-knowledges ↑vipassanā,ñāṇa 9.
openings ↑dvāra 9.
progressive abodes ↑anupubba,vihāra 9 = ↓rūpa jhāna 4 + ↑arūpa jhāna 4 + ↑saññā.vedayita,nirodha.
progressive cessation ↑anupubba,nirodha 9 →nirodha 6.
stages of bodily decomposition 9 ↓impurities.
stains ↑mala 9.
supermundane states ↑lok'uttara dhamma 9 = ↓magga 4 + ↓phala 4 + ↓nibbāna.
Teacher's nine-limbed teaching ↑nav'aṅga satthu,-sāsana.

10 Sets of tens

bases ↓sense-bases.
bases of meritorious action ↑puñña,kiriya,vatthu 10.
Buddha's knowledges ↓knowledges of the ten-powered one.
conditioned modes ↑paccay'ākāra = paṭicca samuppāda 10.
constant reflections of a renunciant ↑pabbajita abhiṇṇa paccavekkhaṇa 10 →abhiṇṇa paccavekkhaṇa 10.
defilements ↑kilesa 10.
Dharmafaring ↑dhamma,cariyā 10 = kusala kamma,-patha 10.
discussion topics ↑kathā,vatthu 10.
doubtworthy points ↑kaṅkhāniya-t,thāna 10.
enjoyers of sense-pleasures (laity) ↑kāma,bhogī 10.
false extreme views anta,gāhika diṭṭhi 10 →avyākata 10.
fetters ↓mental fetters.
good dharma ↓true teaching.
imperfections of insight ↑vipassanūpakkilesa 10.
insight knowledges ↑vipassanā,ñāṇa 10 ↓9.
kasina devices ↓kasiṇa meditations.
kasina meditation ↑kasiṇa 10.
knowledges of the ten-powered one (the Buddha) ↑dasa bala,ñāṇa.
learner, qualities of a ↓qualities of a learner.
mental fetters ↑saṃyojana 10 (1) (sutta) ↑saṃyojana (2) (Abh).
modes of conditionality ↓conditioned modes.
perceptions ↑saññā 10 →kamma-t,thāna 40.

perfections ↑dasa pāramī.
perfections (of a bodhisattva) pāramī 10 ↓dasa pāramī .
precepts ↑sīla 10 (*dasa sīla*) →5 →8 →sīla.
qualities of a good king (ruler) ↑dasa rāja,dhamma →rāja,dhamma.
qualities of a learner ↑asekha,dhamma ↓sammatta.
qualities of an elder ↑thera dhamma 10.
reasons (or purposes) for laying down the monastic training-rules ↑sikkhāpada,paññatti attha,vasa 10.
recollections ↑anussati 10 →kamma-t,thāna 40.
rightness ↑sammatta 10 = asekhā,dhamma 10 →ariya aṭṭhaṅgika magga.
sense-bases ↑āyatana 10.
stages of life ↑ages of man.
true teaching ↑saddhamma 10.
unanswered questions ↑avyākata or abyākata →anta,-gāhika diṭṭhi 10.
unwholesome karmic courses ↑akusala kamma,patha 10. Opp →kusala kamma,patha 10.
unwholesome courses of action ↓unwholesome karmic courses.
virtues of a king (or ruler, administrator) ↑rāja,-dhamma 10 or dasa rāja,dhamma.
wholesome courses of action ↓wholesome karmic courses.
wholesome karmic courses ↑kusala kamma,patha 10 (1) (basic) ↑kusala kamma,patha 10 (2) (elaborate).
wrongness ↑micchatta 10.

11 Set of eleven

giving ↑dāna giving 11.
benefits of lovingkindness ↑mettānisamsa 11.
doors to the death-free ↑amata,dvāra 11.

12 Set of twelves

conditioned modes (of the links of dependent arising) ↑paccay'ākāra 12 = ↓paṭicca samuppāda 12.
consciousness, functions of ↓functions of consciousness.
contentment ↑santosa = santuṭṭhi 12 →3.
dependent arising (links) ↑ paṭicca samuppāda 12 →paccay'ākāra 12 .
duties of a world monarch ("wheel-turning king") 12 ↑cakka,vatti vatta.
functions of consciousness – *kicca* 12 = ↑viññāṇa,kicca 12.
karma ↑kamma 12.
links ↓dependent arising (links).
modes of conditionality ↓conditioned modes.
modes of dependent arising ↓conditioned modes.

sense-bases ↑āyatana 12 →6.
sense-fields ↓sense-bases 12.

13 Set of thirteen

austere practices ↑dhut'aṅga 13.
dhutanga (*angl*) ↑austere practices.

14 Set of fourteen

kinds of individual offerings ↑pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā 14.

15 Set of fifteen

conduct ↑caraṇa 15.
courses of practice ↓conduct.

16 Set of sixteens

citt'upakkilesa mental imperfections
nāgghati soḷasim, “not worth a 16th part”
ñāṇa knowledges ↓sotāpanna.ñāṇa
sixteenth part: not worth a ~ ↑soḷasim, nāgghati
sotāpanna,ñāṇa knowledges of a streamwinner
upakkilesa ↓citt'upakkilesa

18 Set of eighteens

anupassanā contemplation →4 →7
early Buddhist schools ↑SD 58.1 (5.4.5.6) n.
dhātu elements →4

22 Set of twenty-two

faculties ↑indriya 22 →5.

24 Set of twenty-four

conditions ↑paccaya 24.
modes of conditionality ↓conditioniions.
derived forms ↑upāda,rūpa or upādāya rūpa 24
→mahā,bhūta 4.
upādāya rūpa ↓upāda rūpa.

28 Set of twenty-eight

forms ↑rūpa 28 = ↓mahā,bhūta 4 + upādā,rūpa 24

31 Set of thirty-one

body-parts ↑*** →32
planes [worlds] ↑bhūmi 31 →2 →4.

32 Set of thirty-two

body-parts ↑dva-t,timsa

37 Set of thirty-seven

limbs of awakening ↑bodhi,pakkhiya dhamma 37
→bojjhaṅga →sets 7.
states that partake of awakening ↓limbs of awakening.

38 Set of thirty-eight

blessings ↑maṅgala 38.
meditations ↑kamma-t,ṭhāna 38

40 Set of forty

meditations ↑kamma-t,ṭhāna 40 ↓App 2.

49 days

Buddha's 7 weeks after awakening ↓weeks 7.

52 Set of fifty-two

mental factors ↑cetasika 52 →param'attha dhamma 4.
mental concomitants ↓mental factors.

60 Set of sixties

“the 60” ↑
arhats ↑arahanta 60 →2 →4 →5.
delightful and pleasurable “forms” ↑piya,rūpa sāta,-
rūpa 60, comprising (6 × 10):
(1) ↑ajjhattik'āyatana 6
(2) ↑bāhir'āyatana 6
(3) ↑viññāṇa 6
(4) ↑samphassa 6
(5) ↑vedanā 6
(6) ↑saññā 6
(7) ↑sañcetanā 6
(8) ↑taṇhā 6
(9) ↑vitakka 6
(10) ↑vicāra 6.

80 Sets of eighties

foremost great disciples ↑agga mahā,savaka 80.
arhats ↑arahanta, *more fully*, the 80 great elders
↑asīti mahā,thera.
elders (asīti mahā,thera) ↑mahā,thera 80. →arahanta.

89 Set of eighty-nine

consciousness ↑(Abh) citta 89 →121.

states of mind ↓consciousness.

91 Set of ninety-one

aeons ↑kappa 91.

world-cycles ↑kappa 91.

108 Sets of one-hundred-and-eight

cravings ↑taṇhā 108.

feelings ↑vedanā 108.

121 Set of one hundred and twenty-one

consciousness ↑(Abh) citta →89.

states of mind →89.

500 Sets of five hundred

robes ↑robes 500.

1250 Arhats at Māgha Pūjā.

arahata 1250↑

1500 Set of one thousand and five hundred

defilements ↑kilesa

160804 221005

DICTIONARY OF EARLY BUDDHISM (DEB)

Subject index for all SD volumes

Conventions:

↑ look this (**bold citation**) up in the SD series. ↓ look this *under* this same heading or section itself. → see also (related header)

A

ābādha – sickness →gelañña →roga.

Description of ~ SD 4.8 (2).

abbhaññāsi pericope – the essential arhathood stock passage ↑pericopes: ↑D 16,5.31 (SD 9).

abbreviation of Pali passages ↑peyyāla.

abbūlhesika “one who has dug out the pillar” ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,30+33) SD 3.13.

abhabba (1) incapable.

Triads ↑(**Abhabba**) **Tayo,dhamma S** (A 10.76) SD 2.4.

abhabba (2) (of karma) “inoperative” ↑bhabbābhabba.

abhibhāyatana 8 – the 8 bases of mastery ↑**Mahā,parinibbāna S** (D 16,3.24) SD 9 ↑**Mahā Sakul’udāyi S** (M 77,72) SD 49.5.

abhidhamma – (P) relating to the Dharma ↑SD 26.1

(1.1.1) ↑**Citta Hatthi,sari,putta S** (A 6.60,5) SD 51.9.

Abhidhamma ↑**Dhamma and Abhidhamma**, SD 26.1.

abhijjhā,domanassa – covetousness and displeasure

↑**Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S** (D 22,13) SD 13.2.

↑**Satipaṭṭhāna S** (M 10,36) SD 13.3 ↑SD 13.1 (4.2).

↑**Nīvaraṇa** SD 32.1 (2.1) ↑**Ānāpāna,sati S** (M 118,24.2)

SD 7.13 →**Mahā Assa,pura S** (M 39,13) SD 39.13.

→abhijjhā,visama.lobha

Desire & lust ↑(**Assāda**) **Pubbe Sambodha S** (A 3.101) SD 14.6.

Synecdoche (short-form) for 5 hindrances ↑nīvaraṇa 5.

abhijjhā,visama.lobha covetousness and rampant greed

↑SD 32.1 (3.1.1) ↑SD 31.7 (7.1) ↑**Vatthūpama S** (M

7,3) SD 28.12 ↑(**Anuruddha**) **Upakkilesa S** (M 128,27 + 30) SD 5.18.

Synonym: ↑vigat’ābhijjho vigata,vyāpādo.

Hindrance(s) →nīvaraṇa.

abhilāpana—“wobbling” ↑SD 60.1b (8.2.2.1).

abhinivesa – (of views) inclination, mindset, fixation, esp

in upāy’upādānabhinivesa,vinibandha ↑**Kaccā(ya)na,-**

gotta S (S 12.15,6) SD 6.13 ↑SD 40a.1 (7.2.2.1) polarization of views.

abhiññā – direct knowledge ↑SD 27.5a (5.6.1).

superknowledge(s) ↑abhiññā [foll defs].

abhiññā 3 – the 3 superknowledges ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13) +

SD 1.8 (2.2.2) = ↑vijjā 3 (the direct knowledges of the arhat:

1. the recollection of past lives ↑pubbe,nivāsānusati,ñāṇa,

2. the divine eye or knowledge of rebirth according of beings according to their karma ↑cutūpapāta,ñāṇa, and

3. the knowledge of the destruction of the mental influxes ↑āsava-k,khaya,ñāṇa.

These are nos 4-6 of the 6 superknowledges ↑abhiññā 6.

abhiññā 5 – *pañc’abhiññā*, the 5 (mundane) superknowledges = ↑abhiññā 6.

Asita’s ~ ↑SD 49.18 (1.1.3.2).

abhiññā 6 – *cha-!-abhiññā*, the 6 superknowledges:

1. psychic powers (*iddhi,vidha*) ↑iddhi pāṭihāriya 8;

2. divine ear ↑dibba,sota;

3. mind-reading (*ceto,pariya,ñāṇa*) ↑ādesanā pāṭihāriya;

4. retrocognition ↑pubbe,nivāsānussati;

5. karmic recollection (or divine eye) ↑cutūpapāta,ñāṇa;

6. knowledge of the destruction of influxes ↑āsava-k,khaya,ñāṇa (only as an arhat’s “direct knowledge”).

↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,89-99) SD 8.10 ↑**Kevalāḍḍha S** (D 11,55-66) SD 1.7 ↑SD 27.5a (5). →abhiññā.

abhiññā 8 – insight knowledge + creating a mind-made body + the 6 knowledges (↑abhiññā 6) ↑SD 53.31 (1.2.4.3).

abhiññā 9 – The 9 superpowers: an elaboration of ↑abhiññā 6 + ↑pāṭihāriya 3. ↑**Kevalāḍḍha S** (D 11,55-66 + 4-8) SD 1.7.

→abhiññā 3.

abhiññeyya – (that which) should be fully understood.

The one thing that (is) ~ (D 34,1.2(9)): All beings are sustained by food (↑sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭ,ṭhitikā) ↑***

abhisamācārika – “related to good [common or harmonious] conduct,” esp in ~ sīla ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.2.6).

abhisamācārika dhamma—the rules of proper common conduct ↑(**Pañcaka**) **Agāra S 1** (A 5.21) SD 74.20.

abhisamācārika sīla – “morality of proper (common) conduct,” minor precepts dealing with proper monastic conduct, esp interpersonal aspects ↑SD 55.8 (3.3.2). →abhisamācārika.

abhisamaya -- ***

abhisañcetaṭṭiya – thought out ↑kamma: thought out.

abhisāṅkhāra – formation(s) ↑saṅkhārā (1.1)
 ↑**Mahā Vedallā S** (M 43,28) SD 30.2
 ↑**Parivīmaṁsana S** (S 12.51) SD 11.5
 “Momentum” ↑(**Pacetana**) **Ratha,kāra S** (A 3.15,2.4) SD 17.7.

abhisāṅkhāra 3 – kinds of formations ↑saṅkhāra 3 (2).
abhisāṅkharoti – “creates” (karma) ↑(**Vitthāra**) **Kamma S** (A 4.232,2.1) SD 4.12.

abhisāṅkhata – (of kamma etc) put together, accumulated, constructed ↑kamma, abhisāṅkhata.

abhiṭṭhāna 6 — grave misdeeds: (1) *mātu,ghāta*, (2) *pitu,ghāta*, (3) *arahanta,ghāta*, (4) *lohit’uppāda*, (5) *saṅgha,-bheda*, (6) *añña,satthār’uddesa*. ↑SD 57.1 (4.3.2.1) n.
 For (1-5) →ānantarika kamma 5.

abodes 9 – the 9 abodes ↑viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti 9.

abundance ↑vepullā 2.

abuse – child abuse ↑molestation.

avyāpada vitakka ↑avyāpada vitakka.

avyāpajja [avyāpajjha] ↑avyāpajja [avyāpajjha]

avyāseka,sukha avyāseka,sukha

accanta – total ↑**Pacalā S** (A 7.58,11.7) SD 4.11.

access concentration ↑upacāra samādhi.

accharā – apsara, celestial nymph ↑SD 54.3a (2.3.2).

accharā,saṅghāta matta – finger-snap, esp as parable for a moment of cultivating ↑mettā
 ↑**Cūl’accharā S** (A 2.6,3-5) SD 2.13.

↑**Velāma S** (A 9.20,5.2(11)) SD 16.6.

acchariy’abbhuta (1) – (adj) the wonderful and marvellous, the awe and wonder ↑**Acchariya,abbhuta S** (M 123) SD 52.2.

acchariy’abbhuta (2) – (exclamation of amazement).

Negatively: acchariya vata ... abbhuta vata ... “how amazing ... how unbelievable ... !” ↑**Sarakaṇi S 1** (S 55.24,3) SD 3.6.

Positively: acchariya ... abbhuta ... “wonderful ... marvellous... !” ↑**Mah’āpadāna S (D 14,1.13+1.14.2)** SD 49.8

↑**Mahā,parinibbāna S (D 16,4.25x2)** SD 9 ↑**Acchariya,-abbhuta S (M 123,2.2)** SD 52.2 ↑**Acchariya,abbhuta S (M 123,2.2)** SD 52.2.

Unrelated to Dharma teaching: acchariya vata ... abbhuta vata ... “how amazing ... how unbelievable ... !” ↑**Suppavāsa S** (U 16,10) ↑**Udapāna S** (U 78,30 + 79,2) ↑**Cunda S** (U 83,25 + 31) ↑**Manussa,maṁsa,paṭikkhepa Kathā** (V 1:218,12).

accomplishment ↑sampadā

acela – naked ascetic; also *acelaka* ↑SD 3.15 (1.2); SD 18.15 (1.1).

achievement ↑iddhi (1).

Acira,vatī – (parable) ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13,24-26) SD 1.8.
 →river (parable).

acittaka—“unconscious(ly)” ↑SD 7.9 (2.1) ↑SD 57.25 (3.1.2.2). Opp ↑sa,cittaka.

acquisition – ↑upadhi.

acrobat – Ugga.sena ↑**Sedaka S** (S 47.19) @ SD 12.19 (2.2).

~ and apprentice **Sedaka S** (S 47.19), SD 12.19.

ACT – Acceptance and Commitment Therapy ↑SD 43.1.

acting – as wrong livelihood ↑Tāḷa,puṭa S (S 42.2) SD 20.8.

right livelihood ↑SD 7.9 (3.5.2.2).

action ↑kamma.

act of truth ↑sacca,kiriya.

acquisition ↑upadhi

adaptation ↑natural adaptation.

ādesanā pāṭihāriya – “psychic display” of thought-reading ↑**Kevaḍḍha S** (D 11,6-7) SD 1.7 ↑SD 27.5a (5.5.5).
 →ceto pariya,ñāṇa.

↑iddhi (1).

↑iddhi pāṭihāriya 9.

Reading our own mind ↑**Parihāna S** (A 10.55,5) (SD 43.5).

adhicitta – “higher mind,” deeper, focused meditation as the 2nd of the 3 trainings ↑sikkhā 3 ↑**Vitakka Saṅṭhāna S** (M 20,2) SD 1.6.

adhideva – supergod(s) ↑**Saṅgārava S** (M 100,42) + SD 10.9(3.3).

adhigama – ***

adhipaññā,dhamma,vipassanā – insight into things based on higher wisdom ↑saṅkhārā (1.7).

adhipati—predominance condition, one of ↑*paccaya* 24, ↑SD 35.6 (4.3.1.2).

ādhipateyya 3 – (P) priority: self, the world (society) and Dharma ↑**Ādhipateyya S** (A 3.40) SD 27.3. →lok’ādhipateyya.

adhiṭṭhāna – (P) determination ***

↑viriya adhiṭṭhāna

adhiṭṭhāna 2 – puggalādhiṭṭhāna dhammādhiṭṭhāna ↑language 2 (4).

adhiṭṭhāna 4 – the 4 foundations (of arhathood) ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,11-28) SD 4.17.

adhivacana—as *adhivacana,samphassa*, “labelling contact,” conceptual contact; or designation (*adhivacana*) ↑**Mahā,nidāna S** (D 15,20), SD 5.17.

ādi,brahma.cariyaka – “connected with the fundamentals of the holy life,” esp in ~ *sīla* (moral conduct connected with the fundamentals of the holy life) ↑**Poṭṭhapāda S** (D 9,30) SD 7.14 ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.2.6).

ādi,brahma.cariyika sīla – the moral virtue fundamental to the holy life, esp its spiritual aspects ↑*ādi,brahma,-cariyaka*. ↑(**Sekha**) **Uddesa S** (A 3.85) SD 3.3.
 →ābhisamācārikā,sīla.

ādi,kalyāṇa majjhe,kalyāṇa pariyosanā,kalyāna – (of the 3 trainings) “beautiful in the beginning, beautiful in the

middle, beautiful in the end” ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,40.2) SD 8.10. →sikkhā 3.

ādīnava – danger, disadvantage (of sensual pleasures)

↑**Cūḷa Dukka-k,khandha S** (M 14,7) SD 4.7.

adosa – non-hate ↑kusala mūla 3.

aesthetics – SD 46.5 (2.4.2).

affect (psych)—↑cognition, affect, conation.

affective suffering ↑dukkha 3.

āgama—as āgatāgama ↑SD 58.1 (5.2).

religion ↑SD 60.1d (3.1.2.3).

āgāra – building.

2 houses (rebirth parable) ↑**Deva,dūta S** (M 130,2) SD 2.23.

agati 4 – (psychological) wrong courses, biases:

1. greed (*chandāgati*),
2. hate (*dosāgati*),
3. delusion (*mohāgati*), and
4. fear (*bhayāgati*);

also called the “4 motives” ↑**ṭhāna 4: Sigal’ovāda S** (D 31,4+5) SD 4.1 ↑**Āgati S 1** (A 4.17) SD 89.7 ↑**Saṅgaha Bala S** (A 9.5,6.4) n, SD 2.21 ↑SD 31.12 (6.4.1.3) ↑SD 53.5 (2.2.1.1).

ages of man – stages of bodily decay.

3 stages of life ↑SD 54.2d (2.2.2.2).

7 ages of man ↑SD 48.1 (5.3.1.2) n ↑SD 54.2d (2.2.2.3).

10 stages of life ↑SD 48.1 (5.3.1.2).

agga – foremost ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27) SD 2.19 (2).

agga mahā,savaka – 80 foremost great disciples (asīti mahā, therā) ***.

agga,sāvaka – the foremost disciple (the right-hand and the left-hand monks) – ↑***.

aggi (1) – (religious) (a) fire, the god Agni. ↑***.

(b) fire sacrifice (↑aggi,huta) ↑**Kūṭa,danta S** (D 5,1) SD 22.8 (4). ↑(**Uggata,sarīra**) **Aggi S** (A 7.44) + SD 3.16 Intro.

aggi (2) – fire as an element ↑tejo.

aggi (3) – wood-fire (*kaṭṭh’aggi*) ↑SD 3.16 (3). ↑aggi (7).

↑(**Suddhika**) **Sundarika S** (S 643 @ S 7.9), SD 22.3.

aggi (4) – fire (fig): (a) the “inner fire” ↑(**Suddhika**) **Sundarika S** (S 644 @ S 7.9), SD 22.3. (b) allegorical ↑foll entries.

T S Eliot, fire allegory based on **Āditta,pariyāya S** ↑SD 1.3 (1.2).

aggi 3 (1) – (psych) the unwholesome fires (of greed, hate, delusion ↑akusala mūla 3) ↑(**Uggata,sarīra**) **Aggi S** (A 7.44,3.2+ 3-11) SD 3.16.

akusala mūla (greed, hate, delusion) ↑**Āditta Pariyāya S** (S 35.28,4-8) + SD 1.3. Abr version ↑(**Khandha**) **Āditta S** (S 22.61) SD 17.10.

The ~ need to be abandoned ↑(**Uggata,sarīra**) **Aggi S** (A 7.44,9-11) + SD 3.16 ↑(**Mūla**) **Aggi S** (It 3.5.4) SD 62.14.

→aggi 7

aggi 3 (2) – (social) the wholesome fires

1. fit for oblation, *āhuneyy’aggi* →āhuta,
2. of the householder, *gahapat’aggi*, and
3. of offering *dakkhiṇeyy’aggi*

↑(**Uggata,sarīra**) **Aggi S** (A 7.44,12-16) SD 3.16 ↑SD 22.8 (3.4)

aggi 3 (3) – (family) the domestic fires, “to be attended to,” *aggi pāricariyā* (the 1st, 2nd and 9th of the 10 admonitions ↑*ovāda* 10):

1. the indoor fire is not to be carried outside;
2. the outside fire is not to be carried inside;
3. [9] tend the fire;

↑SD 3.16 (1.4).

aggi 7 – the fires (of 1. lust, 2. hate, 3. delusion, 4. for oblation, 5. householder’s fire, 6. fire worthy of offering, 7. wood fire ↑Aggi (3)) ↑(**Satta**) **Aggi S** (A 7.43) SD 2.16(2.1). ↑(**Uggata,sarīra**) **Aggi S** (A 7.44,12-16) + SD 3.16.

aggi,huta – (cf *aggi,hutta*. Skt *agni,hotra*) the Vedic fire oblation, the sacrificial fire ↑**Dh 392** SD 36.14(3.4) ↑**Sn 249** (Amagandha S, Sn 2.2) SD 4.24.

aggregates 5 ↑**khandha 5**.

agreeable and unagreeable ↑manapāmanapa

ahañ.kāra,mamañ.kāra,mānānusaya – latent tendency (↑anusaya) of “I-making,” “mine-making” and conceit (= ↑gaha 3):

↑**Anattā,lakkhaṇa S** (S 22.59,17+12 nn) SD 1.2

↑**Mahā Puṇṇama S** (M 109,13) SD 17.11

↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,15) SD 3.13

↑**Aggi Vaccha,gotta S** (M 72,15) SD 6.15

↑**Cha-b,bisodhana S** (M 112,11+20) SD 59.7

↑**Mānānusaya S** (S 18.21,5) SD 19.2a(7.5)

↑**Upasena S** (S 35.69,7) SD 71.6

↑(**Anusaya**) **Ānanda S** (A 3.32a,4) SD 31.8a

↑(**Vitthāra**) **Satta Saññā S** (A 7.46,16.1+3) SD 15.4.

= ↑asmi,māna.

āhāra – food.

Certain kinds to be avoided ↑SD 55.14 (1.2.3).

All beings are sustained by ~ ↑*sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭ, ṭhitikā*.

Moderate eating ↑*bhojane mattaññūtā*.

āhāra — food ↑SD 56.2 (1.2.3).

Meatless diet ↑SD 4.24 (3).

āhāra 4 – kinds of food, nutriment:

1. material food (*kabaliñkār’āhāra*),
2. contact (*phass’āhāra*),

3. mental volition (*saṅkhār'āhāra*), and
 4. consciousness (*viññāṇ'āhāra*);
 ↑SD 20.6 (2) ↑SD 55.14 (2).
 ↑(Nīvaraṇa Bojjhaṅga) **Āhāra S** (S 46.51) SD 7.15.
 ↑**Abhisañḍa Ss** (S 55.31-33).
āhāre paṭikkūla,saññā – the perception of loathsomeness
 in food ↑SD 55.14 (1.2.3.6).
āhuta – “offered, sacrificed; keeping the sacrificial fire”
 (↑āhut'aggi) ↑(Uggata,sarīra) **Aggi S** (A 7.44,14) SD
 3.16 ↑aggi 3 (2),
āhut'aggi – keeping the sacrificial fire ↑āhuta.
ājānissāmi ↑atṭham ājānissāmi: bhagavato santike ...
ājīva – livelihood.
 Fear of livelihood ↑ājīvika bhaya.
 Right livelihood ↑sammā ājīva.
 Right livelihood precepts ↑ājīv'atṭhamaka sīla.
ājīv'atṭhamaka sīla – the 8 right livelihood precepts ↑SD
 37.8 (1.6.2.2).
ājīvika = ājīvaka “naked ascetic.” ↑SD 23.5 (1.1) n.
 Makkhali's view rebutted ↑**Apaññaka S** (M 60,21-28)
 SD 35.5.
ājīvika bhaya – fear of livelihood (one of the 5 fears
 ↑bhaya 5) ↑**Saṅgha Bala S** (A 9.5,9) + SD 2.21 (3.1).
ajjhatt'āyatana 6 = ajjh'āyatana 6 – the 6 internal sense-
 bases (the physical sense-faculties + mind) ↑**Saḷāyata-
 na Vibhaṅga S** (M 137,4) SD 29.5. →āyatana 12.
ajjhāyaka – “non-meditator,” reciters: descriptive of the
 brahmins ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27,23.3) SD 2.19.
ajjhatt'āyatana 6 = ↑ajjhatt'āyatana 6.
akālika – “timeless”: a quality of the Dharma as true real-
 ity or nirvana ↑SD 15.9 (2.3).
akaniṭṭha,gāmī – one bound upstream, heading for
 Akaniṭṭha, one of the 5 kinds of non-returners ↑anā-
 gāmī 5.
ākāra 32—dvattim'ākāra ↑SD ***.
ākāsa – space. ↓kasina
 Meditation on ~ ↑**Mahā Rāhu'ovāda S** (M 62,12) SD
 3.11.
ākāsa kasina—space meditation ↑**Mahā Sakul'udāyi S** (M
 77,50) SD 49.5a ↑SD 49.5b (1.9) ↑SD 60.1d (2.2.1.2(1)).
ākāsānañc'āyatana – the base of infinity of space ↑**Ākās-
 ānañc'āyatana Pañha S** (S 40.5) SD 24.15.
ākāsa saññā – (P) perception of space ↑SD ***.
akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi – a stream-
 winner is one “accomplished in moral virtue dear to the
 noble ones, unbroken, untorn; unmixed, spotless; liber-
 ating, praised by the wise, untarnished, giving rise to
 concentration” ↑SD 15.11 (3.2.5) 101 ↑(**Chakka**)
Mahānāma S (A 6.10) SD 15.3 ↑**Cundī Rāja,kumārī S** (A

5.32) SD 66.4 ↑**Pañca Vera Bhaya S 1** (S 12.41,14) SD
 3.3(4.2).
 →Virtues dear to ariyas.
akiñcana – “nothing,” lack of worldliness ↑SD 12.4 (6.3)
 ↑SD 40a.10 (1.4(2)) ↑SD 50.2 (1.1.3.3).
ākiñcaññā ceto,vimutti – nothingness freedom of mind
 ↑SD 30.2 (3.2.3.2).
ākiñcaññ'āyatana – base of nothingness. The 3rd of the 4
 formless attainments ↑**Ākiñcaññ'āyatana Pañha S** (S
 40.7) SD 24.17 →āruppa.
 Ājāra Kālāma's ~ ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 16,15.2) SD
 1.11.
akkha,dhutta kali-g,gaha – gambler's bad throw or bad
 luck: parable for a fool bound for hell ↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S**
 (M 129,26) SD 2.22.
akkha,dhutta kaṭa-g,gaha(P) – gambler's good throw or
 good luck.
 Parable for a wise person bound for heaven ↑**Bāla
 Paṇḍita S** (M 129,49) SD 2.22.
akkhatā – shower (of the way) ↑SD 49.21 (2.1.4.4).
akkhi – the (physical) eye ↑SD 17.2a (9.5.1). More
 commonly, the suttas refers to the eye as a faculty
 →cakkhu.
akkosa,vatthu – (P) bases of abuse ↑**Samayāsmaya S** (A
 5.54,6) n SD 51.15.
akuppa ceto,vimutti – unshakeable freedom of mind, viz,
 the fruition of arhathood (MA ***). →asamaya
 vimokkha.
 The one thing that should be realized
 (↑sacchikātabba) ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,18.7) n,
 SD 1.11 ↑**Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,14.2)
 SD 1.1.
akuppa ñāṇa – unshakeable knowledge. The one thing
 that should be made to arise (↑uppādetabba) (D
 34,1.2(8)) ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,18.7) n, SD 1.11.
akusala,dhamma – unwholesome state ↑apāya,kosalla.
 Opp ↑kusala,dhamma.
akusala kamma – unwholesome karma; opp ↑kusala
 kamma.
 Dangers of ~ ↑**Cūḷa Dukkha-k,khandha S** (M 14,13-
 14) SD 4.7.
akusala kamma,patha 10 – the unwholesome courses of
 action or karmic courses (1. killing, 2. stealing, 3. sexual
 misconduct, 4. false speech, 5. malicious speech, 6. harsh
 speech, 7. frivolous chatter, 8. covetousness, 9. ill will,
 10. wrong views) ↑**Sāleyyaka S** (M 41,7-10) SD 5.7.
 ↑**Sañcetanika S** (A 10.206,1-7) SD 3.9.
 1-3 broken into doors: through body, 4-7 through
 speech, 8-10 through mind: ↑dvāra 3.

Comparative table of unwholesome + wholesome courses of karma ↑kusalākusala.
Opp ↑kusala kamma, patha 10.
Missing section on ~ in **Kara, ja, kāya Brahma, vihāra S** (A 10.208) ↑SD 2.10 (4).
Rebirth in subhuman planes, ~ leading to ↑(**Saddha**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.177,2-6) SD 2.6a.
akusala mūla 3 – the unwholesome roots (*mūla*):
1. greed ↑dosa, or lust ↑rāga
2. hate ↑lobha, and
3. delusion ↑moha);
↑**Mūla S** (A 3.69) SD 18.2 ↑SD 4.14 (1.5) ↑SD 50.20 (3.1.3). Opp ↑kusala mūla 3. →preconscious.
~ blind us ↑SD 18.10.
Degrees of difficulty overcoming ~ ↑(**Akusala Mūla**) **Añña Titthiyā S** (A 3.68) SD 16.4.
Presence of delusion in all unwholesome action (*akusala kamma*) ↑SD 5.7 (2.2.1(5)).
3 fetters (↑samyojana 3) & ~ ↑(**Abhabba**) **Tayo, dhamma S** (A 10.76,5-6) SD 2.4.
Hate (↑dosa), easiest to overcome ↑dosa.
Layman still troubled by ~ ↑**Cūḷa Dukkha-k, khandha S** (M 14,2) SD 4.7.
Mental purities ↑**Cūḷa Dukkha-k, khandha S** (M 14,2.3) SD 4.7.
Abandoning ~ brings good sleep ↑**Hatthaka Ālavaka S** (A 3.34) SD 4.8.
Social implications ↑**The 3 Roots Inc**, SD 31.12.
Training (↑sikkhā) leading to giving up ~ ↑**Abhabba Tayo, dhamma S 1** (A 10.76,40) SD 2.4.
akusala vitakka 3 – unwholesome thoughts:
1. sensual thought, *kāma, vitakka*;
2. thought of ill will, *vyāpāda, vitakka*;
3. violent thought, *vihimsā, vitakka*;
↑**Sa, nidāna S** (S 14.12,2+9) SD 29.8.
alagadda – water-snake: parable ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,10), SD 3.13.
alam 6 – qualities of a sufficiently capable monastic ↑(**Aṭṭhaka**) **Alam S** (A 8,62,2), SD 46.5.
alam-ariya, ñāṇa, dassana, visesa – the distinction of knowledge and vision worthy of the noble ones (↑ariya)
↑**Mahā Sīha, nāda S** (M 12,34 +43 etc) SD 49.1 = *SD 2.24
↑(**Anuruddha**) **Upakkilesa S** (M 128,15) SD 5.18
↑(**Pabbajita**) **Abhiṇṇa S** (A 10.48,2(10) SD 48.9.
alasa (ts) lazy, inactive; indolent, idle (A 4:92,22*; Dh 280; Sn 96). Opp ↑analasa. →ālasiya, ālassa, ālasya.
ālasiya, ālassa, ālasya (Skt *ālasya*) – idleness, sloth, want of energy. →alasa.

Habit of ~ (*ālassānu yoga*): Source of wealth loss
↑**Sigāl'ovāda S** (D 31.7) SD 4.1.
ālassa – idleness ↑ālasiya, ālassa, ālasya (Skt *ālasya*) – idleness, sloth, want of energy
Habit of ~ (*ālassānu yoga*): Source of wealth loss
↑**Sigāl'ovāda S** (D 31.7) SD 4.1.
ālaya – (worldly) attachment, sensuality). ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā** (M 26,19.2) SD 1.11.
ālaya, vijñāna – (Skt) store-consciousness. ↑SD 17.8b (4.2) ↑SD 8.3 (6.4) ↑SD 5.16 (14.2).
Pudgala, vāda ↑SD 17.14 (2.3.3) ↑SD 29.6b (5.1).
Tathāgatha, garbha ↑SD 40b.6 (6.4.5).
Yogācāra ↑SD 26.11 (7.2) ↑SD 40b.4 (4.1.3.2).
all: “the all” ↑sabba.
all beings are sustained by conditions ↑sabbe sattā saṅkhāra-t, ṭhitikā →saṅkhāra (1.4).
all dharmas are not self [nonself] ↑sabbe dhammā anattā.
almsfood ↑piṇḍa, pāta.
almsround – ↑piṇḍāya caritvā ...
alobha – non-greed kusala mūla 3
āloka, saññā – perception of light ↑**Pacala S** (A 7.58,7) SD 4.11 ↑SD 49.5b (1.0.3).
alone and aloof ... – arhathood formula ↑eko vūpa-katṭho appamatto ātāpī pahit'atto viharanto.'
almsfood uses 4 -- ↑paribhoga 4.
āma, gandha – raw meat stench ↑**Āma, gandha S** (Sn 2.2) SD 4.24.
amara – (ts) the death-free ↑***.
Vedic sense ↑SD 1.1 (4.2.2.2)
amata – (Skt *amṛta*) (of nirvana) the death-free ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,18.4 n) SD 1.11 ↑SD 50.8 (2.2). *Not* deathless ↑M 26,18.4 n (SD 1.11).
Vedic sense ↑SD 1.1 (4.2.2.2)
amata dhātu – the death-free element ↑**Mahā Māluṅkyā, putta S** (M 64.9.3) n, SD 21.10 ↑**Kiṃ, dada S** (S 143* n) SD 2.9.
amata, dvāra – door to the death-free (= the noble path ↑ariya, magga) ↑**Mahā'padāna S** (D 14,3.10) SD 49.8
↑**Ariya Pariyesana S** (M 26,21.5) SD 1.11 ↑**Cūḷa Gopālaka S** (M 34,12*) ↑SD 1.1 (4.2.2.2).
On 11 doors to the death-free ↑amata, dvāra 11.
→nirvana.
amata, dvāra 11 – doors to the death-free (nirvana), ie: the 4 dhyanas (↑jhāna 4) + 4 divine abodes (↑brahma, vihāra 4) + the 1st 3 formless attainments (āruppa 4) ↑**Aṭṭhaka, nagara S** (M 52,15) = **Dasama S** (A 11.17,15) SD 41.2.
amat'ogadha (1) – “plunging into the death-free,” eg *amat'ogadham amata, parāyaṇam amata, pariyoṣaṇam*

→ogadha ↑**Tatiya (Agga) Tathāgata S** (S 45.139), SD 49.17.

amāyāvi – (P) not deceitful (one of the limbs of striving ↑padhaniy’āṅga ↑**(Pañcaka) Padhāniy’āṅga S** (A 5.53,2(3)) SD 51.14. Opp ↑māyāvī.

ambu,sevalā – ↑SD 54.21 (1.2.3.2) Tha 1070.

āmisa – carnal, worldly, physical, mundane, as *s’āmisa*; opp *nirāmisa* ↓sukha 2.

amoha – non-delusion (the 3rd of the wholesome roots ↑kusala mūla 3).

amok cow – ↑bhanta,gavī.

amplified translation ↓translation.

amūlika saddhā—rootless faith

aṇa – debt = ↑iṇa.

āṇā,cakka—“the wheel of power,” the State ↑dhamma,-cakka, āṇā,cakka.

anacoluthon ↑**Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136) SD 4.16 (3).

anāgāmī – non-returner (the 3rd of the 4 noble saints ↑ariya 4). ↑SD 10.16 (13).
Arhathood, ~ attains ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,36) SD 4.17.
Fetters broken ↑SD 23.16 (1.1) n.
 Layman as ~ ↑SD ***.
Pukkusāti becomes ~ ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,22) SD 4.17.
Pure abodes ↑suddh’āvāsa.

anāgāmī 5 – 5 kinds of non-returners ↑**Niṭṭha S** (A 10.63,-3) SD 3.3(1.2) ↑SD 2.17 (4-5):

1. attainer of nirvana in the interval [the intermediate state] (*antarā,parinibbāyī*); →antarā,bhava;
2. attainer of nirvana upon landing (*upahacca,parinibbāyī*);
3. attainer of nirvana without exertion (*asaṅkhāra,parinibbāyī*), ie, through dhyana (↑jhāna) [For refs, see foll];
4. attainer of nirvana with exertion (*sa,saṅkhāra,parinibbāyī*), ie through contemplation on the foulness of the body (↑asubha) or loathsomeness of food (↑āhāre paṭikkūla,saññā) ↑**Sa,saṅkhāra S** (A 4.169,-1+4) SD 50.7 ↑SD 8.5 (11.3).
5. one bound upstream, heading for the Akaniṭṭha realm. (↑suddh’āvāsa).

↑**Is rebirth immediate?** SD 2.17 (4-5).
Impartiality to one another ↑**(Saṅgha) Bala S** (A 9.5,6(4)) SD 2.21.
Parables ↑SD 2.17 (5).
 Saints who win their goals in this life ↑ariya 5.

anāgāmīta—non-returning ↓anāgāmī.

anāgāra – “houseless” ↑anāgārika.

anāgārika, anāgāra – anagarikam; homeless one; (mod) lay renunciant.
 Lay renunciant ↑SD 1.9 (10.3).
 Rebirth ↑opapātika.
 Related terms →SD 38.6 (2.1)

analasa (*na*, “not” + ↑alasa, “lazy”) diligent ↑**(Saddha) Subhūti S** (A 11.15,5) SD 45.1 ↑SD 47.5 (2.3.2.3).

anamataṅga – “with neither beginning nor end,” “without a knowable beginning (or end)” ↑SD 28.7a (2) ↑SD 48.3 (1.2.3).

anaṇa – debtlessness (*na* + ↑iṇa) ↑**Anaṇa S** (A 4.62) SD 2.2.
 Joy of ~ ↑SD 4.1 (4.2.1) ↑**Anaṇa S** (A 4.62) SD 2.2.
 Parable for lustful desire (↑kāma-c,chanda), one of the 5 hindrances (↑nīvaraṇa 5) ↑SD 3.12a.
 →iṇa.

anaṅgana—“without blemish” ↓aṅgaṇa.

anaññātañ ñassāmīt’indriya – the faculty, “I shall know the final knowledge yet to be known” ↑**Aññ’indriya S** (S 48.23) SD 42.19(1.5) ↑**(Iti) Indriya S** (It 3.2.3) SD 50.5.

anantarā asavānaṃ khayō – ‘immediate destruction of the influxes’ ↑**Pārileyya S** (S 22.81,12-16+ refrain) SD 6.1. →āsava.

ānatarika ceto,samādhi or samādhi ānatarika – uninterrupted mental concentration. The one thing that is hard to penetrate (↑duppaṭivijja) ↑SD 15.9 (2.3) (80 n).

ānatarika kamma 5 – (heinous) karma with retribution in the immediately following existence (rebirth in hell), ie:

- (1) matricide (*mātu,ghāta*),
- (2) patricide (*pitu,ghāta*),
- (3) killing of an arhat (*arahanta,ghāta*),
- (4) drawing blood from a buddha (*lohit’uppāda*), and
- (5) schism (*saṅgha.bheda*)

↑SD 46.19 (3.1) ↑SD 2.17 (1.3.2) ↑SD 10.16 (5.5.5.2 n)

ananussutesu dhammesu – “things unheard of before”
 ↑**Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11.9-12) SD 1.1.
 Problem related to Bodhisattva Jotipāla in Kassapa Buddha’s time ↑**Ghaṭikāra S** (M 81,6, 81,25) SD 49.3.
Kathā,vatthu (Kvu 4.8) discusses the question of how far the Buddha does not have a teacher ↑**Ariya,pariyesanā S** (M 26,25.9) n SD 1.11.

ānāpāna,sati – breath meditation ↑**Ānāpāna,sati S** (M 118,5-7 + 15-22) SD 7.13. ↑**Mahā Rāhu’ovāda S** (M 62,24-30) SD 3.11.
Buddhahood ↑***
Dying breath with our clear knowledge ↑**Mahā Rāhu’ovāda S** (M 62,30) SD 3.11.
 Renunciation, ~ as →nekkhamma (3).

ānāpāna, sati samādhi — concentration by mindfulness of the breath ↑ (**Ānāpāna**) **Āsava-k, khaya S** (S 54.20), SD 56.13a.

anariya pariyesanā — “ignoble quest” ↑ pariyesanā.

anāsava — free from the influxes = ↑ asava-k, khaya.

anastrophe — a rhetorical device ↑ SD 55.12a (5).

anattā — non-self, nonself (preferred) [SD 2.16 1.2], no-soul ↑ SD 2.16 (1.1) ↑ **Anatta Lakkhaṇa S** (S 22.59) SD 1.2 (2) ↑ **Is there a soul?** SD 2.16 ↑ **Self and selves** SD 26.9. → ti, lakkhaṇa.

5 aggregates ↑ SD 2.16 (3.3).

Arguments against the self-notion ↑ **Anatta, lakkhaṇa S** (S 22.59, 3-11) → anusaya.

Analysis of nonself doctrine ↑ **Cūḷa Saccaka S** (M 35, 11-21) SD 26.5.

Benefits of knowing ~ ↑ SD 2.16 (19).

Boundaryless ~ ↑ SD 2.16 (12).

Consciousness and ~ ↑ SD 2.16 (3.2).

Dhamma and saṅkhāra ↑ (16).

All dharmas are “nonself” (*sabbe dhammā anattā*)

↑ **Dhamma Niyāma S** (A 3.134) SD 26.8.

Emptiness and ~ ↑ SD 2.16 (10).

Language ↑ SD 2.16 (10).

No-self, not-self or nonself? ↑ SD 2.16 (1.2).

On tr of *anattā* as “nonself” rather than “not-self”

↑ SD 2.16 (1.2).

Not I, not me, not mine ↑ “**I**” SD 19.1 ↑ “**Me**” SD 19.2a ↑ “**Mine**” SD 19.3.

Not owing the pain (qv).

Philosophical summary ↑ SD 2.16 (18).

Principle underlying all truths and reality ↓ All dharmas are “nonself.”

Proofs of ~ ↑ SD 2.16 (7).

Scientific proofs of ~ ↑ SD 2.16 (3).

Rebirth ↑ SD 2.16 (9).

Reflections ↑ SD 2.16 (6).

Self-view ↑ attānudiṭṭhi.

Suffering ↑ **Alagaddūpama S** (M 22, 22-25) SD 3.13.

Suttas on ~ ↑ SD 2.16 (15).

Usages ↑ SD 2.16 (11).

What is there? ↑ SD 2.16 (3.3).

anavajja sukha — blameless joy ↑ **Sāmañña, phala S** (D 2, 63) SD 8.10 = **Kevaddha S** (D 11, 31) SD 1.7.

Joy of blamelessness ↑ SD 4.1 (4.2.1). ↑ **Anaṇa S** (A 4.62) SD 2.2.

→ avyāseka, sukha.

anāyūhana — “not straining” ↑ SD 54.2.1 (2.2.2).

ancestor worship ↑ saddha.

ancient city — (parable) ↑ **Nagara S** (S 12.65, 19-33), SD 14.2.

aṅga — limb.

Eightfold path ↑ ariy’atṭh’aṅgika magga.

Teacher’s ninefold teaching ↑ nav’aṅga satthu, sāsana.

aṅga 5 — the 5 dhyana-factors ↑ jhān’aṅga 5.

aṅga 9 — fully: *nav’aṅga satthu. sāsana*, the 9 limbs of the Teacher’s teaching: *sutta geyya veyyakaraṇa gātha udāna iti, vuttaka jātaka abbhuta, dhamma vedalla* ↑ SD 51.16 (2) defs, ↑ SD 3.2 (1.4) ↑ SD 26.11 (3.2.1.3) ↑ SD 30.2 (2.1) ↑ SD 30.10 (4).

aṅga 12 — the 12 limbs of the Teacher’s teaching ***

aṅgana — “blemish” (*anaṅgaṇa*, without blemish) ↑ **Anaṅgaṇa S** (M 5) SD 37.7 ↑ Thī 369, SD 20.7.

anger and fear ↑ vera, bhaya 5.

anicca — impermanence ↑ ***

Devas fear teachings on ~ ↑ (**Anicca**) **Sīha S** (S 22.78) SD 42.10.

Existence: whatever exists must do so in time ↑ SD 3.13 (5.2.2.6).

Meaning and purpose ↑ SD 26.9 (2.2).

4 noble truths & ~ ↑ SD 53.15 (4).

anicca, saññā — perception of impermanence. Def at (**Anicca**) **Cakkhu S** (S 25.1) & SD 16.7 (5). ↑ **Mahā Rāhul’ovāda S** (M 62, 22) SD 3.11.

aniccā vata saṅkhārā — impermanent indeed are (all) formations ↑ **Maha Sudassana S** (D 17, 2.17.4) SD 36.12 ↑ SD 57.16 (2.2.3.2).

anidassana — “without attribute [signless],” “invisible” ↑ **Kevaddha S** (D 11, 85.3) nn SD 1.7

↑ **Brahma, nimantanika S** (M 49, 25), SD 11.7.

animal — one of the subhuman realms ↑ tiracchāna.

~ or hell: karma of wrong view ↑ micchā, diṭṭhi.

~ kingdom ↑ tiracchāna.

Reborn as well-cared ~s (pets) ↑ (**Dasaka**) **Jāṇussomi S** (A 10.177) SD 2.6a.

~ rebirth ↑ tiracchāna, yoni.

~ sacrifice ↑ yañña.

~ talk — ↑ tiracchāna, kathā.

animals in the Buddha’s life

↑ elephant ↑ frog ↑ horse ↑ monkey ↑ snake

Animals reborn in heaven ↑ SD 6.1 (3) ↑ R68a ↑ R152.

animitta — (P) signless ↓ animitta ceto, vimutti.

animitta ceto, vimutti — “signless freedom of mind”

↑ **Mahā Vedalla S** (M 43, 27) + SD 30.2 (3.2.3).

anirakata-jjhana — “not neglecting dhyana” ↑ SD 33.1b (4.4.3.2). ↑ SD 41.4 (2.1.2).

→ aritta-jjhāna.

anissita — independent (of others) ↑ SD 54.3g (2.5.1). streamwinner being ~ ***.

anjali — *añjali* (the lotus palm gesture of respect and appreciation) ↑ SD 55.11 (3.4.5).

aññā – direct knowledge (of an arhat)

Koṇḍañña attains ~ **Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,20), SD 1.1.

añña-d-atthu,dasa – “the all-seeing,” an epithet of Brahma ↑ **Mā Puñña Bhāyī S** (It 22,13) SD 2.11b.

añña-d-atthu,hara – the downright taker: a false or bad friend (↑ *pāpa,mitta* 4) ↑ **Sigal’ovāda S** (D 31,15+16) SD 4.1.

añña nimitta – “a different sign,” one of the 5 methods of stilling the mind ↑ **Vitakka,saṅghāna S** (M 20) SD 1.6. ↑ *vitakka,saṅghāna*.

aññātā-v-indriya – the faculty of one accomplished in final knowledge ↑ **Aññ’indriya S** (S 48.23) SD 42.19(1.5).

añña,titthiya – “other or outside sectarians” ↑ SD 23.15 (2).

añña,titthiya 6 – the 6 sectarian or heterodox teachers; also called “the 6 teachers” (↑ *sathā* 6) ↑ **Sāmañña,-phala S** (D 2.16-39) SD 8.10; ↑ **Kutūhala,sālā S** (S 44.9) SD 23.15 (2); ↑ **Silence and the Buddha**, SD 44.1 (1.2.1).

annihilationism ↑ *uccheda,diṭṭhi*.

aññ’indriya – the faculty of final knowledge ↑ **Aññ’indriya S** (S 48.23) SD 42.19(1.5).

answering questions 4 – ↑ *pañha,vyākaraṇa* 4.

anta 2 (1) – (ts) extreme views:

1. devotion to the enjoyment of sensual pleasures

(↑ *sukh’allikānuyoga*) and

2. devotion to self-mortification

(↑ *atta,kilamathānuyoga* ↑ *dukkara kiriya*):

avoiding both, keep to the middle way ↑ *majjhima paṭipadā* (= noble eightfold path ↑ *ariya aṭṭh’āṅgika magga*) ↑ **Dhamma,cakka Pavattanā S** (S 56.11,2-3) + SD 1.1 (3.1) ↑ SD 29.6a (4.1).

anta 2 (2) – extreme views of

1. eternalism (↑ *uccheda,diṭṭhi*) and

2. annihilationism (↑ *sassata,diṭṭhi*) –

and keeping to the middle way (↑ *majjhima paṭipadā*) = noble eightfold path ↑ *ariya aṭṭh’āṅgika magga*) ↑ SD 1.1 (3.1); = dependent arising ↑ *paṭicca samuppāda*; ↑ **(Pabbajjā) Acela(ka) Kassapa S** (S 12.17) SD 18.5 ↑ SD 51.1 (1.2.1.3 + 1.2.1.4).

2 related theistic wrong views ↑ **Titth’āyatana S** (A 3.61,1-4) SD 6.8.

anta 2 (3) – extremes of

1. indulgence (*āgālhā*) and

2. burning (*nijjhāmā*);

the 3rd way (↑ *paṭipadā* 3) is the middle way (↑ *majjhima paṭipadā*) ↑ **(Sabba) Jāṇussoṇī S** (S 12.47) SD 68.6.

anta 2 (4) – extreme views:

1. “all exists,” *sabbam atthi* and

2. “nothing exists,” *sabbam n’atthi*):

avoiding both, one keeps to the middle way ↑ *majjhima paṭipadā* (= dependent arising ↑ *paṭicca samuppāda*) ↑ **(Sabba) Jāṇussoṇī S** (S 12.47) SD 68.6.

anta 2 (5) – extreme views

1. the doer is the same one who feels the fruit, so *karoti so paṭisaṃvediyati* +

2. the doer and the one who feels the fruit are different, *añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyati*);

avoiding both, keep to the middle way ↑ *majjhima paṭipadā* (= dependent arising ↑ *paṭicca samuppāda*) ↑ **Aññatara Brāhmaṇa S** (S 12.46) SD 83.9. → *anattā*.

antarā,bhava – (ts) intermediate state, a disembodied existence in between birth-planes ↑ **Is rebirth immediate?** SD 2.17 (3+4) ↑ SD 2.7 (1.2.2).

Duration ↑ **Is rebirth immediate**, SD 2.17 (9.1).

Fuel for the intermediate being ↑ **Kutūhala,sālā S** (S 44.9,15), SD 23.15, also 2.17 (4.4).

Gandhabba as ~ ↑ **Mahā,nidāna S** (D 15,4.2) SD 5.17. Life before life (LBL) ↑ SD 27.5a (5.4.2.3).

antarā,citta – ↑ *citt’antara*.

antara,ghara – “in a house, or amongst houses”

↑ **Bakkula S** (M 124,14) SD 3.15.

antarā,parinibbāyī – an attainer of final nirvana in the interval [the intermediate state], one of the 5 kinds of non-returners ↑ *anāgāmi* 5.

antarāyika,dhamma – obstruction, stumbling-block (hindering the holy life), viz sexuality ↑ **Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,2) + SD 3.13 (1).

antevāsī – resident student, apprentice.

anthropomorphic image of the Buddha ↑ *buddha,rūpa*

anubuddha – “after the Buddha,” a disciple ↑ **Sambuddha S** (S 22.58) SD 49.10. ↑ *buddhānubuddha*.

anuggahitā sammā,diṭṭhi 4 – 4 things that help right view:

1. moral virtue (*sīla*);

2. learning (*suta*);

3. discussion (*sācakchā*);

4. (meditative) calm (*samatha*);

5. insight (*vipassanā*).

↑ **Mahā Vedalla S** (M 43,14.4) SD 30.2.

anukampaka – the caring: a true-hearted friend (↑ *suha-dā,mitta* 4) ↑ **Sigal’ovāda S** (D 31,21+ 25) SD 4.1.

anuloma/paṭiloma (paṭicca,samuppāda) – (dependent arising & dependent ending ↑ **Vipassī S** (S 12.4,2.2 header n) SD 49.9.

anuloma ñāṇā – conformity knowledge ↑ SD 28.3 (1.3-1.4).

añumattesu vajjesu bhaya,dassavī—seeing danger in the slightest fault ↑ SD 51.1 (1.2.2.2).

anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibbadho vippamutto visarīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā—“unattracted, unrepelled, independent, unbound, untied, unyoked, with a mind free from barriers” ↑ **Anupada S** (M 111,4-20) SD 56.4 ↑ **Cha-b,bisodhana S** (M 112,4.2) SD 59.7.

anupādi,sesa nibbāna,dhātu the nirvana-element without remains ↑ SD 45.18 (2.5). →sa,upādi,sesa nibbāna,dhātu. →nibbāna 2.

anupahacca,tala – (a non-returner who attains nirvana) without cutting into the ground. →anagāmī 7.

anupassanā 7 – *sattānupassana*, the 7 contemplations (of insight) ↑ SD 15.1 (6.3(3) n) ↑ SD 45.18 (2.1.3.2) ↑ SD 48.14 (3.3) n ↑ SD 54.5 (3.3.3.3) n.

anuppiya,bhāṇī – a sweet talker: a false or bad friend (↑pāpa,mitta 4) ↑ **Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31,15+18) SD 4.1.

anupubba,nirodha – gradual cessation ↑saṅkhāra 3 (3.3).

anupubba,nirodha 9 – gradual cessation = ↑anupubba,-vihāra.

anupubba,sikkhā—the gradual training ↑M 107,3-11 (SD 56.3).

anupubba,vihāra 9 – progressive abodes or 9 progressive abidings or “9 dhyanas”; = *anupubba.nirodha*; comprises: 4 form dhyanas ↑rūpa jhāna + 4 formless dhyanas ↑arūpa samāpatti + cessation of perception and feeling ↓saññā,vedayita,nirodha or nirodha,samāpatti ↑ **Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,34.2-42) SD 1.11 ↑ **Jhānābhīññā S** (D 16.9) SD 50.7 (1.2.1.2) ↑ **(Navaka) Jhāna S** (A 9.36) SD 33.8 ↑ SD 1.8 (2.2.3) (3)n. →SD 33.8 (2).

Different from the 8 liberations ↑vimokkha.

ānupubbī,kathā also ānupubbi,kathā, and very often anupubbī- or anupubbi- ↑ **Mahā’padāna S** (D 14,3.15) SD 49.8a. Pericope ↑SD 49.8b (7.3 esp 7.3.2).

→SD 21.6 esp (1) →SD 46.1 (4.1) →SD 30.8 (3.4.2): skillful means of speech.

anusāsani,pāṭihāriya – the “miracle” of instruction or education ↑ **Kevaḍḍha S** (D 11,8/1:214) SD 1.7. →iddhi pāṭihāriya 9 →abhiññā 7.

anusaya – latent tendency, usu (pl) latent tendencies ↑ **Anusaya** SD 31.3.

how an ~ arises ↑ **Sall’atṭhena S** (S 36.6,8) SD 5.5. evolution into 10 fetters ↑SD 55.17 (2).

anusaya 3 – latent tendencies: *basically* sensual lust (kāma,rāga), aversion (*paṭigha*) and ignorance (avijjā). ↑ **Sammā Ditthi S** (M 9,65-67) SD 11.14 ↑ **Anusaya** SD 31.3 (8.2).

On a preconscious level become ↑akusala,mūla 3.

anusaya 5 – sensua lust, ill will, conceit, views and doubts ↑SD 55.17 (2) + Table 2.

anusaya 7 – latent tendencies ↑SD 54.2e (2.4.1.3)

1. ***

anussati – recollection (as meditation) →foll headers.
→Buddhānussati →Dhammānussati →Saṅghānussati.

anussati 6 (*cha anussati*) - the 6 recollections: on

1. the Buddha ↑buddhānussati,
2. the Dharma ↑dhammānussati,
3. the sangha ↑saṅghānussati ,
4. moral virtue ↑sīlanussati,
5. charity ↑cāgānussati, and
6. deities ↑devatānussati)

These are the streamwinner’s lifelong practice ↑nisaya,vihāra) ↑ **(Chakka) Mahānāma S** (A 6.10) SD 15.3 ↑SD 15.7 (1.1.2.1).

→anussati 10. →saññā 10.

anussati 10 (*dasa anussati*) — a set is listed in Payutto, *Dictionary of Buddhism* no 323 →kammaṭṭhāna 10 ↑SD 15.7 (1.1.2.2).

→anussati 6. →saññā 10.

anuṣṭubh – (Skt) a metre ↑anuṣṭubha.

anuttara sammā,sambodhi — peerless self-awakening ↑ **(Indriya) Punabbhava S** (S 48.21,3) SD 56.14.

anuttariya 3 – highest good or ideals ***

anuṣṭubha – (Skt anuṣṭubh) a class of poetic metre ↑SD 49.13 (2.2).

anuvyañjana—as “text” ↑SD 35.6 (4.2.1.2). →attha.

anvaya—“going along with”
ākārā ... anvayā ↑ **Nagara,vindeyya S** (M 150,6) SD 59.11.
↑dhamm’anvayā.

anxiety over the non-existent ↑asati paritassanā.

apajjhāyati – “(he) out-meditates” (pejorative) ↑jhāyati pajjhayati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati.

apara-p,paccayā – “independent of others” (quality of streamwinning) ↑ **Nakula S** (A 6.16,4) SD 5.2 ↑ **Emotional independence** SD 40a.8.

aparihāniya dhamma 6 – conditions for non-decline ↑gāravata 6.
↑bhikkhu ~ .

apariññāta (n, adj) (one) lacking full understanding ↑ **Mūla,pariyāya S** (M 1,3), SD 11.8 ↑SD 6.1 (2+4.3).

apassena – (spiritual) support ↑SD 30.3 (2.0.4).

āpatti—(monastic) offences, categories of ↑SD46.19 (3.2.3).

apāya – (ts) “(state of) deprivation,” subhuman plane ↑apāya duggati vinipāta niraya.

apāya 4 (1) – (*cat’upāya*) the 4 states of decline (rebirth): asura, animal, preta and hell states ↑SD 54.3f (2.2.4).

apāya 4 (2) – the 4 conditions for decline (living) ↑ **Sigāl’ovāda S** (D ***), SD ***.

apāya 4 (3) – the 4 sources of loss (wrong religious practices) ↑ **Ambaṭṭha S** (D 3,2,3) SD 21.3.

apāya duggati vinipāta niraya – “(a state of) deprivation, a suffering state, the downfall, hell,” in reference to “the 4 states of deprivation [loss]” (↑*catu’pāya*) or the 4 subhuman states ↑*apāya* 4. →SD 2.22 (1.7).

The 5 destinies →*pañca gati*.

Wrong view destiny ↑(**Sāla,vatika**) **Lohicca S** (D 12,20) SD 34.8.

apāya,kosalla – skill in loss (understands ↑*akusala,dhamma*) one of ↑*ti,kosalla*).

apāya,pūraka – hell-filler ↑SD 3.12 (1.2) ↑SD 50.41 (1.2.1.2).

apāya,sahāya – destructive companion (a false or bad friend ↑*pāpa,mitta* 4) ↑**Sigal’ovāda S** (D 31,15+19) SD 4.1.

apology ↑confession.

apophasis – negative language (such as when discussing nirvana) ↑SD 40a.1 (6.3).

apostrophe – esp in a spiritual exercise or meditation practice, eg:

Cakkhu,pāla addresses himself as “*Pālita*” (DhA 1.1) ↑SD 48.9 (4.3) ↑SD 17.8a (9.2.4) n.

Kisā Gotamī Therī Vatthu (Comys) ↑SD 43.2c (6,6.1). Buddha addresses *Māra* ↑SD 32.8 (3.1.1.4).

Tāla,puṭa ↑**Tāla,puṭa Tha** (Tha 1091-1145) SD 20.9.

apotheosis ↓*buddha* (2), deification.

appamāda – heedfulness, vigilance. Opp ↑*pamāda*.

Def ↑(**Chakka**) **Appamāda S** (A 6.53) @ SD 42.22 (2) ↑**Pamāda Vihārī S** (S 35.97) SD 47.6 ↑(**Dasaka**) **Appamāda S** (A 10.15) SD 42.23 ↑**Sāra,gandha S** (S 45.143) SD 42.24 ↑**Paṭisallāna S** (It 45) SD 41.4 ↑**Dh 150** SD 46.15 (2.7.2) ↑SD 46.15 (2.7.2) ↑SD 47.1 (1.1.2.5) ↑SD 47.17 (2.3.4.1) ↑SD 54.22 (4.6.1.2).

~ *ariya,sāvaka* (diligent noble disciple) ↑(**Sotāpanna**)

Nandiya S (S 55.40,32-56) + SD 47.1 (1.1.2.2, 1.2.2)

↑**Pamāda Vihārī S** (S 35.97,11-30) + SD 47.6 (1).

Beneficial here and hereafter ↑(**Chakka**) **Appamāda S** (A 6.53) ↑SD 42.22 ↑**Ubhay’attha S** (It 23) SD 47.2(2.1).

Benefits ↑**Pamāda Vihārī S** (S 35.97,11-18) SD 47.6.

Mindfulness of **death** **Marāṇa Sati Kathā** (Vism 7,41.4) SD 48.14.

Diligence in wholesome states is the one state of **great help** (*bahu,kāra*) (D 34,1.2(1)) ↑SD 42.22 (opening quote).

Lion (fig), Buddha in solitude ↑**Sela S** (M 92,12.2) SD 45.7a.

= **Moral** virtue ↑SD 20.4 (1.4).

Negative sense ↑SD 13.1 (3.5.2.3).

Practice ↑(**Yama**) **Deva,dūta S** (A 3.35) @ SD 48.10 (2.3.2).

Prayers do not work, diligence does (**Pañcaka**) **Iṭṭha S** (A 5.43) @ SD 47.2 (2.1).

~ **sampadā** (accomplishment in heedfulness) →*yoniso manasikāra*.

Signs (↑*nimitta*) ↑(**Pañca**) **Deva,dūta S** (M 130) @ SD 2.23 (4.1).

“**Skilled**” (↑*kusala*) ↑(**Catukka**) **Dhamma,kathika S** (A 4.139 = Pug 4.7) + SD 46.10 (1.1.4.2).

Diligence and **spiritual friendship** ↑**Kalyāṇa,mitta Appamāda S** (S 3.18), SD 34.3.

Streamwinning ↓*sotāpanna* ↑SD 47.1 (1.1.2.5).

With ↑*viveka,nissita* ↑**Kalyāṇamitta Appamāda Sutta** (S 3.18) SD 34.3 ↑**Viveka,nissita** (SD 20.4,1.4 + 4.1).

Foremost **wholesome** state ↑(**Dasaka**) **Appamāda S** (A 10.15) SD 42.23.

Yama’s role ↑(**Majjhima**) **Deva,dūta S** (M 130) @ SD 2.23 (4).

appamāda gāravatā – respect for heedfulness [diligence] (one of 6 conditions for non-decline ↑*aparihāniya dhamma* 6) ↑SD 32.11 (1.1).

appamāṇa ceto,vimutti, maha-g,gatā ceto,vimutti – boundless freedom of mind, exalted freedom of mind →*animitta ceto,vimutti*.

↑(**Ceta,vimutti**) **Anuruddha S** (M 127), SD 54.10.

appanā – full *samadhi* ↑*appana samādhi*.

appāna jhāna – breathingless meditation ↑SD *** ↑SD 52.1 (18.4.5.3).

appānaka jhāna – breathingless meditation, a method used by the Bodhisattva as part of his self-mortification ↑*atta,kilamathānuyoga*, as described, eg in **Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,21-25/1:243 f) SD 1.12 (excerpt, SD 49.4).

↑**The Buddha discovered dhyana**, SD 33.1b (4.4.1.2).

appanā samadhi – full concentration ↑SD 15.1 (9.3) ↑SD 33.1a (3.1). ↑*nimitta* 3 (2).

appaṭisaṃviditvā or paṭisaṃviditvā? – a problem reading in **Kara.ja,kāya Brahma,vihāra S** (A 10.208) §§1.1 + 1.2 ↑SD 2.10 (3).

appaṇihita ↑*suññata animitta* ~.

appatitṭha viññāṇa – unestablished consciousness ↑SD 17.8a (11.3). →*viññāṇa*.

app’ātumā – small self ↑*mah’āttā* & *app’ātumā*.

appicchā (adj) ↑SD 4.7 (1.4).

→*app’icchata* (n).

app’icchata - fewness of wishes →*yoniso manasikāra*.

Adj →*app’icchā*.

apsara ↑*accharā*.

araha,guṇa 9—*nav’araha,guṇa* ↑*buddha,guṇa*.

arahanta – comy form of ↑*arahata*.

arahata (1) (description) = arahanta (m) – an arhat ↑(**Arahatta**) **Susīma S** (S 12.70) SD 16.8 ↑SD 10.16 (14) →arahata 4.

After-death state ↑Catu,koṭi.

Arhat ideal ↑SD 3.15 (3.9).

Arhat's 7 epithets ↑arahata guṇa 7.

Awakening the same for both ordained and lay (Mahānāma) Gilayāna S (S 55.54,19) SD 4.10.

No need to become buddhas ↑**Mahā Assa,pura S** (M 39,21.6) SD 10.13; highest goal ↑**Mahānidāna S** (M 15,-36.3) SD 5.17 ↑SD 30.8 (6.4.4) ↑SD 27.6b (4.1.1): dealing with Buddha's death.

Consciousness not found at death ↑**Godhika S** (S 4.23) SD 61.16.

Do ~s feel? ↑91.19 ↑“the 5 perceptions,” **Metta-sahagata S** (S 46.54,12-15) SD 10.11, & **Tikaṇḍaki S** (A 5.144) SD 2.12 + Table 4 →**Vedanā**, SD 17.3 (7.3-7.8) ↑SD 50.13 (3.2.3.3) ↑R112.

Does the Buddha have feelings? ↑R112.

Layman arhat dies within 7 days ↑R252.

Laymen ~s ↑Layman arhats.

Destiny of laymen ~ ↑SD 8.6 (19) ↑**Sabba Kamma jaha S** (U 3.1) SD 39.3 (1.4.5).

↑Layman ~.

Morally virtuous by nature ↑**Samaṇa,maṇḍika S** (M 78) SD 18.9, ↑**Beyond good and evil**, SD 18.7.

Nothing more to do ↑**Poṭṭhapāda S** (D 9,56.2/1:203) n, SD 7.14 ↑SD 15.10a (1.1.1).

How ~ perceive ↑SD 17.13 (Table 3.3.3).

Perceptions: How ~s respond to sense-experiences ↑SD 2.12 (Table 4).

Pericopes ↓arahatta.

Types and characteristics of ~s ↑SD 4.25 (Table 6.3.3).

arahata (2) (controversies)

Recognizing an ~ ↑**Satta Jaṭila S** (S 3.11) SD 14.11

→**Cūḷa Hatthipadōpama S** (M 27,2.4-2.6) SD 40a.5

→**Kāraṇa,pāli S** (A 5.194,1.4) SD 45.11.

arahata 3 – ***

arahata 4 – 4 kinds of arhats ↑SD 1.8 (2.2.3) ↑SD 4.25 (6.3) summary.

arahata 5 – ***

arahata 6 – *saddhā'vimutta, paññā,simutta, ubhato,bhāga,vimutta, te,vijja, cha--abhiññā* and *paṭisambhidā-p-patta* (Vism 23.58) ↑SD 56.15 (1.2.1.5).

arahata 60 – ↑**The great commission**, SD 11.2 ↑SD 45.16 (1.3.1).

arahata 80 – the 80 great elders ↓mahā,thera 80.

arahata 90 ↑mahā,thera 80.

arahata 1250 – the number of arhats at the 1st Māgha Pūjā ↑SD 16.1 (6) ↑SD 45.16 (1.4).

A large gathering ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,8/1:48) SD 8.10.

arahata, cha-ḷ-abhiññā – the 6-knowledge arhat ↑SD 10.16 (14.5). →SD 4.25 (Table 6.3.3).

arahata guṇa 7 – qualities of an arhat:

1. one who has lifted the cross-bar (*ukkhita,paligha*),
2. filled in the moat (*saṅkiṇṇa,parikha*),
3. broken the pillar (*abbūlhesika*),
4. unlocked the bolt (*niraggaḷa*),
5. the noble one whose banner is lowered (*panna,-dhaja*),
6. has put down the burden (*panna,bhāra*),
7. is unfettered (*visaṃyutta*)

↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,30-36) SD 3.13.

arahata, paññā,vimutta – the wisdom-freed arhat ↑***. →SD 4.25 (Table 6.3.3).

arahata, te,vijja – the 3 knowledge arhat ↑SD 10.16 (14.4). →SD 4.25 (Table 6.3.3).

arahata, ubhato,bhāga – the twice-freed arhat ↑***. →SD 4.25 (Table 6.3.3).

arahatta – arhathood. Defs ↑D 9,56.4 n, SD 7.14.

Abhaññāsi pericope ↑D 9,56.3 (SD 7.14).

Essential ~ pericope ↑SD 12.4 (5) ↑SD 51.18 (2.3.2.2).

Full ~ pericope ↑**Poṭṭhapāda S** (D 9,56.3) SD 7.14.

Right going-forth pericope ↑**Poṭṭhapāda S** (D 9,56.3) SD 7.14.

Impartiality to one another ↑(**Saṅgha**) **Bala S** (A 9.5,6(4)) SD 2.21.

~ needs jhāna ↑**Samatha & vipassana**, SD 41.1 (2.2.2.4) →**Bhāvanā**, SD 15.1 (13) →**Samadhi**, SD 33.1a (2.2-2.5) →**The layman and dhyana**, SD 8.5 (9).

Longer ~ pericope (refs) ↑SD 47.1 (3.2.2.3) n.

More to be done ↑SD 53.1 (3.2.2).

Nothing more beyond this ↑**Mahā Assa,pura S** (M 39,21.6) SD 10.13.

Nothing more to be done (n'atthi c'ev'ettha uttarim karaṇīyan'ti) ↑(**Ānanda**) **Subha S** (D 10,2.39) SD 40a.13.

Review knowledge ~ ↑**Poṭṭhapāda S** (D 9,56.4) SD 7.14 ↑**Mahā Assa,pura S** (M 39,21.3), SD 10.13 ↑SD 51.18 (2.3.2.2).

Shorter ~ formulas ↑ **Poṭṭhapāda S** (D 9,56.4) SD 7.14.

Sufficient and complete ↑**Mahā Assa,pura S** (M 39,-21.3) SD 10.13.

arahatta pericopes – arhathood stock passages →magga pericope.

full *khīṇ'āsava* ~ ↑ **Nibbāna,dhatu S** (It 2.2.7,4+8) SD 50.13.

longer ~ (refs) ↑SD 47.1 (3.2.2.3) n.

paṭicaya or *shorter* ~ ↑SD 47.1 (3.2.2.3).

ubhato,bhāga vimutta arhathood pericope

↑ **Mahānidāna S** (M 15,36.2), SD 5.17.

arhat *vimutti* ~ (refs) ↑ (**Catukka**) **Samaṇa S** (A 4.239,5.2) n, SD 49.14.

ārakkha – watchfulness, vigilance.

ārakkha,sampadā (accomplishment of ~) ↑SD 4.1

(4.2.1). ↑ **Dīgha,jānu S** (A 8.54) SD 5.10.

ārāma – a park-monastery ↑ **Mahā'padāna S** (D 14,1), SD

49.81 ↑SD 44.18 (2.1) n ↑SD 45.1 (3.1.2).

^{1st} ~ ↑SD 49.8b (2.4.1.3).

Early ~s ↑SD 44.18 (2.1) n.

ārammaṇa (1) — meditation condition; conditional basis

(not-tt) ↑ **Cetanā S 1** (S 12.38,2.2+3.2+4.2) SD 7.6a

↑ **Cetanā S 2** (S 12.39,2.2+4.2) SD 7.6b ↑ **Cetanā S 3** (S

12.40,2+4) SD 7.6c ↑ (**Navaka**) **Samiddhi S** (A 9.14) SD

74.8 = SD 32.10 (1.3.2).

ārammaṇa (2) — mental object (sutta) ↑ **Samādhi Mūlaka**

Ārammaṇa S (S 34.5) SD 41.20.

ārammaṇa (2) — mental objects (late) ↑SD ***.

araṇa ↑M 139,2 n (SD 7.8).

ārañña – forest ↑SD 54.2i (2.1).

āraññika, araññika, āraññaka, araññaka – forest

monastics, esp monks.

Contemporary ~ ↑ **Alagaddūpama S** (M 22) SD 3.12

(1.4).

Fellowship ↑SD 3.15 (3.6).

archetype - (Jungian) ↑SD 8.7 (4)n.

arhat (Skt; *angl*; *P* ↑arahata, *also* arahanta; “worthy”)

the fully awakened saint, incl the Buddha, in early Buddhism ↑arahata. →layman arhat

arhathood ↑arahatta. ↑arhatta pericope(s).

arhathood pericope(s) ↑arahatta periscope(s).

arise, should be made to ↑should be made to arise.

aritta-jjhāna – “whose meditation is not in vain,” found

eg in **Eka,dhamma Accharā Saṅghāṭa S** (A 1.20) SD

33.1b (1.1.2 + 4.4.3.3) ↑SD 41.4 (3).

ariya – (“noble”) saint, one awakened or on the path to

awakening. →sainthood. ↑ariya,puggala. ***

Impartiality of ~s ↑ **Saṅgha Bala S** (A 9.5,6(4)) SD 2.21.

Not *momentary* ↑ **Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 142,5(10)

n) SD 1.9 ↑SD 2.3 (1.1.3(2)) ↑ (**Hatthi,gāmaka**) **Ugga S**

(A 8.22,10) SD 45.15.

The 4 ~ *truths* ↑ariya,sacca 4

ariya 4 – kinds of saints:

1. arhat (↑arahata),

2. non-returned (↑anāgāmī),

3. once-returned (↑sakadāgāmī), and

4. streamwinner (↑sotāpatti).

Def (detailed) ↑SD 10.16 (11-14). ↑ (**Catukka**) **Sama-**

ṇa S (A 4.239) SD 49.14 ↑ **Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,42-

47) SD 3.13 ↑ **Ānāpāna,sati S** (M 118,9-12) SD 7.13

↑ **Samaṇa-m-acala S 1** (A 4.87) SD 20.13 + **S 2** (A 4.88)

SD 20.14 →magga 4.

10 fetters ↑SD 20.14.

parable of the desert ↑ (**Musīla Nārada**) **Kosambī S** (S

12.68,60) SD 70.11.

parable of the shipwreck ↑ **Udakūpama S** (A 7.15) SD 28.6.

ariya 5 – kinds of saints (those who “win their goal here

and now,” viz: 1. the seven-at-most ↑satta-k,khattu,-

parama; 2. the clan-to-clan goer ↑kolaṃ,kola; 3. the

single-seeder ↑eka,bījī; 4. the once-returned

↑sākadāgāmī; and (5) the arhat ↑arahata) ↑***.

5 kinds of non-returned ↑anāgāmī 5.

ariya 6 – kinds of saints (those assured or awakening or

liberation, viz: 1. arhat ↑arahata, 2. non-returned

↑anāgāmī, 3. once-returned ↑sākadāgāmī, 4. Stream-

winner ↑sotāpanna, 5. truth-follower ↑dhammānu-

sārī, 6. faith-follower ↑saddhā'nusārī) ↑ (**Sekha**) **Udde-**

sa S (A 4.85) SD 3.3(2) ↑SD 3.6 (2).

→cūḷa,sotāpanna).

ariya 7 = puggala 7 – kinds of noble persons:

1. The one freed both ways

or “dual-freed” (*ubhato,bhāga,vimutta*)

2. The wisdom-freed (*paññā,vimutta*)

3. The body-witness (*kāya,sakkhī*)

4. The view-attainer (*ditṭhi-p,patta*)

5. The faith-freed (*saddhā,vimutto*)

6. The truth-follower (*dhammānusārī*)

7. The faith-follower (*saddhā'nusārī*)

↑ **Kīṭā,giri S** (M 70) + SD 11.1 (5.2).

ariya 8 = ariya,puggala 8 – kinds of saints

1. streamwinner-path,

2. streamwinner-fruiting,

3. once-returned-path,

4. once-returned-fruiting,

5. non-returned-path,

6. non-returned-fruiting,

7. arhat-path,

8. arhat-fruiting:

on *path & fruiting* ↑magga,phala; ↑ **Aṭṭha Puggala S 2**

(A 8.60) SD 15.10a(2).

→ariya 4 →ariya,puggala

ariya 9 (1) – the 9 kinds of saints:

3 kinds of streamwinners ↑sotāpanna 3 +

1 kind of once-returned ↑sākadāgāmī +

5 kinds of non-returned ↑anāgāmī 5;

↑ **Sā,upādi,sesa S** (A 9.12) SD 3.3(3); SD 21.6 (4.5).

ariya 9 (2) – the 9 kinds (or qualities) of saints

1. ***

↑S 12.27,16 (SD 39.12)..

ariya atth'āṅgika magga – noble eightfold path ↑**Ariya atth'āṅgika magga**, SD 10.16.

(1) For a def and details of the 8 limbs ↑SD 10.16.

(2) Defined: ↑**Sacca Vibhaṅga S** (M 141,23-31) SD 11.11. ↑**Mahā Satipatthāna S** (D 22,21) SD 13.2 ↑**Mahā Cattārisaka S** (M 117) SD 6.10 ↑(**Magga**) **Vibhaṅga S** (S 45.8) SD 3.3.

(3) Listed: **Dhamma,dāyāda S** (M 3,8-15) SD 2,18.

(4) The best of conditioned things ↑saṅkhārā (1.9).

(5) the “one going” ↑ekāyana.

(6) the 3 trainings (diag) ↑SD 10.16 (Table 1.5.2).

ariya,dhana 7 – the 7 noble treasures

1. ***

↑**Ariya Dhana S** (A 7.5 + 6) + SD 37.6 (1.1-2).

ariya,kantāni sīlāni – (P, pl) “moral virtues dear to the noble ones,” often said of a streamwinner (also *ariya,-kanta sīla*) ↑**Pañca Vera Bhaya S** (S 12.41,14) SD 3.3- (4.2).

A streamwinner’s virtue ↑sotāpanassa āṅgāni 4.

→akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi.

ariya,kanta sīla – (P, sg) “moral virtue dear to the noble one,” pl ↑**ariya,kantāni sīlāni**.

ariya nāya – the noble method or way ↑**Pañca Vera Bhaya S** (S 12.41) SD 3.3(4.2).

ariya panna,dhaja – “the noble one whose banner is lowered,” one of the 7 epithets of an arhat ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,30+35) SD 3.13.

ariya pariyesanā – “noble quest” ↑pariyesanā.

ariya puggala – “noble individual(s),” saint(s):

2 noble individuals ↑ariya 2;

4 noble individuals ↑ariya 4;

7 noble individuals ↑ariya 7;

8 noble individuals ↑ariya 8.

→ariya.

ariya ratana 7—the 7 noble jewels ↑**ratana 7** (1).

ariya,sacca – “the truth that ennobles,” noble truth.

Functions 12 ↑dvādas’ākāra.

Nature of ~ ↑SD 1.1 (5).

Phases 3 (*ti,parivaṭṭa*) of ~ ↑dvādas’ākāra.

Translation ↑SD 1.1 (4.4, 5.2).

ariya,sacca 4 – noble truth(s) or truths that enoble:

1. truth, that is, suffering ↑**sacca**,

2. arising of suffering ↑**samudaya**,

3. ending of suffering ↑**nirodha**, and

4. path leading to the ending of suffering ↑**magga**, ↑(**Khandha**) **Dukkha S** (S 22.104) SD 42.20.

→ariya.sacca →dvādas’ākāra →samudaya →sacca 4

→ti,parivaṭṭa.

Brief presentations ↑**Sammā Diṭṭhi S** (M 9,14-18); detailed ↑**Sacca Vibhaṅga S** (M 141) SD 11.11.

Buddha’s experience ↑**Bhaya,bherava S** (M 4) SD 44.3; ↑**Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,42) SD 1.11.

Buddha’s special teaching (Majjhima) Jīvaka S (M 56,18) SD 43.4.

First discourse ↑**Sacca Vibhaṅga S**, M 141,2) SD 11.11.

Karma ↑(**Nava Purāṇa**) **Kamma S** (S 35.147) SD 4.12.

Mastery of the 4 truths ↑SD1.1 (6).

Meaning and purpose of life ↑SD 1.1 (4.0).

Medical model ↑SD 1.1 (5.3).

↑**Samudaya** tr as “arising” and ↑**nirodha** as “non-arising” ↑SD 1.1(4.3).

Saṃyukta Āgama version (SĀ 379) ↑SD 1.1 (6.2.2.1, 6.2.2.3).

Sāriputta ↑**Mahā Hatthi,padōpama S** (M 28) SD 6.16.

Sequence of ~ ↑**sacca 4**.

Translation of ~ ↑ariya,sacca.

True ↑**Tathā S 1** (S 56.20); ↑**Tathā S 2** (S 56.27).

ariya.saccāna,dassana—vision of the noble truths ↑SD 58.1 (1.1.2.1).

ariya,saṅgha – the noble sangha, or the holy community of saints, comprising of ↑ariya,sāvaka, or the 4 kinds of saints, viz streamwinner, once-returner, non-returner and arhat. ↑**Aṭṭha,puggala S** (A 8.63) SD 46.4 ↑**Saṅghānussati**, SD 15.10a.

ariya sāvaka – noble disciple. *** →ariya 4

ariya,tuṅhī,bhāva – the “noble silence” ↑SD 8.4 (5.1.3) ↑SD 44.1 (4).

↑ **Buddha’s silence**: spiritual liberation & limitations of language SD 44.1

↑**Kolita S** (S 21.1) Moggallāna & noble silence, SD 24.12b

↑**Sama,citta S** (A 2.4.7) silence of speech & mind SD 68.5

↑(**Vaccha,gotta**) **Ānanda S** (S 44.10) Buddha’s silence SD 2.16(5).

→silence.

ariya,vaddha = ariya,vuḍḍha – the (fourfold) noble growths, ie, faith (*saddhā*), moral virtue (*sīla*), charity (*cāga*) and wisdom (*paññā*) ↑(**Upāsaka,sampadā**) **Mahānāma S** (S 55.37) SD 6.2; also known as the 4 assurances ↑**assāsaniyā dhammā** (S 55.37) SD 6.2.

*** **Sampadā S** (A 5.46) adds “learning” (*suta*) and calls them “the 5 accomplishments” →**sampadā 5**.

Dhana S (A 5.47) calls them “the 5 treasures” →**dhana 5**.

As 7 noble treasures ↑ariya,dhana7 ↑**Ariya Dhana S** (A 7.5 + 6) + SD 37.6 (1.1-2).

ariya,vaḍḍhi, “noble growth” ↑(Tadah’) **Uposatha S** (A 3.70,8.2) SD 4.18; ↑**Sambadh’okāsa S** (A 6.26,8) SD 15.6
↑**Pañca Vaḍḍhi S 1** (A 5.63) SD 3.4(3) ↑**Pañca Vaḍḍhi S 2** (A 5.64) SD 3.4(4). = ↑sotāpatti-y-aṅga 4.

ariyūposatha—the observance of the noble ones: the 1st 3 of the ↑uposatha 8., ***. →uposatha →→uposatha 3, etc.

army – esp the four-limbed army ↑catu-r-aṅga senā.

ārogya,paramā lābhā – (P) health is the highest gain ↑SD 29.6a (4.2).

Artist – one who present truth and beauty so that we can enjoy and benefit from it ↑SD 50.16 (1.1.1.4).

arūpa jhāna – formless dhyana ↑arūpa samāpatti 4.

arūpa khandha ↑khandha 4.

– the formless world ↑*** →rūpa,loka.

arūpa samāpatti 4 the formless attainments:

1. the base of infinite space ↑ākāsānañc’āyatana

2. the base of infinite consciousness ↑viññānañc’āyatana

3. the base of nothingness ↑ākīñcaññ’āyatana

4. the base of neither-perception-nor-non-perception

↑n’eva,saññā,nāsaññ’āyatana

↑**Paṭhama Jhāna Pañha S** (S 40.1) SD 24.11 (5).

Arūpī ↑SD 53.23 (2.1.3).

ārūpa 4 – the formless dhyanas ↑arūpa samāpatti 4.

arya – *angl for* ↑ariya, “noble.”

āsā – (P) hope ↑***.

Āsāḥha Pūja – Dharma Day ↑SD 1.1 (1.2) ↑Visākha Pūja.

asajjhāya – non-recitation (of mantras)

play on “non-meditation” ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27) SD 2.19.

asamaya – timeless, time-free ↑SD 4.25 (2.1.2.2).

asamaya,vimokkha --- permanent liberation (ie, the 4

paths, the fruits, nirvana; ↑magga 4) ↑SD 2,10 (3.1) n

↑SD 4.25 (2.1.2) ↑SD 11.4 (3.2) →akuppā ceto,vimutti

→samaya,vimokkha.

↑(**Chakka**) **Miga,sālā S** (A 6.44,5.2) n SD 3.2(6).

a,sampajāna – without deliberation, unconsciously.

Of formations (Abh: ↑sa,saṅkhārika) ↑saṅkhāra 3

(1.2). Opp: ↑sampajāna.

a,saṅkhārā – with effort, in ↑asaṅkhāra,parinibbāyī

→saṅkhāra (1.5c).

asaṅkhāra,parinibbāyī - an attainer of nirvana without

exertion, one of the 5 kinds of non-returners. Opp

↑sa,saṅkhāra,parinibbāyī. →anāgāmī 5. →saṅkhāra

(1.5c).

asaṅkhata – unconditioned: of nirvana ↑saṅkhārā

(1.10).

asaṅkhata lakkhaṇa 3 – characteristics of the

unconditioned (nirvana):

1. ***

↑***. Opp saṅkhata lakkhaṇa 3.

asaṅkheyya – incalculable ↑SD 2.19 (9.3).

→kappa.

asañña,satta – non-percipient (non-conscious) being(s)

↑**Brahma,jāla S** (D 1,68) SD 25.2 ↑SD 23.14 (3.2.6)

↑SD 53.23 (2.1.5).

Location in the 31 planes ↑App 3 ↑SD 1.7 (table).

asappurisa – lit “non-person,” false person. →fool.

qualities ↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,2-26) SD 2.22.

asati,amanasikāra – “not minding, disregarding

(thoughts),” one of the 5 methods of stilling the mind

given in **Vitakka,saṅṭhāna S** (M 20) SD 1.6

↑vitakka,saṅṭhāna.

asati paritassanā 2 – 2 kinds of anxiety over the non-existence

1. the internal (the 5 aggregates ↑khandha 5), and

2. the external)

↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,18-21) SD 3.13.

āsava – asava (*angl*), influx ↑SD 30.3 (1.3) ↑SD 4.25 (5)

↑SD 50.12 (2.5.2) ↑SD 55.9 (1.3.2.5).

arhathood ↑āsava-k,khaya ↑arahatta.

fetters + ~ ↑SD 30.3 (1.3) ↑SD 50.12 (2.5.2) ↑SD 56.1 (2.1.1.3).

graspings 3 ↑ti,gaha.

sets ↑SD 17.4 (8.3): āvijjāsava set, diṭṭh’āsava set.

with influxes, subject to clinging ↑sāsava upādānīya.

āsava 3 – the 3 influxes ↑SD 30.3 (1.3.2) ↑SD 56.4 (3.8).

1. sensual lust (*kām’āsava*),

2. existence (*bhav’āsava*),

3. ignorance (*avijjāsava*).

↑**D 2,99.1** n (SD 8.10) ↑**M 11,9** n (SD 7.13).

Saṃyojana & ~ ↑SD 30.3 (1.3.3).

āsava 4 – the 4 influxes or “floods” (↑ogha 4) or “yokes”

(↑yoga 4) ↑D 16,10.4 n (SD 9) ↑SD 70.18 (2.4.1 n). The

lists of *āsava*, *ogha* and *yoga* ↑SD 30.3 (1.4.2) ↑SD 56.4

(3.8).

1. sensual desire *kām’āsava* (*kām’ogha*, *kāma,yoga*)

2. existence *bhav’āsava* (*bhav’ogha*, *bhava,yoga*)

3. views *diṭṭh’āsava* (*diṭṭh’ogha*, *diṭṭhi,yoga*)

4. ignorance *avijjāsava* (*avijj’ogha*, *avijjā,yoga*)

A list of 3 ~ (omitting views) is prob older ↑āsava 3.

3 or 4 influxes? ↑SD 30.3 (1.3.2) →āsava (2).

As floods (*ogha*) ↑**Ogha Pañha S** (S 38.11) SD 30.3-

(1.4) + (1.4.2).

As yokes (*yoga*) ↑SD 30.3 (1.4.2 n).

Saṃyojana & ~ ↑SD 30.3 (1.3.3): 3 influxes. ↑SD 50.-

12 (2.5.2.2) + Table.

āsava 5 – the 5 mental influxes (which condition rebirth

leading (*gamaniya*) to:

1. the hells, ↑niraya;

2. the animal womb, ↑tiracchāna;
 3. the ghost realm, ↑petti,visaya;
 4. the human world, ↑manussa,loka; or
 5. the deva world, ↑deva,loka;
- ↑āsava (2).

āsava-k,khaya,ñāṇa – the direct knowledge of the destruction of the mental influxes ↑āsava. This is the liberating knowledge of an ↑arhat. It is the last of the 6 superknowledges (↑abhiññā 6), and the only one to be truly a “direct knowledge” (*abhiññā*).

Def ↑**Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,42-44) SD 49.4, SD 1.12 (excerpt).

āsava-k,khaya pericope – “By realizing for himself through direct knowledge, right here and now, with the destruction of the mental influxes, he attains and dwells in the influx-free freedom of mind, freedom by wisdom” ↑**Gopāka Moggallāna S** (M 108,23) SD 33.5.

Buddha’s ~ ↑**Jhānābhiññā S** (S 16.9,29) SD 50.7.

ascetic – tāpasa. ***

asceticism of loathsomeness ↑tapo,jigucchā.

ascetic practice ↑dhutaṅga.

asceticism – the Bodhisattva’s self-mortification ↑atta,-kilamathānuyoga.

Asceticism in general ↑*tapa*.

asekha – non-learner, viz ↑arhat, since he is fully awakened. →sekha.

asiloka – disrepute.

fear of ~ ↑asiloka bhaya

asiloka bhaya – fear of ill-repute: one of 5 fears ↑bhaya 5. ↑**Saṅgha bala S** (A 9.5) SD 2.21 (3.2).

asīti mahā,thera – the 80 great elders ↑mahā,thera 80.

asmi,māna – the conceit, “I am.” *** ↑SD 19.2a (6.3) 5. ↑SD 31.13 (2).

= Latent tendency (↑anusaya) of ‘I’-making, ‘mine’-making and conceit” (↑ahañ,kāra,mamañ,kāra,mānānusaya) ↑SD 19.11 (1.2) esp (1.5.3).

The one thing to be abandoned ↑pahatabba.

aspiration – ↑saṅkhāra (2).

aśrama (Skt) - A brahminical term for the 4 “stages of life,” viz, a celibate student (*brahmacārī*), a household-er (*gṛhastha*), a forest dweller (*vanaprastha*), renunciant (*sannyasī*). These stages are optional for the other 2 classes (the kshatriya and the vaishyas), but the shudras (menial worker class) and outcastes are not allowed this tradition. The Pali term is ↑assama.

assāda – gratification of sense-pleasure ↑**Cūḷa Dukkha-k,khandha S** (M 14,6) SD 4.7. →assāda triad.

Disadvantages ↑ādīnava.

Escape ↑nissaraṇa.

assāda ādīnava nissaraṇa – gratification, danger and escape ↑**Assāda S** (A 3.101) + SD 14.6a (2) ↑SD 47.4 (1.3.3).

→samudaya atthaṅgama assāda ādīnava nissaraṇa.

assāda triad – the gratification triad: the arising, danger and escape ↑SD 56.19 (2).

assama (1) – (Skt *āśrama*; orig ancient usage) ashram or hermitage, ie a forest dwelling of an ascetic, usu *jaṭila*, eg Uruvelā Kassapa (V 1:24, 26), other *jaṭilas* (V 1:246, 4:109; D 2:339), or brahmin, eg Rammaka (M 26.2), Bāvāri (Sn 979); often with leaf-hut (*paṇṇa,sālā*), ambulatory (meditation path, *caṅkama*) and not far from a “village suitable for almsround” (*gocara,gāma*) ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,2) n, SD 1.11.

assama (2) -- Later sense of “a stage in life” is found as the Pali term, ↑aśrama.

assāsaniyā dhammā - the 4 assurances (= ↑sotāpatti-y-aṅga) ↑(**Mahānāma**) **Gilāna S** (S 55.54,5) SD 4.10.

assemblies 8 – ↑parisā 8.

assosum kho te ... samaṇo khalu bho gotamo – “They heard, sirs, that the recluse Gotama ... ” ↑D 6,1.3, SD 53.4.

assurance (US) ↑insurance.

asubha (1) – foulness (of the body), a body-based meditation, = cultivation of foulness (*asubha bhāvanā*) ↑**Mahā Rāhul’ovāda S** (M 62,22) SD 3.11. Also called perception of foulness (*asubha,saññā*) ↑**Saññā S 1** (A 5.61) SD 62.-19, or sign of the foul (*asubha,nimitta*) ↑**Āhāra S** (S 46.-51,15) SD 7.15.

However, in the suttas, *asubha,saññā*, or simply *asubha* (the foul or *asuci* (the impure) refers to the observing of the 31 parts of the body (Comy: 32 parts) ↑**Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S** (D 22,5) SD 13 ↑**Ānāpāna,sati S** (M 10,-10) SD 13 = SD 7.13 ↑**Piṇḍola Bhāradvāja S** (S 35.127,6) SD 27.6a(2.4) ↑**Giri-m-ānanda S** (A 10.60) SD 15.15).

A slightly different list on the body meditation is given in **Vijaya S** or **Kāya,vicchandānika S** (Sn 1.11/193-206) SD 3.8 (6).

In **Mahā Rāhul’ovāda S** (M 62,22) SD 3.11, *asubha bhāvanā* may refer either to the 9 stages of bodily decomposition or charnel-ground or cemetery meditations (↑*sīvatthikā*) ↑(M 62,14-30), SD 3.1, or to the meditation on the 31 parts of the body ↑(M 62,10-11), SD 3.1. Canonical usage suggests that it more likely refers to the latter. →asubha (2).

asubha (2) – (P) = *asuci* (impurities): the 32 body-parts ↑**Giri-m-ānanda S** (A 10.60,6) SD 19.16. →asubha,saññā →body-parts 32.

~nimitta ↑(**Pañcaka**) **Nāgita S** (A 5.30,14) SD 55.12a.

asubha, bhavanā – cultivation of foulness = perception of foulness ↑asubha, saññā: for details ↑asubha.

asubhānupassī kāye – contemplating impurity in the body ↑(Pañcaka) Āsava-k.khaya S (A 5.70) SD 56.13a(6).

asubha, saññā – (P) = →asubha; perception of foulness, a meditation on the foul, impermanent and conditioned nature of our physical body: for details ↑asubha, bhāvanā →saññā →kāya, gata sati.

asuci = ↑asubha.

asura – (ts; angl) drunken gods overthrown by Sakra and the 33 devas. ↑SD 57.28 (1.2).

(As a psychological state) an embodiment of a violent narcissistic demon ↑SD 39.2 (1.3) ↑SD 40a.1 (11.2.2) ↑SD 59.9a (2.2.3.1). →devāsura saṅgama.

Deva-asura war ↓devāsura saṅgama.

Devas vs asuras (battle) ↑**Dhaj’agga S** (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (3.7.1).

Origins ↑SD 15.5 (3.7.1) ↑SD 39.2 (1).

Overcome by charity, lovingkindness and wisdom ↑**Yava, kalāpi S** (S 35.248,6-7) SD 40a.3 ↑**Myth in Buddhism**, SD 36.1 (1.3.3; 4.3.1+2) →**Pañca, gati S** (A 9.68) @ SD 2.20 (2) →**The body in Buddhism**, SD 29.6a (4.1.2+4).

~s overthrown by the devas ↑SD 15.5 (3.7.1) ↑SD 39.2 (1.1).

On the subhuman realms ↑pañca, gati.

as we sow, so we must reap ↑kamma (1): as we sow, so we shall reap.

atakkāvacara – beyond reasoning ↑(**Musila Narada**) **Kosambī S** (S 12.68) SD 70.11 ↑**The Buddha discovered dhyana**, SD 33.1b (6.2.2).

atam, mayatā – non-identifying ↑**Atam, maya S** (A 6.104) SD 19.13(2.4) ↑**Atam, mayatā** SD 19.13.

athiti, bālī – offerings to guests ↑bālī 5.

atireka, lābha – extra gains, optional support ↑**Anaṅgaṇa S** (M 5) SD 37.7 (3.2) ↑**Anubuddha S** (S 47.3) SD 24.6a (2.3.1(2)).

atītaṃsa ñāṇa – knowledge of the past (one of the 3 knowledges, in terms of time) ↑ñāṇa 3.

atītānagata, paccupannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā panītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā – “whether past, future or present, internal or external, gross or subtle, inferior or superior, far or near” (“the totality formula” on the nature and extent of the 5 aggregates ↑pañca-k, khandha) ↑(**Dve**) **Khandha S** (S 22.48) + SD 17.1a (3) ↑**Anatta, lakkaṇa S** (S 22.59,17-21) SD 1.2.

attā – self, soul ↑**Is there a soul?** SD 2.16 ↑**Self and selves** SD 26.9. For views based on the self ↑attā’nu-

diṭṭhi ↑sakkāya, diṭṭhi. There is also the late form, *atta, -diṭṭhi* (not found in the 4 Nikāyas)..

Great self ↑**Is there a soul?** SD 2.16 (13+14) ↑**Na Kūhana S** (It 35) SD 2.15(13) →mah’attā.

Self as the mind ↑SD 26.9 (1.6.2, 2.1.2); words ↑SD 26.9 (2.1).

Quotes ↑SD 2.16 (11.2) ↑SD 26.9 (2.1.2.4).

Refuting views of ~ SD 3.13 (4) ↑(**Vaccha, gotta**)

Ānanda S (S 44.10) SD 2.16(5).

How self-notion develops ↑**Is there a soul?** SD 2.16 (4).
→anattā.

attā 4 or →**attānudiṭṭhi 4** – views of the self or soul (in terms of the 5 aggregates ↑pañca-k, khandha:

1. the self = aggregate,
2. self possesses the aggregate,
3. the aggregate is in the self,
4. the self is in the aggregate:

↑**Is there a soul?** SD 2.16 (15), details (15.2.1). Also called self-views →attā, nudiṭṭhi 20.

attabhāva – lit, “selfhood”; being a person; personhood, usu as *attabhāvo paṭilābho* ↑**Sañcetanā S** (A 4.171) SD 51.20 ↑SD 57.10 (3.2.5.2).

attachment ↑ālaya.

atta, dīpa viharatha – ↑dīpa.

attāhi attano nātho ... Dh 160 ↑SD 26.3 (2.1.2) ↑SD 26.9 (3.1.6) ↑SD 27.3 (3.1.1) ↑SD 34.1 (56.2.1) ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.6.5) ↑SD 56.1 (4.4.1.4) ↑SD 52.1 (17.2.2). **Dh 380** ↑SD 49.21 (2.1.4.2) ↑SD 64.17 (3.2.8).

Tālapuṭa Tha 1138 ↑SD 20.9 (Tha 1138).

atta, kilamathānuyoga – “devotion self-mortification,” one of the 2 extremes (↑anta 2) →kāma, sukh’allikānuyoga. ↑**Dhamma, cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,3) SD 1.1 ↑**Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,19-33) SD 1.12 (excerpt) + SD 49.4.

6 years ↑SD SD 36.5 (1.1.3) ↑SD 49.19 (2.4) ↑SD 1.11 (2.1.2) ↑SD 52.1 (9.1.2.2).

→ascetic pericope.

The Bodhisattva’s ~ ↑SD 1.11 (2.1).

Cases of ~ ↑**Kassapa Sīha, nāda S** (D 8,14) SD 77.1 = **Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S** (D 25,8.2) SD 1.4 = **Mahā Sīha, nāda S** (M 12,45) SD 49.1 = **Kandaraka S** (M 51,8) SD 32.9 = **Apaṇṇaka S** (M 60,36) SD 35.5 = **Ghoṭa, mukha S** (M 94,10) SD 77.2 = **Acelaka Paṭipadā S** (A 3.151) SD 78.1 = **Atta, daṇḍa Sutta N** (Nm 15).

Middle way ↑majjhima paṭipadā.

Nirgrantha’s ~ ↑**Cūḷa Dukkha-k, khandha S** (M 14,15-18) SD 4.7.

attamanā ... abhinandurū-- (P) well satisfied, ... (they) rejoiced ... ↑**Brahma, jāla S** (D 1,149) SD 25.2 ↑**Go, siṅga**

S (M 32,17.2) SD 44.12 ↑ **Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,56) SD 49.4.

Unsatisfied ↑ **Mūla,pariyāya S** (M 1,195) SD 11.8.

attānaṃ gaveseyyātha – (P) seek the self.

↑ **Bhadda,vaggiya Sahāyaka Vatthu** (Mv 1.4,3) SD 48.3.

attā'nudiṭṭhi – self-based view(s) (belief in an enduring self or soul). Applied to the 6 sense-faculties.

↑ **Attā'nudiṭṭhi Pahāna S** (S 35.166) SD 53.13. = ↑ sak-kāya,diṭṭhi (comy at Sn 1119). → attā'nudiṭṭhi 3 → attā'nudiṭṭhi 4.

Self-identity ↑ sakkāya,diṭṭhi.

attā'nudiṭṭhi 3 = ↑ gaha 3. ↑ SD 53.14 (2.2.2.1).

attā'nudiṭṭhi 4 – self-centred views (views related to a self or soul) ↑ **Pārileyya S** (S 22.81,14-24) SD 6.1 ↑ SD 53.5 (2.2.1.2) → attā 4. → sakkāya,diṭṭhi 4.

attā'nudiṭṭhi 20 – self-centred views ↑ sakkāya,diṭṭhi 20.

atta sampadā – accomplishment in self-realization → yoniso manasikāra.

atta,saraṇa – self as refuge, self-reliance ↑ **The one true refuge**, SD 3.1 (3.2) ↑ SD 27.3 (3.1.1).

Internal locus of control ↑ SD 47.15 (2.1.3.4).

atta,vāda – self-views → attā'nudiṭṭhi.

↑ **Sallekha S** (M 8,3), SD 51.8.

attention ↑ manasikāra.

attha—meaning ↑ SD 35.6 (4.2.1.2). → anuvyañjana.

attha 3 (1) – (ethical) ***.

attha 3 (2) – (teleo) goals in life goals in Buddhism: study, practise and realize the true teaching (↑ saddhamma) ↑ saddhamma 3.

(phil) learn, do, be ↑ ***.

atth'akkhāyī – a good counsellor (a quality of a true-hearted friend ↑ suhadā,mitta 4) → dūta ↑ **Sigāl'ovāda S** (D 31,23) SD 4.1 ↑ **Dūta S** (A 8.16) SD 46.7.

atthaṃ ājānissāmi: bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmīti (or ājānisāmāti) – (P) We will learn in the Blessed One's presence the meaning of what has been said here ↑ (**Bojjhaṅga**) **Aggi S** (S 46.53,10) SD 51.13.

aṭṭhaṅga,sīla – the 8 precepts, usu observed during the ↑ uposatha; hence also cvalled ↑ uposatha,sīla.

aṭṭhaṅgika magga ↑ ariya aṭṭhaṅgika magga.

aṭṭha ariya,puggala – the 8 noble individuals = ↑ aṭṭha purisa,puggala. ↑ ariya 8.

aṭṭha purisa,puggala – the 8 individuals ↑ SD 15.10a (1.0.4) ↑ SD 16.7 (1.1.2.1).

aṭṭha sīla – (P) the 8 precepts = aṭṭha sikkhāpada, ↑ sīla 8.

attha,vasa 10 – reasons or motives for promulgating the Vinaya training-rules ↑ SD 24.6a (2.3.2).

attha,veda dhamma,veda – “joy in the meaning, joy in the teaching,” joy in the meaning and purpose of the

Dharma ↑ (**Agata,phala**) **Mahānāma S** (A 6.10,2.3) + SD 15.3 (4) ↑ SD 10.16 (3.4.3.2) ↑ SD 16.7 (2).

aṭṭha vimokkha – the 8 liberations. For full list ↑ **Mahā Nidāna S** (D 15,35) + SD 5.17 (10) ↑ (**Aṭṭhaka**) **Vimokkha S** (A 8.66) SD 95.11 ↑ SD 49.5b (3).

aṭṭhi,katvā manasi katvā sabba,cetaso samannāharitvā ohita,soto dhammaṃ suṇāti—listens to the Dharma, fully attentive, fully receptive, all ears, minding it, directing his whole mind to it ↑ SD 58.1 (1.2.1.2) ↑ **Sa,gāthā**) **Sāriputta S** (S 8.6,2) n SD 58.7 (pl).

atthi,sukha – (“happiness of having”) joy of ownership.

Accomplishment ↑ SD 4.1 (4.2.1) ↑ **Anaṇa S** (A 4.62) SD 2.2.

aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi – “I am pained, ashamed, disgusted” ↑ **Kevaḍḍha S** (D 11,5+7) SD 1.7(3.1.1); 3rd sg *aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati*, “he is pained, ashamed, disgusted” ↑ **Nibbidā** SD 20.1 (2.3) ↑ SD 54.14 (2).

Disapproval ↑ **Piṇḍola Bhāra,dvāja**, SD 27.6a.

→ aṭṭiyitabba harāyitabba jigucchitabba.

aṭṭiyitabba harāyitabba jigucchitabba – “(which one) should be pained with, ashamed with, disgusted with.”

Teaching to Rāhula ↑ **Amba,laṭṭhika Rāhul'ovada S** (M 61,17) SD 3.10.

→ aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi

atṭūpanāyika dhamma,pariyāya – a teaching for self-application ↑ **Veḷu,dvāreyya S** (S 55.7,5) SD 1.5.

auspicious sal tree ↑ bhadda,sāla.

aura – ↑ ***raṃsī.

austerity – refers to a variety of ascetic or self-mortifying practices.

Asceticism in general ↑ *tapa*.

Bodhisattva's self-mortification ↑ *atta,kilamathānu-yoga*.

Self-mortification ↑ *dukkara,kiriya*.

austerity pericope ↑ **Kassapa Sīha,nāda S** (D 8,14) SD

77.1 = **Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S** (D 25,8.2) SD 1.4 =

Mahā Sīha,nāda S (M 12,45) SD 49.1 = **Kandaraka S** (M 51,8) SD 32.9 = **Apañṇaka S** (M 60,36) SD 35.5 =

Ghoṭa,mukha S (M 94,10) SD 77.2 = **Acelaka Paṭipadā S** (A 3.141) = **Atta,daṇḍa Sutta N** (Nm 15).

authorities 4 ↑ mahā'padesa 4.

avacara – (mental or meditative) sphere [= ↑ āyatana] ↑ SD 17.8a (5.2) & (11.2) ↑ SD 39.1 (1.4).

avañjha – not fruitless, usu spoken of wholesome acts or habits, eg keeping to training-rules ↑ (**Sekha**) **Uddesa S** (A 3.85,6) SD 3.2(2).

avassuta – “drenched in desire” ↑ SD 52.12 (5) n. anavassuta ↑ SD 2.10 (3.2.3.4) n.

avecca-p,pasada – wise faith ↑ **Pañca Vera Bhaya S 1** (S 12.41,11 n) SD 3.3 (4.2).

Part of stock def of streamwinner ↑SD 3.3 (4.1.4).
āveṇika,(buddha,)dhamma 18 – unique qualities (of the Buddha) ↑**Saḷ-āyatana Vibhaṅga S** (M 137,21 n) SD 29.5 ↑SD 36.2 (5.1.1.5).

aversion therapy ↑vitakkānaṃ ādīnavo.

avīci – “without a break,” the lowest hell-state →niraya. ↑SD 36.1 (4.3.8.2) n.

Rebirth in heaven after brief time in ~ ↑**Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136,20) n, SD 4.16.

avihiṃsā,vitakka – thought of non-violence →kusala vitakka

avijjā – ignorance ↑SD 50.12 (2.4.6) ↑**Anusaya**, SD 31.3 (8) The latent tendency of ignorance.

Blind, craving is lame ↑avijjā taṇhā.

~ and craving ↑avijjā taṇhā.

Influxes & ~ SD 53.15 (3).

How ~ arises from neutral feeling ↑**Sall’atṭhena S** (S 36.6,8.5) SD 5.5.

avijjā taṇhā—the twin roots of suffering ↑**Bālena Paṇḍita S** (S 12.19,2) SD 21.2 ↑SD 40a.8 (2.1.1).

~ is blind, craving lame ↑SD 40a.8 (2.1.1.1).

avinipāta – “not falling into a lower world,” ie, not destined for birth in a suffering state; opp ↑vinipāta, “the world of suffering,” a term for the 4 “woeful courses” (↑duggati) or the 4 subhuman planes (↑apāya) (Vism 13.92 f). ↑foll.

→apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ.

avinipāta,dhammo niyato sambodhi,parāyaṇo – “no longer bound for the lower world, sure of going over to self-awakening”:

↑**Sampasādanīya S** (D 28,14(1)), SD 14.14.

↑**Naḷaka,pāna S** (M 68,13), SD 37.4;

↑**Pañca Vera,bhaya S 1** (S 12.41,3.3), SD 3.3(4.2) 1st person;

↑**Sikkhā S 1** (A 3.85,2.5), SD 3.3(2).

Briefly, “not bound for the lower world” (↑avinipāto)

↑**Mahā,parinibbāna S** (D 16,2.7) SD 9.

āvuso – (sg & pl) (angl as “avuso,” pl”avusos”) “Friend!” “Sir!” ↑**Mahā,parinibbāna S** (D 16,6.2) ≈ n, SD 9 →āyasmā →bhante.

Buddha addressed as ~ ↑Mv 1.6.11 (SD 1.1(9)) ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,3.2) SD 4.17.

āvya-kata 10 – “undetermined, undeclared, unanswered,” ref to the 10 undeclared statements, ie theses or speculations that are “set aside” (↑ṭhapanīya), because they are not related to the quest for awakening. ↑**Silence of the Buddha** SD 44.1 (5).

For a different list of 16 speculative views ↑**Mahā Taṇhā,saṅkhaya Sutta** (M 38,23) SD 7.10.

The 10 theses ↑**Aggi Vaccha,gotta S** (M 72) SD 6.15 ↑**Cūḷa Māluṅkyā,putta S** (M 63 *passim*) SD 5.8 (2) ↑**Vaccha,gotta S** (M 72 *passim*) SD 6.15 ↑Vacchagotta Saṃyutta (S 33) ↑**Nānā Titthiyā S 1** (U 6.4) SD 40a.14 ↑**Titthā S** (U 6.5) SD 5.8 (2+4).

On avyākata theses and the 62 grounds for wrong views ↑**Brahma,jāla S** (D 1) SD 25.1 (6.1).

Grounds for views ↑**Brahma,jāla S** (D 1,1.29-31), SD 25 ↑**Mahāli S** (D 6,16-19) only on “the self” (*jīva*) ↑**Poṭṭhapāda S** (D 9,25-30) SD 7.14 ↑**Pāsādikā S** (D 29,30-33) only on the tathāgata’s state.

Buddha’s knowledge and ~ ↑SD 53.14 (2.1.2).

avyāpada,vitakka – hate-free thought ↑kusala vitakka.

avyāpajja [avyāpajjha]—also *abyāpajja, abyapajjhā*

↑**Sañcetanika S 1** (A 10.206,10 = A 10.207) §10(9) SD 3.9 ↑**(Iti) Vitakka S** (It 38,3) SD 55.9 ↑SD 38.5 (3.1.1).

avyāseka,sukha – undefiled joy ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,64 = D 11,31) SD 8.10. →*anavajja,sukha*.

awakened one ↑Buddha

awakening – considering the great diversity of Buddhism and Buddhist ideas that characterize post-Buddha times, it is helpful to distinguish btw awakening (↑bodhi) as taught in the early Indian texts, and enlightenment (esp as licenced attainment) in later forms, eg Mahāyāna, esp Chan, Zen or Tibetan Buddhism.

Early Buddhism – bodhi ↑SD 50.13 (2.4.4).

No difference between that of a monastic and a lay person ↑SD 4.9 (1.2).

No sudden awakening ↓bodhi.

Axial Age—*** ↑SD ***.

āyācana – prayer. On wishing →patthāna

~ does not help ↑**Ādiya S** (S 5.41) @ SD 2.1 (3)

↑**(Pañcaka) Itṭha S** (A 5.43), SD 47.2 →**Brahma,deva S** (S 6.3) SD 12.4.

~ that helps ↑**Ādiya S** (A 5.41) SD 2.1 (4).

āya,kosalla – skill in growth (one of ↑ti,kosalla).

apāya,kosalla – skill in loss = understands akusala,dhamma; one of ↑ti,kosalla..

āyasmā (voc) – “the old one, the venerable.”

Laymen addressed as ~ ↑SD 4.9 (5).

āyasmā – venerable (voc).

Layman addressed ~ ↑**(Mahānāma) Gilāyana S** (S 55.54,7 etc) SD 4.10 (3) ↑4.9 (5).

āyatana (1) – (sense-) base, faculty. ↑**Saḷ-āyatana Vibhaṅga S** (M 137) SD 29.5. →dhātu 18
5 ~ ↑pañc’indriya.

6 contacts ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,9) SD 4.17.

External ~ ↑bāhiddh’āyatana 6.

Internal ~ ↑ajjh’āyatana 6.

Internal & external sense-bases ↑SD 13.1 (3.7.7).

- Mind-base ↑(**Āsava-k,khaya**) **Jhāna S** (A 9.36) @ SD 33,8 (2.2).
- āyatana (2)** – (mental) “base” of meditation or the realm itself. ↑SD 17.8a (11.2). →avacara.
- āyatana 6** – the 6 sense-bases or “internal senses” ↑ajjh’-āyatana 6. →āyatana 12. ↑**Sabba S** (S 35.23) SD 7.1.
- āyatana 10** – the 5 sense-faculties + 5 sense-objects ↑**Saññā Manasikāra S 3** (A 11.9,1.2) (1-10), SD 53.21.
- āyatana 12** – the 12 sense-bases (6 internal sense-bases + 6 external sense-objects) ↑**Sabba S** (S 35.23) SD 7.1 ↑**Sa|āyatana Vibhaṅga S** (M 137,4+5) SD 29.5 ↑SD 26.1 (3.2) ↑SD 56.11 (2.1.2). →ajjh’āyatana 6 →bahid-dh’āyatana 6. →dhātu 18.
- āyatana 18** ↓dhātu 18.
- āyatim saṁvarāya** – (In confessions) “for restraint in the future” ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,101,4) SD 8.10.
- ayoniso,manasikāra** – unwise attention. Opp ↑yoniso,-manasikāra.
The one thing that conduces to decline (↑hāna,bhāgiya).
- āyūhana** – vb n of *āyūhati*: straining; later sense: accumulation ↑SD 54.2.1 (2.2.2).
- āyu,kappa** – (P) ***
- āyu,saṅkhāra** – life-formation, will-to-live, “life-term” ↑saṅkhāra (3.3).
- ayya,putta** – young master (voc) ↑(**Arahatta**) **Nanda S** (U 22,7) SD 43.7.

B

bad or evil? ↑pāpa.

bad friend + friendship ↑pāpa,mitta.

bad karma – ↑akusala,kamma.

bad monastics

↑**Bad friendship** SD 64.17.

↑**Cult Buddhism** SD 34.5.

↑**The Three Roots, Inc** SD 31.12.

bads – countable pl of bad ↑pāpa.

bahiddh'āyatana 6 – the 6 external sense-objects 1. sights, 2. sounds, 3. smells, 4. tastes, 5. touches and 6. thoughts) ↑**Salāyatana**

Vibhaṅga S (M 137,5) SD 29.5 →āyatana 12.

bāhira – *sometimes* ↑bāhiraka, “outsider,”

those not yet on the path ↑**Cūḷa Hatthi,padōpama S** (M 27,25.4) n + SD 40a.5 (1.1.2) ↑**Dak-khiṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 142,5(11)) + nn, SD 1.9 ↑SD 47.1 (1.1.2).

Outsiders attaining dhyana and past-lives recall ↑**Brahma,jāla S** (D 1,31-37) + SD 25.1 (5.2) + 25.2.

Only streamwinners and saints are *not* ~ ↑(**Sotāpanna**) **Nandiya S** (S 55.40,4) + SD 47.1 (1.1.2).

bāhiraka – an outsider (to Buddhism) ↑SD 10.16 (1.2.3.2) ↑SD 51.17 (3.4.2.3).

→bāhira, an “outsider,” one not yet a streamwinner (↑sotāpanna), not yet attained the supermundane path (↑lok'uttara magga).

bāhir'āyatana — the 6 external sense-bases or sense-objects ↑***.

bahu,kāra ↑foll.

bahu,kāra dhamma – virtues of great assistance ↑**Tālapuṭa Tha** (SD 20.9) 1106 n ↑**Kisā Gotmī Thī** (SD 43.2b) 213 n.

Diligence in wholesome states ↑appamāda.

bahu,kāra dhamma 2 – virtues of great assistance:

1. mindfulness, ↑sati, and

2. full awareness, *sampajañña*

or ↑sampajāna,

↑sati,sampajāna) ↑SD 13.1 (3.6.3).

bahu,kāra dhamma 10 – virtues of great assistance (1. ***) →**Meghiya S** (A 9.3,13) n SD 34.2.

bahu-s,suta—“heard much,” deeply learned (in Dharma) ↑SD 58.1 (1.2.1.1).

bahuvrihi – P *bahubhihī*, ↑SD 18.8 (2.1 n) ↑SD 10.6 (8.6) ↑SD 20.7 (34 n) ↑SD 38.3 (5.2.0).

bāla – fool, foolish person.

Def ↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,2-26) SD 2.22.

Characteristics of ~ ↑bāla,lakkhaṇa 3.

Perfect ~ ↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,25) SD 2.22.

→mogha,purisa.

bala 4 – powers (of conciliation) (1. wisdom ↑paññā,bala, 2. energy ↑virīya,bala, 3. blamelessness ↑anavajja,bala, 4. conciliation ↑saṅgaha,bala) ↑**Saṅgaha Bala S** (A 9.5) SD 2.21 ↑**Paññā Bala S** (A 4.153) SD 2.21(1).

bala 5 = pañca,bala, the 5 powers (of a saint of the path) ↑SD 10.5 ↑SD 56.4 (3.1.2.4).

bala 10 – the (Buddha's) 10 powers, also called the Tathagata's powers (*tathagata bala*):

(1) ***

↑**Mahā Sīha,nāda S** (M 12,9-21) + SD 49.1 (3.5).

bāla,lakkhaṇa 3 – 3 characteristics of a fool (he does bad acts of 1. mind, 2, speech and 3. body ↑dvāra 3) ↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,2) SD 2.22. Opp: 3 characteristics of a wise man ↑paṇḍita,lakkhaṇa.

balī 5 – *pañca,balī*, “the fivefold offerings,” to

1. relatives, *ñāti,balī*,

2. guests, *atithi,balī*,

3. the departed, *pubba,peta,balī*,

4. the king, *rāja,balī*, and

5. the deities, *devatā,balī*,

↑**Patta Kamma S** (A 4.61,12) SD 37.12

↑**Ādiya S** (A 5.41,5) + SD 2.1 (2+3): Vedic *pañca mahā,yajña*.

→**Devatā'nussati** SD 15.13.

base(s) – sense-bases ↑āyatana 6.

base(s) of contact – ↑phass'āyatana 6.

bases of welfare – saṅgaha,vatthu 4.

battle parables & imageries ↑**Cūḷa Dukkha-k,khandha S** (M 14,11-12) SD 4.7.

beautiful in the beginning, ... in the middle, ... in the end ↑ādi,kalyāṇa majjhe,kalyāṇa pari-yosānā,kalyāṇa.

beating with spears ↑satti: beating with ~.

beautiful in the beginning ... ↑ādi,kalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pari-yosāna,kalyāṇa.

beauty ↑sobhaṇa, karaṇa dhamma.

beauty and truth ↑SD 40a.1 (8.1.2).

Aesthetics ↑SD 46.5 (2.4.2).

Beauty is truth, and truth beauty ↑SD 40a.4 (8.2) ↑SD 50.16 (1.1.1.4) ↑RI.

Dharma progress ↑SD 10.16 (3.5.5).

Right livelihood ↑SD 10.16 (5.3.2) ↑SD 37.8 (2.3;6.1.2.7) ↑(R) No views frees, R255.

becoming other – ↑vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti.

bed, not sleeping in a ↑nesajjika.

bedside counselling ↑**Dhānañjāni S** (M 49) SD 4.9 (1.1) ↑(**Mahānāma**) **Giilāyana S** (S 55.54) SD 4.10 ↑**Nakula S** (A 6.16) SD 5.2.

Dying person taught divine abodes (↑brahma, vihāra) ↑**Dhānañjāni S** (M 97,32-35) + SD 4.9 (4).

Monk visits sick layman ↑**Dhānañjāni S** (M 97) SD 4.9.

being and having – ↑**Loṇa, phala S** (A 3.99) SD 3.5 ↑**Esukāri S** (M 96/2:177-184) SD 37.9 ↑**Kuṭa, danta S** (D 5) SD 22.8.

How actions become karma ↑SD 3.5 (1).

→**Myth in Buddhism** SD 36.1 (1.3.2).

→**Love** SD 38.4 (2.3 & 8).

beings, classification

Deva, gandharva, yaksha, non-human, human, quadruped, the winged, and reptile ↑**Mahā, nidāna S** (D 15,4.2), SD 5.17, but in this Sutta, gandharva probably refers to “intermediate state” ↑antarā, bhava.

beings are owners of karma, heirs to karma, born in karma, bound by karma, have karma as their refuge ↑kamma-s, sakā sattā kamma, dāyādā kamma, yonī kamma, bandhū kamma, paṭisaraṇā.

believe: to ~ is to understand? ↑49.2 (3.5.2) ↑SD 56.18 (1.2.1.2).

beluva – (*angl*) bilva or vilva ↑M77,29.2 (SD 49.5a).

beyond reasoning ↑atakkāvacara.

bhabba – (of karma) operative ↑bhabbābhabba.

bhabbābhabba – (of karma) operative and in-operative ↑**Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136,17-21) + SD 4.16 (2).

bhadda, sāla – auspicious sal tree Pārileyyaka forest ↑**Pārileyya S** (S 22.81,5) + SD 6.1 (3).

bhagavaṃ mūlakā no dhammā ... paṭisaraṇā – our Dharma is rooted in the Blessed One ... our refuge ↑**Sambuddha S** (S 22.58,9) SD 49.10.

bhāṇaka – reciter/s (of suttas and ancient texts) ↑SD 26.11 (3.2.1.1).

bhāṇavāra – a section (of a sutta) for recital ***

bhaṇe – “look here” (voc to inferior) (who answers “bhante”) ↑**Nandaka Licchavī S** (S 55.-30,13) SD 70.18.

bhanta, gavī – amok cow

Pukkusāti killed by ~ ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,35) SD 4.17.

bhante – (sg+pl) “sir; venerable sir.” →āvuso →āyasmā.

Laymen addressed as ~ ↑SD 4.9 (5).

bhava – existence.

Nirvana, the state before attaining ↑**Is rebirth immediate** SD 2.17 (6.1).

bhava 3 – the kinds of existence: the sense-world, the form world and the formless world ↑(**Chakka**) **Bhava S** (A 6.105) SD 57.24.

bhāvanā – “cultivation,” meditation.

Meditation overview ↑**Bhāvanā**, SD 15.1.

↑Meditation places.

↑Meditation problems.

Meditation sign ↑**Nimitta**, SD 19.7.

bhāvanā – 2 kinds of cultivation. ***

bhāvanā 3 - 3 kinds of cultivation = ↑ti, sikkhā

1. training in moral virtue, ↑sīla, sikkhā;

2. training in concentration,

↑samādhi, sikkhā;

3. training in wisdom, ↑paññā, sikkhā.

bhavanā, maya paññā – wisdom through mental cultivation ↑paññā 3.

bhava, netti – birth-leader ↑SD 53.34(2).

bhav’āṅga – life-continuum ↑SD 17.8a (6.1) ↑SD 32.1 (3.8) ↑SD 48.1 (9.2.1.3).

→viññāṇa 2: existential consciousness.

→saṅkhāra (3.7).

Vacuum states of consciousness ↑SD 17.8b (4.4).

bhava, saṅkhāra – existence formation = ↑āyu, -sāṅkhāra. ↑saṅkhāra (3.7).

bhava, taṇhā ↑taṇhā 2 (***)

bhāvetabba – to be cultivated.

(1) The one thing to be cultivated:

Mindfulness relating to the body (D 34,1.2(2))

↑kāya, gata sati.

(2) The foremost of conditioned states (↑*saṅkhārā* (1.9)) to be cultivated: The noble eightfold path ↑**Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,12), SD 1.1.

bhavissati – future tense of “to be” as meaning “must be” (as in connection with spiritual states) ↑SD 36.13 (6).
Cultivating a spiritual state ↑SD 51.8 (1.1.3.8).

bhāvita,citta – (P) “mentally cultivated” (in concentration); often with →*bhāvita,kāya*. ↑**Piṇḍola Bhāra,dvāja S** (S 35.127,7), SD 27.6a.

bhāvita,kāya – (P) “bodily cultivated” (in moral virtue); often with →*bhāvita,citta*. ↑**Piṇḍola Bhāra,dvāja S** (S 35.127,7) SD 27.6a.

bhaya 3 – 3 kinds of fears (of a fool ↑*bāla*):
1. past fears (psychological),
2. present fears (social), and
3. future fears (spiritual),
↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,3-5) SD 2.22. Opp 3 joys (of a wise man) ↑*sukha* 3.

bhaya – the 4th of the 4 (psychological) biases or personal motives ↑*agati* 4.

bhaya 4 – the 4 social biases:
1. greed, *lobha*;
2. hate, *dosa*;
3. delusion, *moha*; and
4. impetuosity, *sārambha* (↑SD 45.8 (4.2));
↑(**Licchavī**) **Bhaddiya S** (A 4.193,3-4) + SD 45.8 (4.1.2). In a parallel passage in ↑**Kesa,-puttiya S** (A 3.65,4-6), SD 35.4a, *sārambha* is omitted, with only greed, hate, delusion (↑*akusala.mūla* 3).

bhaya 5 – 5 fears, ie,
1. livelihood, *ājīvika bhaya*;
2. disrepute, *asiloka bhaya*;
3. facing an assembly, *parisa,sārajja bhaya*;
4. death, *maraṇa bhaya*; and
5. a bad destiny (rebirth), *duggati bhaya*;
↑**Agati Ss 1-3** (A 4.17-19) SD 89.7-9 ↑**Bhatt’-uddesaka S** (A 4.20) SD 89.10 ↑**Saṅgha Bala S** (A 9.5,7-9) + SD 2.21 (3.1).

bhaya vera – fear and hate, or hate and fear, (*pl*) *bhayāni verāni* ↑(**Bhaya**) **Vera S** (A 5.174) SD 6.4. Syn →*vera,bhaya* 5.

bhikkhavo (voc) – ↑SD 59.7 (2.4).

bhikkhu - (*Skt bhikṣu*) monk, *bhikshu* (angl).

→*bhikkhu parivāsa*.

Addresses all attending ↑SD 4.9 (5.3) ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.1).

Elder ↑*thera*.

Etymology ↑SD 45.16 (4).

Lovesick ~ ↑SD 3.8 (5).

Addresses meditators ↑**Satipaṭṭhāna S** (M 10,3A) n, SD 13.3. →*bhikkhu,bhāva*.

→*navaka bhikkhu*.

Non-bhikkhu addressed as ~ ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,3.2) SD 4.17.

bhikkhu aparihāniya dhamma 6 – qualities for a monk’s non-decline:

1. the teacher (*satthu,gāravatā*),
2. the Dharma (*dhamma,gāravatā*),
3. the sangha (*saṅgha,gāravatā*),
4. the training (*sikkhā,gāravatā*),
5. tractability (*sovacassatā*),
6. spiritual friendship (*kalyāṇa,mittatā*);

↑(**Kalyāna,mitta**) **Devatā S** (A 6.69) SD 64.16 = SD 34.1 (3.3.4).

The first 4 qualities recur in ↑*garavatā* 6.

bhikkhu,bhāva – the state of “monkness,” monkhood. ↓*bhikkhu*.

Laity attains ~ during meditation ↑**Satipaṭṭhāna S** (M 10,3A) + n, SD 13.3 ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.1.5) ↑SD 16.7 (1.1.1.2).

bhikkhu parivāsa – probationary monk(s) ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27,1.3) SD 2.19.

bhikkhuṇī (*Skt bhikṣuṇī*) nun. An ordained celibate female member of the Buddhist monastic community, ie, the conventional order.

women, admission of ↑SD 1.10 (2.2).

→*bhikkhu*. For details, see DoB: *bhikṣu*.

Mahā Pajā,patī and related issue, see

Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S (M 142) SD 1.9. On the Buddha’s positive attitude to the nuns, see **Nandak’ovāda S** (M 146) SD 66.12.

Buddhists do not go for refuge in such a person or order, but in the ↑*ariya,saṅgha*.

bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhā,sājīva,samāpanna – “one possessing the training and way of life of monks” ↑**Cūḷa Hatthi,padōpama S** (M 27,13) +n (refs) SD 40a.5 ↑**Mahā Taṇhā,saṅkhaya S** (M 38,33) SD 7.10 ↑**Kandaraka S** (M 51,14), SD 32.9.

bhikkhuṇī – nun

~s before Mahā Pajā, patī Gotamī ↑SD 1.9 (5).
def of ~ (V 4:214) ↑SD 1.9 (6).
ordination, ~ – 1st ~ ↑SD 1.9 (1-2) + (6).
revival of ~ order, 2000s ↑SD 1.9 (7).
bhikshu – *angl* of ↑bhikkhu ↑monk.
bhogaṇaṃ apāya, mukha 4 – 4 ways of losing wealth ↑Dīgha, jānu S (A 8.54,8) SD 5.10
 ↑(Cira-ṭ, ṭhita) Kula S (A 4.255) SD 37.10.
bhogaṇaṃ apāya, mukha 6 – 6 ways of losing wealth ↑Sigal’ovāda S (D 31,8) SD 4.1
 ↑(Cira-ṭ, ṭhita) Kula S (A 4.255) SD 37.10.
bhoga, sukha – enjoyment of wealth ↑SD 4.1 (4.2.1) ↑Anāṇa S (A 4.62) SD 2.2 ↑(Cira-ṭ, ṭhita) Kula S (A 4.255) SD 37.10.
bhojane mattaññūtā – moderate eating ↑Kakacūpama S (M 21,7.2) SD 38.1 ↑Bhaddāli S (M 65,2) SD 56.2 ↑Mahā Assa, pura S (M 39,9) SD 10.13 ↑Kīṭa, giri S (M 70,4) SD 11.1 ↑Āma, gandha S (Sn 2.2) SD 4.24 (3.4.1) ↑SD 32.2 (5.1) ↑SD 37.13 (1.2). →food.
 Overcoming gluttony ↑SD 37.13.
Health ↑Subha S (D 10,1.2) SD 40.13 =
Mahā, parinibbāna S (D 16,1.2) SD 13.
Night, not taking food at ↑Kīṭa, giri S (M 70,2) SD 11.1.
 Stopping to eat before we are full ↑Doṇa, -pāka Sutta (S 3.13), SD 37.13 (3.2.4).
bhūmi 31 – ↑SD 1.7 App ↑SD 57.10 (2.2).
bhūta, rūpa ↑mahā, bhūta rūpa.
biases ↑agati 4.
bīja – seed/s.
Consciousness as ~s ↑Bīja S (S 22.54/3:54 f); as ~ ↑Bhava S (A 3.76).
Karma as ~ ↑(Kamma) Nidāna S (A 3.33, 1.5-1.8) + SD 4.14 (2.4).
Seeds & fields ↑Kūṭa, danta S (D 5) SD 22.8 (3.2).
Seeds & fruits (↑kamma) ↑(Kamma) Nidāna S (A 3.33) + SD 4.14 (3).
 →vegetation parable.
bile disorder ↑vyāpāda.
bilva (*angl*) ↑beluva.
birth ↑jāti.
birth, 3 conditions – for conception to occur:
 1. the union of mother and father,
 2. the mother’s fertile period, and
 3. the gandharva (↑gandhabba) is present.
 ↑Mahā Taṇha, saṅkhaya S (M 38,26) SD 7.10.

birth 4 ↑yoni 4.
birth, decay, sickness, death, sorrow, defilement – the quest for what is subject to ~ is said to be ignoble ↑pariyesanā.
birth-guide = birth-leader ↑bhava, netti.
“birth is destroyed ... there is no more of this state of being” – the non-returner’s pericope ↑Dha Vibhaṅga S (M 140,22.3) SD 4.17.
birth-leader – ↑bhava, netti.
black holes – ↑***
blameless joy ↑anavajja sukha.
blamelessness – ↑anavajja.
 Joy of ~ anavajja, sukha.
blind men – parables:
 The blindfolded looking for a non-existent black cat in a pitch-black room ↑SD 40a,8 (4.1.1).
 The blind men and the elephant ↑ Nānā Titthiyā S (U 6.4,10-19) + SD 40a.14 (1.1).
 A file of ~ ↑Te, vijja S (D 13,15) + SD 1.8 (3).
blind turtle, parable ↑Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129,-24) SD 2.22 ↑SD 36.1 (4.3.3).
blue eyes – Does Buddha have blue eyes? ↑Lakkhaṇa S (D 30,2.10.3) SD 36.9.
bodhi – ↑awakening (early Buddhism).
 →enlightenment.
5 ways to ~ ↑Vimutt’āyatana S (A 5.26) SD 3.2(5.2).
Arhat and Buddha, same ~ ↑Sambuddha S (S 22.58) SD 49.10.
Awakening or enlightenment ↑awakening. Buddha’s awakening ↑***.
Great awakening ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,18) SD 1.11. Details: ↑Mahā Saccaka S (M 36,34-44) SD 49.4, excerpt: SD 1.12.
 Bodhi and nibbāna ↑SD 50.1 (3.4.1.2) ↑SD 50.13 (2.4).
No difference btw ~ of monastic and laity ↑SD 4.9 (1.2).
Post-Buddha Buddhisms →enlightenment.
Search for ~ by Buddha ↑Ariya Pariyesanā S (M 26,13) SD 1.11.
 No sudden awakening ↑(Hatthi, gāmika) Ugga S (A 8.22,10) + SD 45.15 (3.2.2).
bodhi, pakkhika dhamma ↑bodhi, pakkhiya dhamma 37.
bodhi, pakkhiya dhamma 37 = *satta, tiṃsa bodhi, pakkhika dhamma*, factor(s) conducive or lead-

ing to awakening: the wings of awakening = the 7 sets (↑sets 7):

- 4 focuses of mindfulness ↑satipaṭṭhāna 4
- 4 right efforts ↑samma-p, padhāna
- 4 bases of success ↑iddhi, pāda 4
- 5 spiritual faculties ↑pañc'indriya
- 5 spiritual powers ↑pañca bala
- 7 limbs of awakening ↑bojjhaṅga 7
- noble eightfold path ↑ariya'atṭh'aṅgika magga.

↑**Bodhi.pakkhiya,dhamma** SD 10.1 ↑SD 56.-13a(2) (2.1).

Overcome mental hindrances ↑**Anīvaraṇa S** (S 46.38b) SD 3.2(5.3).

The 7 sets practised by monks ↑**Ānāpāna,-sati S** (M 118,13), SD 7.13.

bodhisatta – a buddha-to-be, Siddhattha his renunciation to awakening, but may incl his life from (the last) birth itself →bodhisattva.

Derivation ↑SD 52.2 (3.2).

Bodhisatta – (*angl* as the Bodhisattva) Siddhattha's state from the time he aspires to be buddha before Dīpaṅkara Buddha up to the moment of the great awakening.

First teachers ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,15-16) + SD 1.11 (4.1).

Gotama as ~ ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,13.1) + SD 1.11 (2).

Jhāna practice ↑SD 1.11 (4.1).

bodhisattva – (Skt; *angl*) (historical) Bodhisattva, being working towards self-awakening as the historical Buddha (↑buddha) ?↑SD 49.6 (2.1) ↑SD 52.1. →Bodhisatta →Bodhisattva

Bodhisattva – (MY) a celestial or cosmic being, usu embodying certain qualities (not found in EBT) ↑bodhisattva →Buddhas.

body – def ↑kāya.

body and shell - (parable) ↑body-cleansing.

body-based meditation – contemplation of the body ↑kāyānupassanā.

body-cleansing – (parable): with shell & chunam ↑(**Tad-ah'**) **Uposatha S** (A 3.70,5.2-3) SD 4.18.

body, mindfulness regarding the ↑kāya.gata,-sati.

body-parts 31 ↑**Giri-m-ānanda S** (A 10.60,6) SD 19.16. →asubha.

body-parts 32 – (P) ↑dva-t,tiṃs'ākāra.

body, with the ↑kāyena phassitvā.

bohemianism ↑(**Dullābha**) **Mahā Cunda S** (A 6.46) SD 4.6.

bojjhaṅga 7 – *satta bojjh'aṅga*, the 7 awakening-factors, ie, those of

1. mindfulness ↑sati sambojjhaṅga,
2. investigation of states ↑dhamma,vicaya sambojjhaṅga,
3. effort ↑virīya sambojjhaṅga,
4. zest ↑pīti sambojjhaṅga,
5. tranquillity ↑passaddhi sambojjhaṅga,
6. concentration ↑samādhi sambojjhaṅga,

and

7. equanimity ↑upekkhā sambojjhaṅga,
- ↑(**Bojjhaṅga**) **Sīla S** (S 46.3) SD 10.15 ↑**Mahā Sakul'udāyī S** (M 77,20) + SD 6.18 (7) ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27,30) SD 2.19.

Applicable to all social classes (↑vaṇṇa 2) ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27,30) SD 2.19.

Sāmaññaphala formula describes ~ ↑SD 10.15 (6.2).

Treasures (*ratana*) ↑**Pahārāda S** (A 8.19,-17.2) SD 45.18.

bond – ***

borrowed goods – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.

bowl-turning — ***

brahmā – (ts) *angl* brahma; a god of the form dhyanic world ↑SD 49.8 (14). Def ↑SD 54.18 (2.1.1.1). High God → DEBN: Mahā Brahmā

God, parents as ~ ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.6.6).

Nature of brahmā ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13,80-81) SD 1.8.

brahma, brahman, brahmana brahmin ↑**Te,-vijja S** (D 13) SD 1.8(2).

brahma,cariya (1) – celibacy ↑SD 29.6b (1.3.5).

brahma,cariya (2) – chastity

Nakula,mātā ↑**Nakula S** (A 6.16,2.2) SD 5.2.

brahma,danḍa – a total boycott of a monk who is scurrilous (*mukhara*) and uncivil to other monks.

Channa ↑(**Dvi,lakkhaṇa**) **Channa S** (S 22.90) SD 56.5.

brahma,jāla—the perfect net (of views) ↑SD 38.5 (1.1.1).

Brahman (brahminical concept) – summum bonum of the brahmins (not mentioned in EBT) ↑SD 1.8 (1.1.2).

brāhmaṇa (1) – brahmin, priest (a class member).

Origins ↑ **Aggañña S** (D 27,22) + SD 2.19.
 Forgetting their past ↑ **Aggañña S** (D 27) + SD 2.19 (6).
 → samaṇa, brāhmaṇa, paribbājaka.
 Various related terms ↑ SD 38.6 (2.1).

brāhmaṇa (2) – a true brahmin (a spiritually liberated individual, arhat) ↑ **Dh 382** SD 5.11 = SD 20.9 (II Mod Comy: Tha 1119) ↑ **Dh 388** SD 36.14(3.3) ↑ **Dh 390** SD 17.8a(12.4) ↑ **Dh 392** SD 36.14(3.4) ↑ **Dh 395** SD 36.14(3.2) ↑ **Dh 396-423** SD 37.1 ↑ **Dh 396** SD 10.8(6.2) = SD 36.14(3.5) ↑ **Dh 399** SD 45.5(2) ↑ **Dh 402** SD 17.14(1) ↑ **Dh 407** SD 34.7(3.1.2.1) ↑ **Dh 412** SD 18.7(9.1) ↑ **Dh 414** SD 32.8(4.5) ↑ **Dh 421** SD 8.9(5) = SD 12.4(6.3) = SD 44.17(1.2) = SD 48.10(2.1.4.3) ↑ **Dh 422** SD 22.10b(2.7).

brāhmaṇa, gahapatika = *brāhmaṇa, gahapati* ↑ **Veḷu, dvāreyya S** (S 55.7,2) SD 1.5.

brāhmaṇa, gahapatika ↑ gaha, pati.

brāhmaṇa, samaṇa ↑ samaṇa, brāhmaṇa.

brahma, purohita – ***

brahmā, saḥavyatā – companionship [fellowship] with Brahmā (= rebirth in a brahma-world) ↑ **Dhānañjāni S** (M 97,31) SD 4.9.

brahmā'ti māta, pitaro – “Parents are God” ↑ **Sa, brahmaka S** (A 3.31) SD 90.2 ↑ SD 3.1 (1.4.4.2) n ↑ SD 38.2 (4.4.1.2).

brahma, vihāra 4 – divine abodes:

1. lovingkindness or love ↑ mettā,
2. compassion or ↑ ruth ↑ karuṇā,
3. gladness or joy ↑ muditā, and
4. equanimity or peace ↑ upekkhā.

↑ **Tevijja S** (D 13,76-79) SD 1.8 ↑ SD 51.14 (3.2.2.3). → **Brahma, vihāra**, SD 38.5. → love, ruth, joy, peace.
Dying person taught ~ ↑ SD 4.9 (4).
Elements and ~ ↑ **Vuṭṭha Vass'āvāsa S** (A 9.11,4) SD 28.21.
 Antidotes for negative emotions ↑ **Mahā Rāhul'ovāda S** (M 62,18-21) SD 3.11.
 ~ as dynamic aspects of ↑ mettā.
 Positive emotions ↑ SD 38.5 (2.1.1; 7.2.2).
 Social emotions ↑ SD 38.5 (2.3.2)
 Refrain as “immeasurable” ↑ **Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S** (D 25,17 etc SD 1.4).
Karma limited by ~ ↑ **Brahma, vihāra S** (A 10.206) SD 2.10 → **Te, vijja S** (D 13,77) SD 1.8.

Leader's qualities ↑ SD 38.5 (2.3.3)
Love, ruth, joy and peace ↑ SD 38.5 (2.3.2.1) ↑ SD 48.1 (5.2.1.3).
Parables ↑ **Te, vijja S** (D 13,76-79) SD 1.8.
 Qualities of professionalism ↑ SD 38.5 (2.3.4)
 Relation to respect (*gārava*) ↑ **Gārava S** (S 6.2) SD 12.3 (1.2.3).
Suttas on ~ ↑ **Karaja, kāya Brahmā, vihāra S** (A 10.208) SD 2.10.

brahmin pericope “A mantra-reciter a mantra-expert, a master of the Three ↑ Vedas, along with their invocations and rituals, phonology and etymology, and the Iti, hāsa Purāṇas as the fifth; learned in the vedic padas, grammarian, and well versed in the ↑ Lokāyata [nature-lore] and the marks of the great man” (*ajjhāyako manta, dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pār-agū sa, nighaṇḍu, keṭubhānaṃ sakkhara-p, -pabhedānaṃ iti, hāsa, pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata, mahā.purisa.lakkhaṇesu anavayo* ↑ **Ambaṭṭha S** (D 3,1.3) SD 21.3 ↑ **Soṇa, daṇḍa S** (D 4,5(3)) SD 30.5 ↑ **Kūṭa, danta S** (D 5,6(3)) SD 22.8 ↑ **Ti, kaṇṇa S** (A 3.58,1) SD 94.5 ↑ **(Tevijja) Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 3.59,1) SD 80.16 ↑ **Doṇa Brāhmaṇa S** (A 5.-192,2) SD 36.14.
 The M “brahmin pericope” omits “a mantra-reciter, a mantra-expert” (*ajjhāyako manta, dharo*) ↑ **Brahm'āyu S** (M 91,2), an aged brahmin ↑ **Sela S** (M 92 = Sn 3.7) ↑ **Assalāyana S** (M 93,3), a 16-year-old brahmin youth.
 → pun on *ajjhāyaka* as *na ... jhāyanti*, “they do not meditate,” hence, they are called “reciters” (*ajjhāyaka*) ↑ **Aggañña S** (D 27,23) SD 2.19.

brahminical terms buddhicized by Buddha → natural adaptation. ↑ **Why the Buddha hesitated** SD 12.1 (6).

brahmīns – origins ↑ **Aggañña S** (D 27) SD 2.19.

brahm'uposatha – divine observance ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70,4.4) SD 4.18.

brain – ~ and mind (not the brain) ↑ SD 17.2a (9.6.2). → hadaya, vatthu.
 32 body-parts ↑ SD 57.10 (5.4.1.2).

breaking the barriers in mettā bhāvanā ↑ ***

breath *** When the breath stops in meditation ***

breath meditation ↑ānāpāna,sati

breathless meditation ↑appānaka jhāna.

bright mind ↑pabhassara,citta.

bright states - ↑sukka dhamma 2.

Buddha ↑DEBN.

buddha (1) – as a person (*ts; angl*) (*generic*) awakened one; *historical* ↑Buddha; self-awakened ↑sambuddha; fully self-awakened ↑sammā,sambuddha. →arahata →buddhas.

Only 1 Buddha in a world system ↑sammā,-sambuddha.

First to awaken ↑**Sambuddha S** (S 22.58) SD 49.10 ↑**Pavāraṇā S** (S 8.7) SD 49.11.

Before awakening →bodhisattva.

Earliest biography ↑buddha life, earliest record.

↑Blue eyes?

Brahma's inviting the Buddha to teach the Dharma ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 16,10) SD 1.11.

Said to be a true “brahmin” ↑**Sn 622 643 646** SD 41.16 ↑brāhmaṇa (2).

Daily habits ↑SD 36.2 (5.6).

Significance of his death ↑SD 10.16 (1.3.2.1, 11.5.2.8) ↑SD 27.6b (4.1.1).

Emaciated ~ ↑***

Examine ~'s conduct for any wrong ↑M 47 (SD 35,6).

Foremost of beings ↑S 45.139, SD 49.17.

↑first to greet.

↑Fully self-awakened one (↑sammā,sambuddha) (historical) the only ~ in each dispensation

Our fully self-awakened arhat, viz, Gotama ~ ↑SIN.

No images of ~ allowed ↑SD 52.2 (3.4.1.2).

Knows what we are doing ↑**Adhipateyya S** (A 3.40) SD 27.3.

Language spoken by ~ ↑SD 55.8 (2.1.1.1) n.

How does ~ look like? (Not recognized by some) ↑SD 29.6b (4.2).

Parinirvana ↑**Mahā,parinibbāna S** (D 16) →parinibbāna.

Past ~s ↑buddhas, past.

Past lives ↑(**Puñña**) **Mettā S** (A 7.58a) SD 2.11a ↑**Ma Puñña Bhāyī S** (It 22) SD 2.11b.

Points out the way (*akkhātāra*) ↑45.8(4.3.1).

Praising ~ (unqualified) ↑**Cūḷa**

Hatthi,padōpama S (M 27,2.4-6) SD 40a.5

↑**Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,10.2) n, SD 49.4 ↑A 5.194,1.4+5 (SD 45.11).

Present world cycle, 5 ~s ↑SD 36.2 (3.1.2) ↑SD 49.8b (15.2.2).

→Prophecies: Buddha's ~.

Qualities of the ~ ↑SD 2.24 (1.2).

↑sāsana.

Voice ↑SD 36.2 (4.3.3.3) ↑SD 54.1 (1.1.2.4).

buddha (2) – as a spiritual being; (*adj*) who has understood; hence, awakened.

Apotheosis ↓deification.

Deification ↑SD 36.9 (4.6).

Who sees the Dharma, sees the Buddha ↑Dhamma (4).

Unique being ↑(**Pāda**) **Doṇa S** (A 4.36) SD 36.13 ↑SD 49.10 (1.3).

Unknowability: ~ cannot be known ↑***.

Buddha (3) – as teacher

Does not convert all whom he teaches ↑SD 1.4 (2.3).

Whether ~ arise or not, Dharma exists ↑**Dhamma,niyāma S** (A 3.134), SD 26.8.

↓Dismissing visitors.

The ~'s wager ↑**Kesa,puttiya S** (A 3.65,17-18) SD 35.4 (7.2) ↑SD 51.5 (5.1.3.7).

buddha,cakkhu – the “buddha-eye,” one of the 5 eyes (↑cakkhu 5) ↑SD 10.8 (2) ↑**Miracles**, SD 27.5a (5.4.1).

→dhamma,cakkhu.

buddha,dhamma – the Buddha's teaching, the true teaching ↑dhamma (1).

protecting ~ ↑SD 1.10 (6.2).

buddha eye – *buddha,cakkhu*, one of the 5 eyes ↑cakkhu 5.

buddha,guṇa 9 – virtue(s) of the Buddha (*navā-raha,guṇa*):

1. arhat (worthy), *araham* ↑arahata;
2. fully self-awakened, ↑sammā,sambuddho;
3. accomplished in knowledge and conduct, *vijjā,carāṇa,sampanno*;
4. well-gone [welcome], *sugato*;
5. knower of worlds, *loka,vidū*;
6. peerless guide of tamable persons, *anuttaro purisa,damma sarathī*;

7. teacher of gods and humans, *sattthā deva,manussānaṃ*;

8. awakened, *buddho* ↑buddha; and

9. blessed, *bhagavā*.

↑**Buddhānussati** SD 15.7 (3) ↑**Dhajagga S** (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (2) ↑**Pañca Vera Bhaya S** (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3 (4.2). →dhamma guṇa →saṅgha guṇa.

Faith in the Buddha ↑**Vatthūpama S** (M 7,5) SD 28.12.

Navārahā,guṇa *or fully* satthu+ ↑36.2 (5.11.4) ↑SD 49.5a (2.2.2.1).

Recollection of the Buddha ↑buddhānussati.

buddhahood – as final state ↑***

awakening same for both Buddha and arhat

↑**Sambuddha S** (S 22.58) SD 49.10.

Buddha, journeys ↑carika 2

Buddha life, earliest record(s) ↑**Ariya**

Pariyesanā S M 26 (SD 1.11).

buddha,līlā – the Buddha’s grace in his “teaching method” (*desanā,vidhi*), a progressive affective sequence (↑*ānupubbī,kathā* ↑SD 35.4a (3.1)). He is said to have “instructed (*sandasseti*), inspired (*samādapeti*), roused (*samuttejeti*) and gladdened (*sampahamseti*) ... with a Dharma talk” ↑**Kesa,puttiya S** (A 3.65) SD 35.4a(17).

buddhānubuddha – the Buddha and his disciples ↑SD 15.10a (1.1.1).

buddhānussati – recollection on the Buddha ↑(**Mahānāma**) **Gilāyana S** (S 55.54,5) SD 4.10 ↑(**Tad-ah’**) **Uposatha S** (A 3.70,4) SD 4.18.

Uposatha as “the perfect observance” (*brahmūposatha*) ↑(**Tad-ah’**) **Uposatha S** (A 3.70,4) SD 4.18 →uposatha 8.

buddha,rūpa (anthropomorphic image) ↑SD ***.

Buddhas – (MY) a celestial or cosmic being, usually lording over their own Buddha-field or “paradise” (not found in EBT) ↑buddha →Bodhisattvas.

buddhas →buddha →buddhas 6 →buddhas 7 →buddhas 28.

Past buddhas ↓buddhas, past.

buddhas 5 – of our fortunate cycle ↑bhadda,-kappa: Kakusandha, Koṇāgamana, Kassapa, Gotama, and the future buddha, Metteyya ↑SD 52.1 (9.1.1.2).

buddhas 6 – the 6 buddhas (1. Vipassī, 2. Sikhī, 3. Vessabhū, 4. Kakusandha, 5. Koṇāgamana, and 6. Kassapa) ↑SD 36.2 (5.9).

buddhas 7 – the 7 past buddhas (↑buddhas 6 + Gotama) ↑SD 49.8b (1.0.4.5).

buddhas 28 – *** ↑SD 36.2 (3.4.3).

Buddha’s admonition – *buddh’ovāda* = ↑ovāda,pāṭimokkha.

buddhas, past – ↑SD 1.10 (2.1): Dharma-ending age; ↑SD 36.2 (3) names & qualities (details); ↑SD 49.8b (1.0.4.5) the 7 buddhas.

Buddhism

↑Convert Buddhism.

False ~ ↑**Cult Buddhism** SD 34.5.

Vague ~ ↑(**Dullābha**) **Mahā Cunda S** (A 6.46) SD 4.6 (1).

Buddh’ovāda – the Buddha’s admonition = ↑ovāda,pāṭimokkha.

bull elephant – ↓hatthi nāga.

burden of meditation – (*vipassanā dhura*) ↑dhura 2.

burden of study – (*gantha dhura*) ↑dhura 2.

burdens 2 ↑dhura 2.

burning (parable) ↑parables

burning coals, pit of– parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.

burning house (parable) ↑(**Agāra**) **Āditta S** (A 1.41), 2.8.

butcher’s knife and block – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.

byāpāda,vitakka ↑vyāpāda,vitakka. ↑

C

cāga (1) – charity. ↑**Ariya,dhana S 1** SD 37.6(2a)
↑**Ariya,dhana S 2** SD 37.6.

As the 6th noble treasure but missing in
saddhamma 7 list ↑ SD 37.6 (1.1.1.4) ↑SD
52.13 (1.1.1.2, 2.3.2.2).

cāga (2) – letting go.

Foundation (↑*adhiṭṭhāna*) of an arhat
↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,27) SD 4.17.

cakka,vāḷa – the universe *** →parallel universes.
↑**Kosala S 1** (A 10.29) SD 16.15.

cakka,vatti – wheel-turner, universal monarch
↑SD 36.9 (3) ↑SD 36.10 (3).

His special set of emblems, the 7 jewels ↑*rata-*
na 7 (2). His 4 charismatic qualities ↑*iddhi* 4.

cakkhu – the (conscious) eye ↑SD 17.2a (9).
(Physical) eye →*akkhi*.

cakkhu 5 – “the 5 eyes” or wisdoms (of the Bud-
dha):

1. physical eye, ↑*maṃsa,cakkhu* (or ordinary
eye, *pakaṭṭi,cakkhu*),
2. divine eye ↑*dibba,cakkhu*,
3. wisdom eye ↑*paññā,cakkhu*,
4. buddha eye ↑*buddha,cakkhu*, and
5. universal eye ↑*samanta,cakkhu*

↑**Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,16 n) SD
1.1 ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,20.6* n) SD 1.11
↑SD 10.8 (2) omniscience (qv).

calm ↑*samatha*. For tranquillity ↑*passaddhi*.

calm and insight ↑*samatha,vipassanā*.

champak—*campaka*, a big tree with fragrant
white flowers (*Michelia champaca*):

canon, early Buddhist ↑SD 3.2 (1).

canonical primary ↑SD 49.3 (4.4.3.7).

caravans, parable of the 2 -- ↑***

cardiac theory – ↑***

cārika -- ↑*mahā cārika*.

carika 2 – (religious) wandering, peregrination:

1. the short, *turita cārika*, and
2. the long, *aturiya cārika*;

↑SD 27.6b (3.2.1.2) →*carikaṃ caramāno*.

carikaṃ caramāno – “walking in stages” ↑**Tevijja**
S (D 13,1) SD 1.8 ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,-
1.2) SD 4.17.

caring, the – ↑*anukampaka*.

carita 6 – personality, character or character type
↑SD 10.7 (2) ↑SD 2.16 (15.2.3.1) ↑SD 18.3
(3.8).

caste system – class by birth ↑*jāti*; “colour”
↑*vaṇṇa*.

catu,koṭi – (Skt *catus,koti*) the tetralemmata or 4
possibilities of truth or reality: is or is not, both,
neither ↑**Anurādha S** (S 22.86,4) SD 21.13
↑**Cūḷa Māluṅkya,putta S** (M 63,2.2) + SD 5.8
(2+3). ↑**The unanswered questions** SD 40a.10
(3-4).

cātum,mahā,rājikā – heaven (of the 4 great kings
↑*mahā,raja* 4) ↑SD 52.1 (9.1.1.1).

cātu pāda – the 4 footprints (of the Tathagata)
↑*** S (M 27,**) SD 40.5.

elephant’s footprint ↑*hatthi,pāda*.

catu,pārisuddhi,sīla – the fourfold purity of moral
virtue (the 4 moral standards of renunciants):

1. the moral virtue that is the restraint of the
monastic code (*pātimokkha,samvara,sīla*);
2. the restraint of the senses (*samvara,sīla*);
3. the purification of livelihood (*ājīva,pari-*
suddhi,sīla); and
4. the moral virtue connected with the requi-
sites (*paccaya,saññissita,sīla*), ie, proper
use of the basic supports of almsfood,
robes, shelter, and medicine and health
facilities.

↑SD 10.16 (1.6.2.4). ***

cat’upāya = *cattaro apāya* – “the 4 states of depri-
vation [loss]” ↑*āpaya* 4 (1).

catu-r-aṅga senā – the fourfold army

↑**Cakka,vatti Sīha,nāda S** (D 16,6A), SD 36.10.

catuṣkoṭi (Skt) – ↑*catu,koti*.

catuttha jhāna—the 4th dhyana ↑SD ***. ↓*jhāna*
(2).

cease without remainder ↑*mahā,dhātu* – cease
without remainder.

celestial (adj; n), (MY) when applied to Buddhas
and Bodhisattvas, is a neologism which qualifies
(adj) or refers to such a being (n), who is beyond
our space-time reality, often inhabiting their
own sacred or mythical space. Sometimes, the
term **cosmic** is used, esp in ref to divinized
↑Buddhas and ↑Bodhisattvas.

~ nymph (*deva,dhītā*) masc ↑*deva,putta*.

~ year (cy) ↑(**Tad-ah’**) **Uposatha S** (A 3.70,18-
23) SD 4.18 (calculations) ↑SD 52.1 (9.1.1.1).

certainty of rightness – ↑sammatta,niyāma.

cessation ↑nirodha.

cessation of perception and feeling ↑saññā,vedayita nirodha.

cetanā – intention, volition.

↑**Sañcetanika S** (A 10.206) SD 3.9.

~ need not be “conscious” ↓kamma (1): unconsciously done.

cetanā’harṁ kammaṁ vadāmi – (P) “Karma is intention, I say” ↑**Nibbedhika (Pariyāya) S** (A 6.63-/3:415), SD 6.11 ↑SD 48.1 (9.1.3).

cetanā,kāya 6 – classes of volition (according to the 6 sense-bases:

1. volition regarding forms, *rūpa,sañcetanā*;
2. volition regarding sounds, *sadda,sañcetanā*;
3. volition regarding smells, *gandha,sañcetanā*;
4. volition regarding tastes, *rasa,sañcetanā*;
5. volition regarding touches, *phoṭṭhabba,sañcetanā*;
6. volition regarding mind-objects. *dhamma,sañcetanā*

↑āyatana 6) ↑SD 17.6 (5.3 (3)). As formations (↑saṅkhārā) ↑(**Upādāna) Parivaṭṭa S** (S 22.56,-16-18) + SD 3.7 (3.3) ↑**Satta-ṭ,ṭhāna S** (S 22.57,-22.1) SD 29.2.

cetasika 52 – mental factors ↑SD 17.1a (4.3.2)

↑SD 60.1b Table 13.

cetaso vinibandhā—mental bondages ↑SD 51.10 (2.2).

cetiya – a shrine ↑SD 9 (7.3.1).

pagoda ↑SD ***.

tree shrine ↑SD 55.10a (5.6.1.1).

ceto pariya,ñāṇa – knowledge of another’s mind;

more fully, *parassa* ~ ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,93.2) SD 8.10 = ???11.59 ↑SD 1.7 (1.4). Cf thought-reading ↑ādesanā pāṭihāriya.

→cittānupassanā.

ceto,vimutti – “freedom of mind,” mental liberation ***

↑ceto,vimutti paññā,vimutti.

↑appamāṇā ~ maha-g,gatā ~.

ceto,vimutti 4 –

- (1) the immeasurable freedom of mind ↑appamāṇā ceto,vimutti,
- (2) the nothing freedom of mind ↑ākīñcaññā ceto,vimutti,
- (3) the empty freedom of mind ↑suññatā ceto,vimutti,

(4) the signless freedom of mind ↑animittā ceto,vimutti.

↑SD 30.2 (3.2).

ceto,vimutti paññā,vimutti – freedom of mind, freedom through wisdom. In an arhat, this serves as a single cpd, referring to the attainment and wisdom of the fruition of arhathood ↑**Jhānā-bhiññā S** (S 16.9,29+30) SD 50.7.

→ceto,vimutti →paññā,vimutti.

4 formless attainments ↑samāpatti 4.

8 liberations ↑aṭṭha,vimokkha.

attainment of cessation ↑nirodha,samāpatti.

differences btw the 2 types of liberation

↑**Mahā,nidāna S** (D 15,36.2) + SD 5.17 (10.1)

↑**Kiāgiri S** (M 70,14 etc) + SD 11.1 (5.2).

liberated both ways ↑ubhato,bhāga,vimutta.

cha anussati – the 6 recollections ↑anussati 6.

cha-b,baṇṇa,raṁsī – the 6-coloured aura (rays) (of the Buddha) ↑SD 27.5b (3.1.1) ↑SD 36.9 (4.5.2).

cha-ḷ-abhiññā – the 6 superknowledges ↑abhiññā 6.

chán — Chinese 禪(禪) for Skt *dhyana* ↑jhāna

↑SD 8.4 (1.1.3.1). →zen.

chanda – will, desire ↑SD 35.6 (4).

One of ↑iddhi,pāda 4.

Will, will power ↑SD 17.6 (9.4) n ↑SD 56.17

(9.1.1.1) (1).

chanda,samādhi,padhāna,saṅkhāra – (P) the sam-

adhi based on zeal and determined striving

↑iddhi,pāda 4.

chanda sampadā – accomplishment in will-power

↑*** →yoniso manasikāra.

chandaso — *** (V 2:139,11 f)

changing, becoming other – vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti.

character, how to know a person’s ↑**Satta Jaṭila S** (S 3.11) SD 14.21 ↑**Thāna S** (A 4.192) SD 14.12.

charisma ↑SD 3.14 (4-8).

Charismatic qualities 4 (of *cakka,vatti*) ↑iddhi 4.

Looks, voice, austerity, truth ↑**Rūpa S** (A 4.65)

SD 3.14(6) = SD 19.2a (6.5).

chiasmus – a mirror-patterned rhetorical device

↑SD 55.12a (5) →anastrophe.

chiggaḷa—a yoke-hole ↑**Chiggaḷa S 1**, SD 57.11.

child molestation by the Church ↑***

chunam – ↑cuṇṇa.

cintā,maya paññā – wisdom through thinking
 ↑paññā 3.

circumambulation – ↑padakkhiṇa.

citta – ↑mind →citta mano viññāṇa. ***

citta,bhāvita →bhāvita,citta.

cittālaṅkāraṃ citta,parikkhār’attham dānaṃ deti

– “He gives an offering, thinking, ‘Let this be an adornment for the mind, a support for the mind’” ↑**Dāna Maha-p,phala S** (A 7.49) SD 2.3. This aspiration should accompany an act of giving to bring the best spiritual fruit, or as part of recollecting on charity ↑cāgānussati and perception of impermanence ↑anicca,saññā. →cittassa parikkhāra

It is helpful to meditation ↑**Sambādh’okāsa S** (A 6.26) SD 15.6.

citta mano viññāṇa – synonyms for “mind”: in some contexts, *citta* = thought, *mano* = mind, and *viññāṇa* = consciousness. ↑SD 56.4 (3.4.2.5) ↑SD 60.1d (1.2.5.5).

Location ↑SD 56.20 (2.2.2.4). →hadaya,vatthu

Synonyms ↑**Assutava S 1** (S 12.61,4+8 with monkey simile) SD 20.2 ↑**Assutava S 2** (S 12.61,-4+7), SD 20.3.

The 3 discerned ↑SD 17.8a (12), esp (12.5.4) summary.

citt’antara – intermediate state of consciousness, ↑**Kara.ja,kāya Brahma,vihāra S** (A 10.208,2.2 + 3.7 + 3.15) SD 2.10 (2.2).

cittānupassanā – “contemplation of the mind,” or mind-based meditation ↑SD 30.3 (2.6.2).

citta,saṅkhāra – (always sg) thought-formation (mental process of arhat ↑arahata or non-returner ↑anāgāmi) ↑**Cūla Vedalla S** (M 44,13-15) + SD 40a.9 (2.4.3) ↑**Kāmabhū S** (S 41.6,3) SD 48.7.

citta,saṅkhārā – (pl, or sg saṅkhāra) mental formations (mental processes of the unawakened) ↑***

cittassa ek’aggatā = citt’ek’aggatā – oneness of the mind (in dhyana) ↑ek’aggatā.

cittassa parikkhāra – “a support for the mind,” in the sentence, “He makes a gift, thinking, ‘This is an adornment for the mind, a support for the mind’” ↑*cittālaṅkāraṃ citta,parikkhār’attham dānaṃ deti*.

citta,vīthi – the mental or cognitive process ↑SD 19.14 (2-3) ↑SD 47.19 (3.2.2.3).

= viññāṇa,kicca, the cognitive function, cognitive process ↑SD 19.14 (3).

5-door mental process ↑SD 19.14 (2).

cognitive process or perceptual process? SD 17.1 (1.4) n

cittena vipulena maha-g,gatena appamāṇena

averena avyābajjhena – “with a heart attended by lovingkindness, vast, grown great, boundless, free from hate, free from ill will” ↑SD 38.1 (11.4).

On the last half of the phrase, beginning “*vast ...*” ↑**Brahma,vihāra**, SD 38.5 (2.1.3).

city, parable of the ancient ↑**Nagara S** (S 19.21/-1:105 f) SD 14.2 ↑SD 7.9 (4.1.1.1).

cīvara – robe (generic), esp outer robe ↑A 3.38,1 SD 63.7.

Robes, triple ↑ti,cīvara,

cīvara 3 ↑ti,cīvara.

cīvara,kamma – robe-making ↑(**Mahānāma**) **Gilāna S** (S 55.54,2) SD 4.10.

classes of consciousness ↑viññāṇa,kāya.

classes of volition ↑cetanā,kāya.

classes, social ↑vaṇṇa.

cleansing paste – (parable) ↑head and cleansing paste.

clinging – ↑upādāna.

cloth-cleaning – (parable): with cleaning salt and lye ↑(**Tad-ah’**) **Uposatha S** (A 3.70,6.2) SD 4.18.

cognition →viññāṇa

Triangle of experience ↑**Madhu,piṇḍika S** (M 18,16) SD 6.14 ↑**Mahā Hatthi,padō[ama S** (M 28,27-38) SD 6.16.

cognition, affect, conation—psychological trilogy ↑SD 56.22 (2.2.2).

cognitive consciousness ↑viññāṇa 2.

cognitive fetters ↓saṃyojana.

cognitive dissonance –

→saṃvega

cognitive process ↑*viññāṇa,kicca*

colour(s) aspects of light or artist’s media ↑vañña (1)

colour(s) class ↑vañña (2).

commission – the great ~ ↑mahā cārika.

companion, destructive – ↑apāya,sahāya.

compassion -- ↑karuṇa

compatible living – ↑sama,jīvi,dhamma.

compatibility 4 – ↑sama,jīvitā 4.

comprehensive awakening pericope ↑**Sāmañña-phala S** (D 2,76) SD 8.10. ↑pericopes.

conceit ↑māna.

conceive (v) ↑maññati.

conceiving, conception ↑maññanā.

conceivings ↑maññanā.

concentration ↑samādhi

concept ↑paññatti

conception ↑maññanā.

conciliation ↑saṅgaha.

conditions for ~ ↑sāraṇīya, dhamma.

conditionality ↑dhamma (3).

corollaries of ~ ↑SD 49.8b (7.1.6).

conditioned thing ↑saṅkhāra.

condition for right view ↑sammā, diṭṭhi paccaya.

conduces to decline ↑hāna, bhāgiya.

conduces to distinction ↑vīsesa, bhāgiya.

confession – For Vinaya cases ↑pāṭidesanīya.

→āyatim samvarāya.

cases of confession or apology in the suttas

Ajāta sattu is remorseful over having killed his own father ↑**Sāmañña, phala S** (D 2,101) SD 8.10.

Nigrodha the wanderer slights Buddha

↑**Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S** (D 25,22.1) SD 1.4.

Nun is infatuated with Ānanda, who counsels her ↑(**Taṇhā**) **Bhikkhuṇī S** (A 4.159.8) SD 10.14.

Pukkusāti does not recognize the Buddha and addresses him as āvuso ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,33) SD 4.17.

Susīma joins the order under false pretences ↑(**Arahatta**) **Susimā S** (S 12.70,58) SD 16.8.

Two monks competing with one another to teach the Dharma ↑**Ovāda S 1** (S 16.6) SD 88.3.

consciousness ↑viññāṇa.

consciousness 2 ↑**Viññāṇa 3**.

consciousness, preconscious, subconscious, and unconscious ↑SD 17.8a (6.1) ↑**The unconscious**, SD 17.8b (1).

Cognitive consciousness ↑viññāṇa 2.

Existential consciousness ↑viññāṇa 2.

Iceberg diagram ↑SD 17.8b (Fig 2.2).

“Eclipse: mind diagram ↑SD 17.8a (6.1) → iceberg diagram (prec).

Preconscious as karma of body, speech and mind ↑SD 17.8b (2.2).

Subconscious as rebirth consciousness ↑SD 17.8b (6).

Unconscious as latent tendencies (*anusaya*) ↑SD 17.8b (1.2).

conscious “of” – ↑SD 17.8a (7.1).

consequentialism – karma as “as we sow, so we shall reap” ↑**Isayo Samuddaka S** (S 11.10) SD 39.2 ↑SD 3.5 (1.1).

contact – sense-stimulus or sense-impression ↑phassa.

contentment ↑santutṭhi.

context, principle or rule of; or contextuality rule ↑SD 6.11 (2.1.2) ↑SD 53.5 (4.2.3) ↑SD 54.3b (2.3.2.3).

contextual – (translation) ↑SD 54.2f (2.2.3.2).

controversies (sexual, financial, etc) in modern Buddhism ↑**Bad friendship** SD 64.17 ↑**Wanderers of today** SD 24.6b ↑SD 17.8c downside of meditation, ↑SD 56.22 (92.3.2) meditation controversy.

convert Buddhism ↑SD 49.8b (10.1.4.5).

coordinative verbs ↑verbs, coordinative.

cora – thief

renunciants as ~ ↑**Arahatta Susīma S** (S 12.70,58) SD 16.8 ↑SD 49.18 (2.3.2) ↑**Vuddha Vass’āvāsa S** (A 10.29) SD 16.15 ↑SD 49.2 (1.1.3) recluses.

cordiality, virtues of ↑dhamma sāraṇīya 6.

cords of sensual pleasure ↑pañca kāma, guṇa.

corporal punishment ↑punishment, corporal.

corpse—monk took shroud from ~ ↑SD 48.1 (1).

correlation—↑SD 50.11 (2.4.1.4).

cosmology, Buddhist ↑**Early Buddhist cosmology** SD 57.10 ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27) SD 2.19 (8-10) ↑Kosala S 1 (A 10.29) SD 16.15 ↑SD 49.8b (15.1.3).

5 realms ↑(**Pañca**) **Gati S** (A 9.68) SD 2.20.

6 realms ↑(**Pañca**) **Gati S** (A 9.68) SD 2.20.

31 realms ↑realms 31.

Intergalactic void ↑SD 2.19 (10).

Meditation: satipatthana ↑(**Pañca**) **Gati S** (A 9.68) SD 2.20.

→SID Appendix.

couches 3 – the Buddha’s 3 couches (*sayana*) ↑**Venāga, pura S** (S 3.68,5), SD 21.1.

council of 700 ↑saṅgīti.

counseling ↑bedside counseling.

counselor, good ↑atth’akkhāyī.

countries 16 ↑janapada 16.

courage, moral ↑vesārajja or vesārajja, ñāṇa.

courteous and friendly talk ↑sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā.
cowherd's observance ↑uposatha.
crawling around (like animals and subhuman beings) ↑**Saṃsappanīya s** (A 10.205) SD 39.7
creating our own world ↓world, creating our own.
Creator-idea – *** →Mahā Brahmā.
creep around ↓crawling around..
crowd – the house-life is crowded ↑Sn 406 + SD 49.19 ↑(**Pañcāla,caṇḍa**) **Sambādha S** (A 9.42), SD 33.2 (1.2) ↑SD 15.6 (2.3.3) for refs.
 An opening in the crowded ↑**Sambādh'okāsa S** (A 6.26), SD 15.6.
craving ↑taṇhā.
craving and ignorance—the twin roots of suffering ↑avijjā taṇhā.
crowd and space ↑SD ***.
cubit – ↑ratana (2).
cūḷa in sutta titles ↑**mahā & cūḷa** in sutta titles.
cūḷa sotāpanna – lesser streamwinner, or “maturing” streamwinner (*bā;a,sotāpanna*) ↑SD 3.3 (6) ↑SD 3.6 (4) ↑SD 8.6 (14.2) ↑(**Anicca Cakkhu S** (S 25.1) SD 16.7 (1) esp (1.6).
culla sotāpanna ↑cūḷa sotāpanna.
cullaka sotāpanna ↑cūḷa sotāpanna.
cult →teaching: ~ above the teacher.
cultivation ↑bhāvanā 2.
cultivation of lovingkindness ↑mettā bhāvanā.
cuṇṇa – chunam (Skt *cūrṇa*, Tamil *cuṇṇam*), lime used esp with betel leaf to make pan ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124,31) SD 3.15.
cuti – fall (death of devas)
 5 signs of deva's death ↑deva: death signs 5.
cuti,citta – death-consciousness.
 →paṭisandhi,cutta
 →viññāṇa 2: existential consciousness. ↑SD 7.10 (3.2) ↑SD 48.1 (9.2.1) ↑SD 48.2 (3.4.2+3.8.1).
 mind-process ↑SD 17.8b (5.1.3).

D

D—the 3 D's ↑decay, disease, death.

dakkhiṇa (1) – giving (esp to a teacher).

7 kinds of offerings to the sangha (*satta saṅgha, gatā dakkhiṇā*) ↑dakkhiṇa 7.

dakkhiṇa (2) – honorarium (to a teacher).

dakkhiṇa 7 – giving to the sangha, ie, to

1. both sanghas (↑ubhato, saṅgha) headed by the Buddha;
2. both sanghas after the Buddha has passed away;
3. the sangha of monks;
4. the sangha of nuns;
5. a group of monks and nuns;
6. a group of monks; and
7. a group of nuns.

↑**Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 142,7) SD 1.9(3).

dakkhiṇa 14 ↑paṭipuggalika dakkhiṇa 14.

dakkhiṇa visuddhi 4 – kinds of purification of giving:

1. purified by the giver, but not the recipients;
2. purified by the recipients, but not the giver;
3. purified by neither recipients nor giver; and
4. purified by both recipients and giver.

↑**Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 142,9-13) SD 1.9(3).

dakkhiṇ'odaka – (P) water of dedication ↑SD ***

dāna – giving. ~pati ↑(**Pañcaka Dānaphala**) **Sīha Senā,-pati S** (A 5.34) SD 45.2. Benefits ↑**Dān'ānisaṃsa S** (A 5.35) SD 45.3. Saint's giving ↑**Ugga S 2** (A 8.22) SD 45.14. True individual's giving ↑**Sappurisa Dāna S** (A 5.148) SD 22.15 (2).

Elsewhere, the disciple is admonished to practise “discriminate giving” (*viceyya, dāna*), ie, giving to the gift-worthy first ↑**Sādhu S** (S 1.33) SD 22.10c ↑(**Dāna**) **Vaccha, gotta S** (A 3.57) SD 22.12 (2) ↑**Āditta J** (J 424) SD 22.10a (1.3) ↑**Beggars can be choosers** SD 71.2.

4 benefits of giving food ↑**Suppavāsa S** (A 4.57) SD 22.13.

Benefits of giving to those free from mental hindrances ↑(**Dāna**) **Vacchagotta S** (A 3.57) SD 22.12.

↑cittālaṅkāraṃ citta, parikkhār'atthaṃ.

Giving Dharma ↑**Kiṃ, dada S** (S 1.42) SD 2.9.

Giving everything: strength, beauty, comfort, sight ↑**Kiṃ, dada S** (S 1.42) SD 2.9.

The greatest gift ↑**Kiṃ, dada S** (S 1.42) SD 2.9

↑**Paññā Bala S** (A 9.5,6(1)) SD 2.21.

Limbs of a giver 3 (the 3 purities) ↑(**Sumana**) **Dāna S** (A 6.37,2) SD 22.1 ↑SD 22.10b (3.4).

Grounds for giving ↑**Dāna Vatthu S** (A 8.33) SD 6.6 (6c).

Hierarchy of giving (progressive benefits) ↑ **paṭipuggalika dakkhiṇa 14**.

Moral virtue must attend giving ↑(**Saddha**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.177,10-26) SD 2.6a.

Motive behind giving ↑(**Aṭṭha**) **Dāna S 1+2** (A 8.31+32) SD 6.6 (6a+b).

Proper ways of giving 5 ↑**Sappurisa Dāna S** (A 5.148) SD 22.15 (2).

Mahā, pajāpatī told to give robes to the sangha, not to Buddha ↑**Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 142,3) SD 1.9(3).

Share in giving ↑dāna, saṃvibhāga, rata.

True individual's giving ↑**Sappurisa Dāna S** (A 5.148) SD 22.15.

Types of donors ↑(**Aṭṭha**) **Dāna S 1+2** (A 8.31 f) SD 6.6 (2).

→dakkhiṇa

dāna 2 – kinds of giving:

1. material ~ (*āmisa, dāna*), and
2. spiritual ~ (*nirāmisa, dāna*),

↑**Udakūpama S** (A 7.15) SD 28.6 (1.2.4.3).

dāna 4 – kinds of giving:

1. ***.

dāna 7 – 7 kinds of giving ↑dakkhiṇa 7

dāna 8 reasons for giving. One gives:

1. compulsively (*āsajja dānaṃ deti*).
2. out of fear.
3. “He gave to me.”
4. “He will give to me.”
5. “It is good to give.”
6. “I cook ... (the recluse) does not.”
7. “A good report (about me) will be spread about.”
8. As a support for the mind.

↑(**Aṭṭha**) **Dāna S** (A 8.31) + SD 6.6 (2) ↑**Dāna Vatthu S** (A 8.33) SD 6.6c.

dāna 11 – an inverse scale of true practice:

1. Of greater fruit than making great gifts give to a single person of right view [a streamwinner].
2. Of greater fruit *than all this, even giving to 100 persons of right view*, is giving to a single once-returned.
Grade of benefits from giving ↑
3. Of greater fruit *than all this, even giving to 100 once-returneds*, is giving a single non-returned.
4. Of greater fruit *than all this, even giving to 100 non-returneds*, is giving to a single arhat.
5. Of greater fruit *than all this, even giving to 100 arhats*, is giving to a single pratyeka-buddha (↑pacceka, buddha).
6. Of greater fruit *than all this, even giving to 100 pratyeka-buddhas*, is giving to a single tathagata (buddha).

7. Of greater fruit *than all this, even giving to a sangha led by the Buddha*, is build a monastery for the sangha of the 4 quarters.
8. Of greater fruit *than all this even building such a monastery*, is refuge-going in the 3 jewels (↑ti, ratana) in wise faith..
9. Of greater fruit *than all this* is the keeping to the 5 precepts (↑pañca, sīla).
10. Of greater fruit *than all this*, is to cultivate lovingkindness (↑mettā, bhāvanā) for just a moment.
11. Of greater fruit *than even all this*, is to practise the perception of impermanence (↑anicca, saññā).
↑**Velāma S** (A 9.20, 5.2) SD 16.6
- dāna 14** – giving to 14 kinds of individual gifts (*cuddasa pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā*) in descending scale, ie, giving to:
1. the Buddha;
 2. a pratyeka-buddha (↑pacceka, buddha);
 3. an arhat;
 4. an arhat of the path (arhat-to-be) (↑magga, phala);
 5. a non-returner;
 6. a non-returner of the path;
 7. a once-returner;
 8. a once-returner of the path;
 9. a streamwinner;
 10. a streamwinner of the path;
 11. an “outsider” free from sensual lust;
 12. a virtuous worldling;
 13. an immoral worldling;
 14. an animal.
- ↑**Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 142, 5-6) SD 1.9.
- dāna saṁvibhāga, rata** – delighting in having a share in giving ↑**Dīgha, Janu S** (A 8.54, 14) SD 5.10 ↑SD 42.7 (3.2).
- dāna sīla bhāvanā** ↑punṇa, kiriya vatthu 3.
- daṇḍ’ādāna** – “taking up the rod,” corporal punishment.
↑**Aggañña S** (D 27, 19.8) SD 2.19.
- danger in the slightest fault**—↑aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya, dassavī.
- dante’bhidantam-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṁ āhacca**—“with clenched teeth and the tongue pressing on the palate,” last of the 5 methods of stilling the mind ↑**Vitakka Saṅghāna S** (M 20, 7) SD 1.6.
For the 5 methods & parables ↑vitakka, saṅghāna 5.
- dark hole** – *lok’antara* ↑**Andha, kāra S** (SD 56.46) SD 53.2.
- dark states 2** ↑kaṇha, dhamma 2.
- darkness**—*tama*, from darkness to darkness ↓joti.

- dart, man shot with a poisoned** (parable) ↑ **Cūḷa Māluṅkyaputta S** (M 63, 5.2) SD 5.8 ↑**Sunakkhatta S** (M 105, 19) SD 94.2.
- dāsa** – slave
~s and workers duties to employers & vice versa
↑**Sigal’ovāda S** (D 31, 27+ 32) SD 4.1.
~s have privileges that employed labourers do not
↑SD 16.1 (2.2.2) ↑SD 40a.2 (3.2).
Parable for restlessness and remorse, one of the 5 hindrances (↑nīvaraṇa 5) ↑SD 3.12a (4).
- dasa bala** — the 10 powers (of the Buddha) ↓bala 10.
- dassana** — vision ↑SD 56.22 (8.4.2.2). →ariya. saccāna, — dassana.
- dawn**—↑**Suriy’upamā S 1** (56.37S) SD 49.15.
- dāyāda 2** – kinds of heirs:
1. heir to material things (*āmisa, dāyāda*), and
2. heir of the Dharma (*dhamma, dāyāda*);
↑**Dhamma, dāyāda S** (M 3, 2) SD 2.18.
- day as night, night as day** – wrong view ↑night as day, day as night.
- dead**—do the ~ have rights? ↑SD 48.1 (1).
- death** ↑maraṇa. Breaking up of the body →jarā.
↑kāya, bhedāssa param, maraṇā.
Arhat’s ~ ↑parinibbāna.
Buddha’s ~ ↑mahā, parinibbāna. ↑Buddha: death.
Certainty ↑SD 3.8 (5 + 6) ↑**Abhiṅga Paccavekkhitabba Ṭhāna S** (A 5.57, 5) SD 5.12.
Death denial ↑SD 30.8 (6.4.4.2).
Fear of death ↑maraṇa, bhaya.
Last thought ↑SD 58.2 (1.1.2.3).
- death-free** – (of nirvana) ↑amata.
- death studies** →SD 4.9 (1.4) ↑SD 4.10 (2).
- debt** ↑anaṇa.
- decay** ↑jarā.
- decay-and-death** ↑jarā, maraṇa.
- decay, disease, death** – the 3 D’s ↑SD 50.9 (1.1.3).
- decline** ↑conduces to decline.
- decline of Buddhism in India** ↑SD ***.
- dedication of merit** ↑peta: dedication of merit.
- defence mechanism** ↑**Khaluṅka S** (A 8.14) + SD 7.9 ↑SD 24.10b (2).
Latent tendencies ↑**Anusaya** SD 31.3 ↑**The unconscious** SD 17.8b.
- defilements of conduct 4** ↑kamma, kilesa 4
- define something into existence**, we cannot ↑1.8 (4.2.2.6).
- deification** ↓buddha (2), deification.
- delighting in having a share in giving** ↑dāna, saṁvibhāga, rata.
- deliverance** ↑liberation.

demeritorious karma-formations (*apuññābhisaṅkhāra*), one of ↑*abhisāṅkhāra* 3 →*saṅkhāra* 3 (2).

demon ↑*asura* ↑*yakkha*.

demythologization ↑*Sigāl'ovāda S* (D 31) SD 4.1 (3) ↑SD 39.3 (3.3.4.3).

departed, the ↑*peta*.

dependence ↑*Samaṇa Gadrabha S* (A 3.81) SD 24.10B (2.4.1).

dependent arising ↑*paṭicca,samuppāda*

dependent ending ↑**paṭicca,anuppāda*

derived form ↑*upādāya,rūpa*.

desanā →*dhamma,desanā*

desanā 2 (1) teachings:

1. implicit (*neyy'attha*), “whose meaning is to be drawn out,” and
2. explicit (*nīt'attha*), “whose meaning has been drawn out”;

↑*Neyy'attha Nīt'attha S* (A 2.3.5+6) SD 2.6b ↑SD 47.20 (1.3) ↑SD 89.10 (1).

desanā 2 (2) (*Comy*) teachings, based:

1. on the person (*puggalādhiṭṭhāna desanā*), and
2. on a concept (idea) or “truth-based” (*dhammādhiṭṭhāna desanā*) ↑SD 36.1 (1.11.2) ↑SD 47.20 (1.2.3).

desanā 2 (3) (*Abh*) teachings:

1. conventional teaching (*sammuti desanā*) and
2. ultimate teaching (*paramattha desanā*)

↑*Anaṅgana S* (M 5,2) n on “persons,” SD 37.7 ↑SD 2.17 (1.1.2) ↑SD 38.3 (5.7.2.2).

desanā 2 (4) (*Abh*) teachings:

1. provisional (*pariyāya*), and
2. absolute (*nippariyāya*);

↑*Pariyāya nippariyāya* SD 68.2 ↑SD 33.2 (2.1) ↑SD 47.20 (1.3).

desanā 4 = *dhamma,kathā* – in the formula, *dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṁseti*, “he instructs, inspires, rouses and gladdens ... with a Dharma talk”:

1. “instructs” (*sandasseti*), informs;
2. “inspires” (*samādapeti*), instils faith;
3. “rouses” (*samuttejeti*), motivates to action (practise);
4. gladdens” (*sampahaṁseti*), makes happy.

Also called the “4 stages of teaching” ↑*desanā,vidhī* 4 (Also called the “Buddha’s grace” ↑*buddha,līlā*) ↑*Cand'upama S* (S 16.3) SD 38.2 (4.2.3).

These 4 qualities, as a set, are the 6th or last of the ideal skills of a Dharma speaker ↑(*Dhamma Desaka*) *Udāyi S* (A 5.159) SD 46.1 ↑*Kathā,vatthu S* (A 3.67) SD 46.11.

Detailed application ↑*Kesa,puttiya S* (A 3.65,17) + SD 35.4a (§17).

Buddha’s treatment of visitors ↑*Mahā Suññata S* (M 122) SD 11.4 (4).

desanā,vidhī 4 – stages of teaching (Dharma) = ↑*desanā* 4.

desire – ↑*chanda*; craving ↑*taṇhā*.

destiny, fear of a bad ↑*duggati bhaya*.

destructive companion – ↑*apāya,sahāya*.

determinism – ↑*niyati,vāda*.

deus ex machina – a literary or dramatic device to free up an impasse ↑ SD 49.8b (11.2.2.1).

deva (voc) – lit “god,” “Your majesty, sire”

↑*Sāmañña,phala S* (D 2,2) n SD 8.16.

deva – god, deva →god(s).

Death signs 5 ↑*pubba,nimitta* 5.

They exist ↑*** *S* (***) SD ***.

After death, they are reborn in hell ↑(*Catukka*) *Puggala S 1* (A 4.123) SD 23.8a.

~s fear teachings on impermanence ↑*anicca*.

~s know bad done by monastics ↑SD 4.19 (10.4)

↑SD 54.13 (1.1.2).

Prayers to devas ↑SD *** ↑SD 52.1 (18.3.2.4).

deva 3 – 3 kinds of gods:

1. by convention (*sammuti,deva*) (royalty, the upper class),
2. by birth (*upapatti,deva*) (celestial beings), and
3. by purity (*visuddhi,deva*) (the arhats);

↑*Saṅgārava S* (M 100) SD 10.9(3.3).

deva-asura wars ↑*devāsura saṅgama*.

deva,bālī ↑*devatā,balī*.

deva,dūta 4 – the 4 divine messengers ↑*nimitta* 4.

deva,dūta 5 – the 5 divine messengers ↑*pubba,nimitta* 5 (2).

devaputra – *angl* of ↑*deva,putta*.

devaputta – (*angl* as *devaputra*, “son of a deva,” ie, a young or male, or young male, celestial being of the sense-world), ↑SD 15.13 (2.6) ↑SD 50.13 (1.3.2.4) n on *devata* ↑SD 54.2a (3.2.2.2).

A junior god, eg, in ref to the 4 great kings ↑*mahā,rājika* 4 ↑*Acchariya,abbhuta S* (M 123,8.2) SD 52.2.

devāsura saṅgama – the deva-asura wars ↑SD 39.2 (2)

↑*Sakka,pañha S* (D 21,2.7) SD 70.6 ↑*Cūḷa Taṇhā,saṅkhaya S* (M 37,8) SD 54.9 ↑*Suvīra (Deva,putta) S* (S 11.1) ↑*Susīma (Deva,putta) S* (S 11.2) ↑*Dhaj'agga S* (S 11.3) SD 15.5 ↑*Vepa, citti S* (S 11.4, battle scene as in S 35.248) SD 54.6a ↑*Subhāsita,jaya S* (S 11.5) SD 54.6b

↑*Kulāvaka S* (S 11.6) ↑*Yava,kalāpi S* (S 35.248,5, battle scene as in S 11.4) SD 40a.3 ↑*Devāsura,saṅgama S* (A 9.39,1) SD 61.20.

devata (1) – deity (as a being) ↑***.

devata (2) – godliness (quality) ↑SD 52.1 (18.3.2.4).

Cultural reality ↑SD 52.1 (18.3.2.4).

devatā,bālī – offerings to the gods ↑bālī 5.

devatā'nussati – recollection of devatas (deities) ↑SD 15.13.

Prayer that helps ↑**Ādiya S** (A 5.41) SD 2.1 (4).

devotion

to a person (dangers) ↑SD 3.14 (9).

to wholesome states ↑kusala,dhammānuyoga.

dhamma (1) – as true teaching, the teaching that is the truth: its 6 qualities ↑SD 15.9.

Even Buddha places the Dharma *above* himself ↑**Gāra-va S** (S 6.2) SD 12.3.

Commitment to ~ ↑**Āṇi S** (S 20.7) SD 11.13 ↑**Sam-matta Niyāma Ss 1-3** (A 5.151-153) SD 4.2-4.

Engaged in dharma, monks ↑dhamma,yogi.

Practising ~ in accordance with the ~ ↑dhammānu-dhamma,paṭipatti.

The one and only refuge ↑SD 3.1 ↑**Mahā,parinibbā-na S** (D 16,2.25.2) SD 9; ↑SD 32.14 (4.1.2.1) ↑SD 51.17 (2.2.6.1).

Wrong approach ↑(**Dullābha**) **Mahā Cunda S** (A 6.46,-3.2) +n SD 4.6.

dhamma (2) – (*angl*) dharma as concept; technical mean-ings. For overview of its polysemy ↑SD 51.25 (2.2.2.5).

Conduct leading to arhathood or liberation ↑**Udum-barikā S** (D 25,6.3) SD 1.4;

Conditionality ↑SD 5.16 (2.1.2).

Construct, concept, idea or mind-object ↑**Madhu,-piṇḍika S** (M 18,16(6)) SD 6.14.

Difficulty of definition ↑SD 51.25 (2.2.2.5).

Directly visible (*sandiṭṭhika*) ↑SD 50.25 (3.1).

Mental or psychological state ↑**Satipaṭṭhāna S** (M 10,36) SD 13.3 ↑SD 50.25 (3.1.1).

Mental state or quality analysed over time ↑**Cūla Dukkha-k,khandha S** (M 14,3) SD 4.7.

Principle underlying all things, natural order ↑**Dham-ma,niyāma S** (A 3.134) SD 26.8.

Freedom from the world fruiting into nirvana ↑**Mahāli S** (D 6,13) SD 53.4;

Element or factor of the teaching as proper practice ↑(**Ubho Attha**) **Appamāda S** (S 3.17,3) SD 42.22(3.3).

~ as teacher ↑**Mahā,parinibbāna S** (D 16,6.1) SD 9.

Truth as experience ↑SD 50.25 (1.1.1).

Who sees Dharma sees me, who sees me sees Dharma ↑yo dhammaṃ passati, so maṃ passati.

dhamma (3) – social code, duty, proper conduct ↑**Aggañ-ña S** (D 27,26) SD 2.19 ↑**Makhā,deva S** (M 83,3) SD

60.8 ↑**Māt'uposaka S** (S 7.19) SD 50.39 ↑(**Tika**) **Cakka,-vatti S** (A 3.14) SD 72.10.

dhamma (4) – reality, nature of things. ↑SD 3.13 (3.2.3-4).

Tathagata or no Tathagata, ~ exists ↑**Dhamma Niy-āma S** (A 3.134) SD 26.8.

As dependent arising ↑**Jāti Paccaya S** (S 12.20) SD 39.5 ↑SD 5.16 (4.3).

See Buddha, see the ~ ↑**Vakkali S** (S 22.87) SD 8.8.

dhamma (5) – dharma (*angl*), principle ↑**Dhamma Niyā-ma S** (A 3.134) SD 26.8.

dhamma (6) – teaching + text ↑SD 3.12 (3.3.2).

Benefits sainthood ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,42-47) SD 3.13.

↑Buddha,dhamma.

Concord ↑sāmaggī.

Deep is ~ ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,19.4) SD 1.11.

↑dhamma,vinaya.

Dependent arising ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,19.1-2) SD 1.11 →paṭicca samuppāda

harmony regarding ~ ↑sāmaggī

purpose of learning ~ ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,3.11) SD 3.13.

dhamma (7) – (Vinaya) offence ↑V 1:317,2 ↑V 3:109,21 ↑V 4:52,15 (nuns)

dhamma (8) – (outside) view, theory, teaching ↑**Nāna Tittiyā S 1** (U 6.4,3) SD 40a.14.

dhamma (9) – (general) conventional usages

General nature of things ↑**Dh 5** (M 125,6.5) SD 5.18.

Good quality or practice ↑**Mahā Sakul'udāyī S** (M 77,7) SD 49.5 ↑**Rāsiya Gāmaṇi S** (S 42.12,4.1) SD 91.3.

Element in conduct or attainment ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13,-25) SD 1.8 ↑**Anumāna S** (M 15,3) SD 59.3 ↑**Dh 87** (A 10.169,5) SD 18.7(8.2a).

dhamma 2 – kinds of states: the world (↑lokiya,dhamma) and the supramundane (↑lok'uttara,dhamma) ↑***.

dhamma 5 (1) – the 5 (universal) virtues or values (of ↑pañca,sīla) (1. lovingkindness, 2. charity, 3. contentment, 4. truthfulness, and 5. mindfulness) ↑SD 1.5 (2) Table. →sīla 5.

dhamma 5 (2) – the 5 values (of ↑pañca,sīla) (1. life, 2. happiness, 3. freedom, 4. truth and 5. wisdom or healthy mind) ↑SD 1.5 (2.7+2.8) ↑SD 51.11 (2.2.3.4) ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.2.5). →sīla 5.

dhamma 6 – the 6 virtues of the Dharma ↑dhamma,-guṇa 6.

dhamma,cakka, āṇā,cakka—Sangha and State ↑SD 36.10 (5.4.1.2) ↑SD 59.15 (2.2.3).

dhamma,cakkhu (1) – Dharma-eye, the eye of truth (often refers to streamwinning, but maybe any stage, except arhathood fruition) ↑SD 49.8b (7.5). →cakkhu.

dhamma,cakkhu (2) – it should not be confused with the “divine eye” ↑*dibba,cakkhu* (1).

dhamma,dāna – gift of the Dharma (instructing the Dharma) ↑*dāna*: the greatest gift.
→*dāna* 2.

dhamm’ādāsa (1) – “dharma mirror” as the qualities of a streamwinner ↑SD ***.

dhamm’ādāsa (2) – “dharma mirror” as self-restraint in and proper use of monastic requisites ↑SD 55.14 (1.2.1.4).

dhamma,dāyāda – Dharma heir ↑**Dhamma,dāyāda S** (M 3) SD 2.18.

dhamma,desanā – teaching the Dharma. →*desanā*.
Greatest gift ↑*dāna*: the greatest gift.

How to give ~ ↑**Sammatta Niyāma Ss 1-3** (A 5.151-153) SD 4.2-4.

Wrong way ↑*dhamma* (1): wrong approach.

dhamma,dhātu – the Dharma element ↑SD 49.8 (4) ↑SD 17.8a (4.5.3).

dhammādhiṭṭhāna – “dharma-based,” concept-based or truth-based (teachings); often as *puggalādhiṭṭhāna* & *dhammādhiṭṭhāna* ↑*desana* 2 (2).

Opp: “person-based (teaching) ↑*puggalādhiṭṭhāna*.

Dhamma-ending age ↓Dharma-ending age.

dhamma guṇa 6 – virtue(s) of the Dharma:

1. well-taught, *svākkhāto*;
2. visible here and now, *sandiṭṭhiko*;
3. nothing to do with time, *akāliko*;
4. inviting one to come and see, *ehi,passiko*;
5. worthy of being approached, *opanayiko*;
6. to be known personally by the wise, *paccattarūṇa veditabbo viññūhi*;

↑**Dhammānussati SD 15.9** ↑**Vatthūpama S** (M 7,6) SD 28.12 ↑**Dhajagga S** (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (2) ↑**Pañca Vera Bhaya S** (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3(4.2) →*buddha guṇa*
→*saṅgha guṇa*.

Faith in the Dharma ↑**Vatthūpama S** (M 7,6) SD 28.12.

Recollection of the Dharma ↑*dhammānussati*.

dhamma,kathā – Dharma-talk (sequence) ↑*desanā* 4.

dhamma niyāmatā – “the fixedness of things” ↑*saṅkhārā* (1.1).

dhammānudhamma,paṭipatti – practice of the Dharma in accordance with the Dharma

↑**(Sotāpatti-y)Aṅga S** (S 55.50) SD 70.1(1).

↑**(Sotāpatti) Phala S** (S 55.55,2 (4)) + SD 3.3(4.1) (2(4)).

↑**(Aṭṭhaka) Alarū S** (A 8.62,2) (4), SD 46.5.

↑**Dhammānudhamma Patipanna S** (It 3.4.7) SD 73.1.

↑SD 47.1(4) ↑SD 10.16 (4.0.2.5) ↑SD 47.1 (2.1.1) ↑SD 47.3a (3.2.1) ↑SD 51.17 (1.1.2.7).

dhammānupassanā – “contemplation of dharmas [realities],” or reality-based meditation ↑SD 30.3 (2.6.2).

dhammānusārī – “truth-follower” or “dharma-follower,” often mentioned alongside the faith-follower →*saddhā’nusārī*. Defined in ↑**Kīṭāgiri S** (M 70,20-21) SD 11.1

↑**(Anicca) Cakkhu S** (S 25.1) SD 16.7

→*anicca,saññā*.

↑*indriya* 5 (2).

dhammānussati – recollection of the Dharma

↑**Dhammānussati SD 15.9**. ↑**Dhajagga S** (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (2) ↑**Pañca Vera Bhaya S** (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3(4.2).

→*dhamma guṇa* →*saṅgha guṇa*

↑**(Mahānāma) Gilāyana S** (S 55.54,5) SD 4.10.

Uposatha ↑**(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S** (A 3.70,5) SD 4.18.

dhamm’anvaya – the drift of the Dharma

↑**Mahā,parinibbāna Sutta** (D 16,1.17) SD 9.

↑**Sampasādanīya S** (D 28,2) + SD 14.14 (2.3.2) ↑SD 52.13 (1.3.2.1).

↑**Dhamma,cetiya S** (M 89.10) SD 64.10.

dhamma,pariyāya (Skt *dharma paryāya*) “Dharma exposition, a method of teaching.” ***

“Analysis” at M 137-139.

→*uddesa*

dhamma,samādhi – a ↑directed meditation, using as object as in ↑inspiring meditation [**Bhikkhuṇī Vāsaka S** (S 47.10/5:156) SD 24.2] ↑**Pāṭali S** (S 42.13) SD 65.1.

dhamma sākaṅgā – Dhamma discussion ↑***.

dhamma samādāna 4 – ways of undertaking things (spiritual progress):

1. pleasant present conduct resulting in future pain,
2. painful present conduct resulting in future pain,
3. present painful conduct resulting in future happiness,
4. pleasant present conduct resulting in future happiness;

↑**Cūḷa Samādāna S** (M 45) SD 32.4 ↑SD 1.1 (3.1.3).

dhamma sanantana – the eternal Dhamma ↑SD 52.2 (3.5.2).

dhamma sārāṇīya 6 – *also sārāṇīya,dhamma or sārāṇīya,dhamma*, virtues of cordiality, conditions for conciliation:

1. showing lovingkindness through deeds, openly and in private (*mettā.kāya,kamma*);
2. showing lovingkindness through speech, openly and in private (*mettā,vacī,kamma*);
3. showing lovingkindness through thoughts, openly and in private (*mettā,mano,kamma*);
4. sharing lawful gains with virtuous companions (*sādhāraṇa,bhogī*);

5. keeping to a moral conduct that is unblemished along with one's spiritual companions, openly and in private (*sīla, sāmāññatā*);

6. keeping to right views compatible with one's spiritual companions, openly and in private (*diṭṭhi, sāmāññatā*)

↑(Chakka) **Sāraṇīya Dhamma S 1** (A 6.11) SD 55.15

↑(Chakka) **Sāraṇīya Dhamma S 2** (A 6.13) SD 55.16

↑SD 5.1 (1.2) ↑SD 6.1 (2) n.

The chief of these is the sixth (M 48,7) SD 64.1.

Cf things worth remembering ↑sārāṇīya, dhamma.

dhamma, sota – dharma-stream ↑(Chakka) **Miga, sālā S** (A 6.44,5.10) + SD 3.2 (3) ↑SD 3.14 (10.1(10)) ↑(Agata, -phala) **Mahānāma S** (A 6.10,2.4) SD 15.3 ↑SD 8.5 (6.1.2) ↑SD 16.7 (2.1) n ↑SD 46.5 (2.6.3). ↑sota (2).

dhamma-s, savana – listening to the Dharma.

Benefits ↑**Dhamma-s, savana S** (A 5.202) SD 3.2(5.1).

Preparing for spiritual liberation ↑**Sammatta Niyāma Ss 1-3** (A 5.151-153) SD 4.2-4.

dhamma-ṭ, ṭhitatā – “the fixedness of things” ↑saṅkhārā (1.1).

dhamm'uddhacca ↑uddhacca: dhamma~.

dhamm'uposatha – the Dharma observance ↑uposatha.

dhammā uttari, tarā ca pañīta, tarā ca – higher and sublimer states ↑**Cūḷa Sārōpama S** (M 30,9.4) SD 53.9.

dhamma, veda – ↑attha, veda dhamma, veda.

dhamma, vicaya—investigation of (mental) states ↑**Nīvaraṇa Bojjhaṅga Āhāra S** (S 46.51,9) SD 7.15 ↑SD 10.15 (5) ↑SD 51.13 (2.1.1.2).

dhamma, vinicchaya – “investigation of (mental) states” ↑SD 54.3h (3.1.2.2).

dhamma, vinaya – the Dharma and Vinaya, the doctrine and the practice, the teaching and discipline.

Teacher: ~ as teacher ↑SD 1.10 (7.3).

dhamma, yogī – “monks engaged in Dharma” (theory) ↑(Dullābha) **Mahā Cunda S** (A 6.46) SD 4.6.

dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā ... sampahaṃsetvā – “having instructed ... delighted with a Dharma-talk” ↑**Cela, pattikā V** (Cv 5.21.3) (§27) SD 55.3. →sandasseti.

dhamm'uddhacca – Dharma restlessness ↑uddhacca

dhana – wealth. →wealth.

dharma (Skt & angl) – ↑dhamma

Dharma-ending age ↑**Dharma-ending age** SD 1.10.

dharma-eye—the dharma-eye: (1) the divine eye or clairvoyance ↑dhamma, cakkhu (1). (2) streamwinning etc ↑dhamma, cakkhu (2).

dharma instruction, stages *dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā*. ↑dhamma, kathā.

dharma uposatha ↑dhamm'uposatha.

dhātu – element ↑SD 50.13 (2.3) ↑SD 50.1 (3.5.1.4).

dhātu 4 – the 4 primary elements = ↑mahā, bhūta 4.

dhātu 3—the 3 realms (domains of existence) (*kāma~rupa~arūpa~*) ↑**Bhava S 1=2** (A 3.76=77) SD 13.13.

dhātu 5 – the 5 elements (↑dhātu 4 + space ↑ākāsa).

Element-like meditations ↑**Mahā Rāhul'ovāda S** (M 62,13-17) SD 3.11.

Meditation on ~ ↑**Mahā Rāhul'ovāda S** (M 62,8-17) SD 3.11.

dhātu 6 – 6 elements (↑dhātu 4 + space ↑ākāsa + consciousness ↑viññāṇa).

Person's make-up ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,7+14-19) SD 4.17.

dhātu 12 – the 12 elements = the 12 sense-bases (*dvādas'āyatana*): āyatana 12.

dhātu 18 – aṭṭhārasa dhātu: 6 sense-faculties (↑saḷāyatana) + 6 sense-objects (↑dhamma 6) + 6 sense-consciousness (↑viññāṇa 6); ↑**Bahu, dhātuka S** (M 115,4) SD 29.1a ↑SD 17.13 (3.3.3). →āyatana 12

dhunati – “casts off (bad, etc)” ↑**Sañcetanika S** (A 10.206) SD 3.9 (6.2).

dhura 2 – 2 kinds of burdens or duties:

1. study ↑*gantha, dhura*), and

2. meditation ↑vipassanā, dhura);

↑(Dullābha) **Mahā Cunda S** (A 6.46) SD 4.6.

dhut'aṅga 13 – ascetic practices for a monastic ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124) & SD 3.15 (2).

dhyana (angl; Skt *dhyāna*) ↑jhāna.

dhyana 4 (angl) ↑jhāna 4.

dhyana 5 (angl) ↑jhāna 5.

dhyana 8 (angl) ↑jhāna 8.

diachronic and synchronic—diachronic = “across time”; synchronic = “within a life-time.”

Diachronic applied to paṭicca, samuppāda ↑SD 5.16 (8.2).

Synchronic applied to paṭicca, samuppāda ↑SD 5.16 (13.4).

diagrams & tables

The 3 trainings pyramid diagram ↑SD 10.16 (Table 1.5).

The 4 types of saints, the 10 fetters and the saints' destinies ↑SD 21.6 (4.2).

The 4 pairs and 8 individuals ↑SD 10.16 (Table 1.1).

The 5 mental hindrances (cause, effect, prevent & cure) ↑SD 32.1 (3.1).

The 6 senses and the 5 aggregates ↑SD 1.1 (App 2).

The 7 awakening-factors and the 11 links ↑SD 41.6 (1.5.1).

Eclipse diagram ↑SD 17.8a (Fig 6.1).

The 10 fetters ↑SD 10.16 (Table 1.2.1.2).

The 10 fetters and sainthood ↑SD 49.14 (Table 1).
 The 10 fetters and the 3 influxes ↑SD 30.3 (1.3.3.5);
 and the 4 influxes ↑SD 50.12 (2.5.2); from 3 to 4 influxes
 ↑SD 50.1 (1.3.2.4).
 The 10 fetters (*saṃyojana*) and 5 latent tendencies
 ↑SD 31.3 (1.2.3).
 The 10 fetters and suffering ↑SD 50.11 (0.2).
Iceberg diagram ↑SD 17.8b (Fig 2.2.3).
 The 16 mental impurities ↑SD 50.14 (1.3.2.3).
 The 18 elements (*dhātu*) ↑SD 1.1(App 3).
Conscious, preconscious, unconscious, subconscious
 ↑SD
 “All states converge on feeling” ↑SD 57.25 (Table 1.2.2).
Feeling cycle ↑SD 57.25 (Table 1.2.2).
Formations cycle ↑SD 17.6 (Table 4).
Impurities 16 + 12 ↑SD 41.8 (Table 2.1.1).
 The noble eightfold path and the 3 trainings ↑SD 10.16
 (Table 1.3).
Papañca cycle ↓Perception/proliferation cycle.
Perception/proliferation cycle ↑SD 17.4 (8.1.2).
Proliferation cycle ↓Perception/proliferation cycle.
 How suffering arises ↑SD 1.1 (App 4).
 The Buddha’s basic teaching models ↑SD 40a.1 (App).
 The 3 trainings in terms of truth and beauty ↑SD 50.16
 (1.1.1.18).
 The truths and paths ↑SD 1.1 (App 1).
dialogue ↑interfaith dialogue
dibba,cakkhu (1) – “divine eye” or retrocognition →dib-
 ba,cakkhu (2) ↑**Pacalā S** (A 7.58,1.2) SD 4.11.
 As 2nd of the 3 eyes ↑SD 27.5a (5.5.1.1).
 As 2nd of the 3 knowledges ↑SD 27.5a (5.5.4.1).
 As 2nd of the 5 eyes ↑SD 27.5a (5.5.1.2).
 As 4th of the 5 or 6 superpowers ↑abhiññā 5 ↑abhiñ-
 ñā 6.
dibba,cakkhu (2) – sometimes confused with “Dharma-
 eye” ↑dhamma,cakkhu (1).
dibba,sota – the divine ear →abiññā 6. ↑***.
dibba,vihāra – divine dwelling →sukha,vihāra →couches
 3. ↑SD 41.1 (6.3.3.4).
different sign ↑añña nimitta.
difficilior lectio potior →lectio difficilior potior.
difficult to penetrate ↑duppaṭivijjha.
dilemma – a double pronged question ↑SD ***.
diligence – ↑uṭṭhāna.
diligence in wholesome states ↑appamāda.
dīpa – “island” or “lamp” ↑SD 3.1 (3.3).
directed meditation + undirected meditation
 ↑**Bhikkhuṇī Vāsaka S** (S 47.10) + SD 24.2 (1).
directions 6 ↑disa 6.
direct knowledge – ↑aññā ***

disa 6 – the 6 directions:
 1. east (*pubba*), the front quarter;
 2. south (*dakkhiṇa*), the right quarter;
 3. west (*pacchimā*), the back quarter; and
 4. north (*uttara*), the left quarter;
 5. zenith (*uparima*), the quarter above; and
 6. nadir (*hetṭhima*), the quarter below.
Demythologization (reinterpreted as social relation-
 ships) ↑**Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31,2.3 + 27-34) + SD 4.1 (2).
Social duties ↑**Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31,27-34) + SD 4.1
 (1.2+3).
Worship ↑**Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31,1.2) + SD 4.1 (2).
disciples ↑sāvaka →agga mahā,sāvaka.
discipleship—*sāvakatta*, (specifically) spiritual progress
 leading up to arhathood, incl the states of a streamwin-
 ner, a once-returner and a non-returners (or any of
 them); (broadly) the diligence and progress as a follower
 ↑upāsaka ↑upāsikā.
8 steps ↑(**Aṭṭhaka**) **Puṇṇiya S** (A 8.82) SD 57.22.
10 steps ↑(**Dasaka**) **Puṇṇiya S** (A 10/83) SD 57.23.
12 steps ↑**Caṅkī S** (M 95,20) SD 21.15 ↑**Kiṭṭā,giri S** (M
 70,23-24) SD 11.1.
disease ↑roga ↑vyādhi.
dismissing visitors – Buddha rouses visitors with Dharma,
 then dismisses them ↑**Mahā Suññata S** (M 122,6.2) SD
 11.4 ↑A 8.30 SD 19.5.
disowning the pain ↑not owning the pain.
dispensation ↑sāsana.
disrepute ↑asiloka.
distinction ↑conduces to distinction.
distinction of knowledge and vision ... ↑alam-ariya
 ñāṇa,dassana,visesa.
distraction – method of overcoming ~s
 5 methods ↑**Vitakka Saṅṭhāna S** (M 20) SD 1.6 ↑SD
 3.9 (6.5).
 Perceptions 5 ↑saññā 5.
 →saṃyojana.
diṭṭha.dhamma,sukha.vihara – (P) “dwelling happy here
 and now” →sukha,vihara. ↑**Gaṇaka Moggallāna S** (M
 107,11.2 (SD 56.3) ↑**Samādhi Bhāvanā S** (A 4.41,2) SD
 24.1.
diṭṭha suta muta – the seen, heard, known ↑SD 53.5
 (3.1).
diṭṭha suta muta viññāta – the seen, heard, sensed,
 known ↑SD 53.5 (2).
diṭṭha suta paṭigha muta – the seen, heard, sensed,
 thought ↑SD 53.5 (5.3).
diṭṭha suta muta viññāta – what is seen, heard, sensed
 and known ↑SD 3.13 (5.2) ↑SD 53.5. →saṅkhāra (4).
 Viññāta, known ↑SD 3.13 (5.2.1.4-5.2.1.5).

diṭṭha,suta,muta,viññātabbassa saṅkhāra,mattena – “a measure of formations by way of what is seen, heard, sense or cognized” ↑saṅkhārā (4).

diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā – the seen, heard, sensed, known, found, sought after, mentally pursued ↑SD 3.13 (5.2.1).

diṭṭhi – view, usu wrong view [diṭṭhi (2)] ↑**Notion of diṭṭhi** SD 40a.1.

the claim “having no ~” can also be a view

↑**Dīgha,nakha S** (M 74,2) SD 16.1.

diṭṭhi (1) – view, incl right view.

Rejecting all views ↑SD 40a.1 (9.4). →diṭṭhi (2).

Right view is no view ↑**Is there a soul?** SD 2.16 (20).

Right views ↑SD ***.

diṭṭhi (2) – view, esp wrong views (↑micchā,diṭṭhi).

~ **sampadā accomplishment** in right view ↑***.

Views as a possession ↑SD 3.12 (3.2.5).

Rejecting all views is also a view ↑**Dīgha,nakha S** (M 74,2) SD 16.1*. →diṭṭhi (1).

→yoniso manasikāra.

diṭṭhi 2 – 2 extremes of views:

1. annihilationism ↑uccheda,diṭṭhi, and

2. eternalism ↑sassata,diṭṭhi

↑SD 1.1 (3).

diṭṭhi 3 – kinds of wrong views, respectively, ie, the wrong views of:

1. the inefficacy of action (*akiriya,diṭṭhi*) (*Ajita Kesa-kambali*),

2. non-causality (*ahetuka,diṭṭhi*) (*Pūraṇa Kassapa*) and

3. nihilism (*n’atthika,diṭṭhi*) (*Makkhali Gosāla*),

↑**Apaṇṇaka S** (M 60,5+6, 13-15, 21+23) + SD 35.5 (2.1+2.2).

diṭṭhi-p,patta – view-attainer ↑M 70,18 (SD 11.1).

diṭṭhi,sacca – “view-truth,” a teaching or idea arising from a wrong view, not based on true reality ↑SD 50.7 (1.4.2.4). →pacceka,sacca.

diṭṭhi-ṭ,thāna 6 – 6 grounds for views, viz, when self-view (↑attānudiṭṭhi) is applied to the first 4 aggregates (form, feeling, perception, formations: ↑khandha 5) + the world as self + the view, “the world is eternal, and after death, I will endure forever” ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,15) SD 3.13 ↑SD 6.1 (5.2). →gaha 3.

divide and rule—↑SD 59.15 (2.1.4) ↑SD 60.1c (1.3.2.4).

divine abodes ↑brahma,vihāra.

divine couch ↑couches 3.

divine eye – *dibba,cakkhu*

One of the 5 eyes ↑cakkhu 5.

The 5th of 5 or 6 superpowers ↑abhiññā 5 ↑abhiññā 6.

divine observance – ↑brahm’uposatha.

docetic – (n) docetism ↑SD 9 (9.3.2.3) ↑SD 51.18 (2.3.1.3).

deified Buddha ↑SD 36.2 (7.1).

Mahāyāna ↑SD 36.2 (7.1).

doer & knower (meditation) ↑SD 15.1 (1.5); ↑**Saṅkhāra** SD 17.6 (8.4).

doṇa—a measurement, 4 ~ = 1 *maṇika* ↑SD 57.10 (3.2.3.2).

doors 3 ↑dvāra 3.

dosa – hate (the 2nd of the 3 unwholesome roots ↑akusala,mūla 3).

~ easiest to overcome ↑(**Akusala Mūla**) **Añña Titthiyā S** (A 3.68) SD 16.4 (1.1).

doubts 10 – ↑kaṅkhāniya-ṭ,thāna 10.

doubts 16 – (5 about the past, 5 about the present, 6 about the present) ↑**Sabb’āsava S** (M 2,7 f) SD 30.3

↑**Mahā Taṇhā,saṅkhaya S** (M 38,23) SD 7.10

↑**Paccaya S** (S 12.20) SD 39.5.

→**Vicikicchā** SD 32.8.

downright taker – ↑añña-d-atthu,hara.

dual vocative ↑vocative plural, elliptical.

dream – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.

Sutras based ~s ↑SD 40b.4 (4.3.3.6; 3.4.4.3).

dreams of the Bodhisattva 5 – ↑**Mahā Supina S** (A 5.196) SD 63.13.

dressed himself ... early at dawn ↑nivāsetvā.

drift of the Dharma – dhamm’anvaya ↑SD 52.13 (1.3.2.1).

drop by drop – “little by little” or gradually bad/good build up ↑SD 19.14 (5.1.3) ↑SD 56.1 (7.4.2).

drunkard becomes streamwinner ↑sotāpanna: drunkard.

D’s – the 3 D’s ↑decay, disease, death.

duccarita 3 – misconduct ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2(61)).

duggati bhaya – fear of a bad destiny: one of 5 fears (↑bhaya 5) ↑**Saṅgha bala S** (A 9.5) SD 2.21 (3.5).

dukkara kiriya – self-torture or self-mortification = (P) *atta,kilamathānuyoga* – “devotion self-mortification,” one of the 2 extremes (↑anta 2)

dukkha – suffering, unsatisfactoriness, that which is difficult to tolerate; the 1st noble truth ↑ariya,sacca.

Def ↑**Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11) SD 1.1 (4). →pañca-k,khandha.

One suffering finds distraction in sensual pleasures ↑***.

Buddha teaches only ~ and its ending ↑**Anurādha S** (S 22.86) SD 21.13 ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,38) SD

3.13 ↑**Yamaka S** (S 22.85,37) SD 21.12 ↑SD 40a.1 (11.1.1) ↑SD 58.1 (1.2.2.2).

dukkha 2 – kinds of pain (1. of the body, and 2. of the mind) ↑**Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,20) SD 1.12.
 “My body may be sick, but my mind will not be sick”
 ↑**Nakula,pitā S** (S 22.1,4) SD 5.4.
 Difference between pain and suffering ↑pain is natural, suffering is optional.
Teaching on ~ ↑**Sall’atthana S** (S 36.6) SD 5.5.

dukkha 3 – kinds of suffering (*dukkha* or *dukkhatā*):
 1. physical (natural) suffering (*dukkha,dukkhatā*),
 2. “due to change,” temporal (*viparināma,dukkhatā*), and
 3. “due to formations,” spiritual (*saṅkhāra,dukkhatā*), where (↑*saṅkhāra*) refers to the 5 aggregates (↑*khandha* 5).
 ↑**Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,5), esp SD 1.1 (4.1.2) ↑(**Sāriputta**) **Dukkha S** (S 38.14) ↑SD 1.1 (6) →SD 1.1(4) ↑SD 55.7 (1.2.3).
 →dukkha (2)

dukkha 4 – kinds of suffering ↑SD 1.1 (4.1.4, 4.2.2):
 1. birth ↑*jāti*;
 2. decay ↑*jarā*;
 3. disease ↑*vyādhi*;
 4. death ↑*maraṇa*.

dukkha 8 – “the 8 sufferings”:
 1. birth (*jāti*),
 2. decay (*jarā*), [incl disease (*vyādhi*),]
 3. death (*maraṇa*),
 4. grief, lamentation, physical pain, mental pain and despair are suffering (*soka,parideva,dukkha,-domanass’upāyāsā*),
 5. being with the unpleasant (*appiyehi sampayoga*),
 6. being without the pleasant (*piyehi vippayoga*),
 7. not getting what one wants (*na labhati*),
 8. the 5 aggregates (↑*pañc’upādāna-k,khandha*);
 ↑**Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,5) + SD 1.1 (4.1) ↑(**Sāriputta**) **Dukkha S** (S 38.14).
 Chinese *MY (Skt) aṣṭa dukkhaṭāh* ↑SD 1.1 (4.1.2).
 Occasions invoking urgency ↑*saṃvega,vatthu*.

dukkha ariya,sacca – the noble truth that is suffering, the 1st noble truth ↑*ariya,sacca*.
 list of sufferings ↑*dukkha 8*.

dukkha and ending ↓*dukkha*.

dukkhañ c’eva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhan’ti –
 “Both before and now what I teach is suffering and the ending of suffering” (S 22.86) ↑**Anurādhā S** (S 22.86,21.2) SD 21.13, explained in ↑**Yamaka S** (S 22.85,37) SD 21.12.

Addressed to “monks” (↑*monk*) ↑**Alaggadūpama S** (M 22.38) SD 3.13.

dukkha saññā – perception of suffering (meditation) ↑SD 2.23 (3.5).

dullabha puggala 2 – 2 kinds of rare persons, viz:
 1. “those engaged in the Dharma” (students & scholars) &
 2. meditators,
 ↑(**Dullābha**) **Mahā Cunda S** (A 6.46,6-7) SD 4.6.

dung – alms offerings end up as ~ ↑(**Chakka**) **Nāgita S** (A 6.42,9) SD 55.12b.

dung-eater ↑*vekaṭikā*.

duppaṭivijja – (that which is) hard to penetrate.
 The one thing that is ~: uninterrupted mental concentration (D 34,1.2(7)) (↑*ānantarika ceto,samādhi*).

dusty path – “The household life is stifling, a dusty path”
 ↑*sambādho gharavāso rajā,patho*.

dūta – (P) messenger, often meaning a counsellor
 ↑*atth’akkhāyī* ↑**Dūta S** (A 8.16) SD 46.7.

dutiya jhāna—the 2nd dhyana ↑SD ***.

duties, social ↑*disa 6*.

duty ↑*dhura 2*

dvādas’ākāra – the 12 aspects or modes (3 phases of each of the 4 noble truths ↑*ariya,sacca*).
 ↑**Dhamma,cakka-p,pavattana S** (S 56.11,9-12) + SD 1.1 (5.1.5).
Phases ↑SD 1.1 (5.1.4). The ~ = 3 phases (*ti,parivaṭṭa*) of each of the 4 truths, viz, knowledge of: the truth (*sacca,ñāṇa*), the task (*kicca,ñāṇa*), and accomplishment (*kata,ñāṇa*). Comy call these phases “the 3 true teachings” ↑*saddhamma 3*.
 →SD 1.1(5.1)+(6.2)

dvādas’āyatana – the 12 sense-bases = the 6 internal sense-faculties (*pañc’indriya* ↑*indriya 5 (1)*) + 6 external sense-objects ↓*āyatana 12*.

dvāra 3 – “doors,” the 3 doors of karmic action (body, speech, mind) ↑SD 29.6a (1.1). →*kamma,patha 2*.

dvāra 9 – our 9 bodily orifices ↑SD 29.14 (3.2).

dva-t,tiṃs’ākāra – the 32 body-parts ↑**Dva-t,tiṃs’ākāra** Khp 3 ↑**Kāya,gata,sati S** (M 119,7) SD 12.21.

dve.māṭikā – the 2 matrices ↑SD 45.1 (3.2.3) →*māṭikā*.

dv-indriya – two-facultied (life-form) ↑*indriya 2*.

dvi,sahassī loka,dhātu ↓*loka,dhatu*.

dwelling alone and aloof – arhathood formula ↑*eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahit’atto viharanto*.

dying ↑bedside counseling.

E

early at dawn ... dressed himself ↑nivāsetvā.

earth: calling the ~ to witness – episode in the Bodhisattva’s life just before the awakening ↑***.

east →orientation.

eating ↓food.

economics

Livelihood, balanced ↓SD 4.1 (4). ↓**Patta Kamma S** (A 4.61,12), SD 37.2. ↓**Ādiya S** (A 5.41,4), SD 2.1.
→finance.

editing issues ↓SD 41.10 (1.4).

effort →striving →viriy’ārambha →self-effort resolution of ~ ↑viriyā adhiṭṭhāna.

ehi,bhikkhu pabbajjā – “Come, bhikshu” admission ↓SD 45.16 (1.2).

ehi,passika – “come and see,” a virtue of the Dharma ↑SD 15.9 (2.4).

eja (masc, neut), **ejā** (fem) – disturbance, being emotional (a word for *tanhā*) ↑**Ejā S 1+2** SD 29.10+11 ↑**Sakka,pañha S** (D 21,2.7.2) SD 54.8.

eka (1) – (phil) one.

Buddhism as ~ ↓SD 8.9 (1.3).

eka (2) – (med) one mind or oneness of mind, ie, the focused mind, esp the *eka* in *bhadd’eka,ratta* ↑**Bhadd’ek,ratta S** (M 131) SD 8.9 (1.3).

eka,bījī – “single-seeder,” the 1st of the 3 kinds of streamwinners ↓sotāpanna 3.

ek’aggatā – one-pointedness (of mind) (*cittassa ek’aggatā*) in dhyana ↑SD 8.4 (5.5, 6.5).

Not mentioned in 1st dhyana pericope ↑SD 8.4 (5.1.2, 5.2.1).

eka,nāma kirī – “What is called ‘the one’?” The 1st of the “boy’s questions” (↑kumāra,pañha).

Answer ↑sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭ,ṭhitikā.

eka puggala dullabha sammā,sambuddha – the one rare individual: the fully self-awakened one (Dh 193) ↑SD 48.19 (3.2.1.2).

ek’āsanik’aṅga – single-session almsmeal, one of the 13 ↓dhūtaṅga practices →bojjhane mattaññutā.

ekatta & nānatta – Contextually, *ekatta* has 2 senses: 1. abstract *ekatta* (“oneness, unity”) or 2. a cpd *ek’attā* (“one self, soul” etc).

As *eka* (“one”)+ *attā* (“self, soul”)

↓**Brahma,jāla S** (D 1,76) SD 25.2 & **Pañca-t.taya S** (M 102,14) SD 40a.12

As the abstract *ekattā*, “oneness, unity”

↓**Lok’āyatika S** (12.48) SD 17.15 *ekatta*

On *ekattā* as referring to “equanimity,” ie, the 4th dhyana ↓**Potaliya S** (M 54,15) SD 43.8.

On the methods of *ekattā*, “unity,” and *nanattā*, “diversity” ↓**Brahmā,jāla S** (D 1) @ SD 25.1 (49.1), **Saññā Nānatta S** (S 14.7) @ SD 17.5 (3) & **Abhijāna S** (S 22.24) @ SD 17.1b (2).

On a possible connection with Upanishadic ideas ↓**Buddha discovered dhyana**, SD 33.1b (4.3).

ek’āyana – the one-going, *eka + āyana*, viz ↓sati-paṭṭhāna 4 ↓SD 3.1 (3.4) →one and only way.

The noble eightfold path as ~ ↑SD 13.1 (3.2).

The noble eightfold path as the best of paths (Dh 273a) ↑***.

The noble eightfold path as the one and only path (to nirvana) (Dh 274a) ↑***.

ek’indriya jīva – single-facultied “life,” viz, plants ↑SD 38.3 (5.2.3) ↑SD 10.16 (4.4.1.3).

ekodi,bhava – singleness (of mind), single-mindedly focused ↑***.

eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahit’atto

viharanto – “dwelling alone, aloof, diligent, exertive, and resolute” (arhathood pericope)

↓**(Arahatta) Nanda S** (U 22,21), SD 43.7.

(PI) (*Eke*) *vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpī pahit’attā viharantā* ↓**Cūḷa Hatthi,padōpama S** (M 27,7.7) SD 40a.5.

(PI) *ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahit’attā vihareyya* (Be Se) ↓**Cūḷa Hatthi,padōpama S** (M 27,7.7), SD 40a.5.

→vūpakaṭṭha

elder – ~ monks ↓thera; elder nun ↓therī.

element-like meditation ↓dhātu 5: element-like meditation(s).

elements 4 – ↑mahā,bhūta 4.

elements 18 ↓dhātu 18.

elements, the great ↓mahā,bhūta rūpa 4.

elephant – *hattha*. Bull elephant →nāga (2).

Blind men and the elephant ↑blind men.

Falling from an ~ ↓SD 8.1 (4.2(4) n).

Pārileyya serves the Buddha ↑SD 6.1 (3).

Royal elephant parable ↓**Amba,laṭṭhikā**

Rāhol’ovāda S (M 61,7) SD 3.10.

→animals in the Buddha's life.

elliptical vocative ↓vocative plural, elliptical.

emotion — ↑SD 16.3 (1.3) ↑SD 17.6 (5.1).

emotional independence →apara-p,paccaya

employer-employee duties ↓**Sigal'ovāda S** (D 31,27+ 32), SD 4.1.

emptiness ↓anattā: ~ ↓suññatā.

Form is ~, ~ is form ↓**Is there a soul?** SD 2.16 (17).

empty person ↓mogha,purisa. →fool.

end of the universe ↓mahā,dhātu, cease without remainder.

engaged, the – *upaya* ↑**Cha-b,bisodhana S** (M 112,6.2) SD 59.7.

free, ~ is not ↓**Upāya S** (S 22.53), SD 29.4.

enjoyment of wealth ↓bhoga,sukha.

enlightenment – the highest attainment (usu licensed or instituted by sectarian authority) in post-Buddha Buddhisms. →awakening. ↑SD 50.13 (3.4.4.1).

e-Prime language – ↑**Saññā**, SD 17.4 (6.2).

esanā – quest, search ↓pariyesanā.

etad-aggā – (P) foremost quality (as a saint) ↑*** qualities that beautify ↑SD 43.4 (4.2.1) ↑SD 51.17 (1.1.3.2).

laity who are ~ ↑SD 8.6 (7).

etam mama, eso'ham asmi, eso me attā – “this is mine, I am this, this is my self” (wrong view) grasping arising from self-notion. ↓gaha

etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yad idaṃ sabba,saṅkhāra,samatho – “this is peaceful, this is sublime, that is, the stilling of all ...” ↑**Saññā Manasikāra S 1** (A 11.7,4) SD 53.18 ↑**Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44,13-15) + SD 40a.9 (2.4).

Stock as ref to nirvana ↑**M 64,9.3**, SD 21.10.

eternalism ↓sassata,diṭṭhi.

ethics

Reciprocal ~ ↓**Sigal'ovāda S** (D 31 esp §§27-41), SD 4.1. ↓disa 6.

Virtue ~ ↓Virtue ethics.

evam me sutaṃ – “thus have I heard” ↑SD 25.3 (1.1).

evil karma ↓akusala,kamma →evil or bad (*below*).

evil or bad? ↓bad or evil?

evils 3 – ↑decay, disease, death.

excellence of knowledge and vision ... ↓alam-ariya,ñāṇa,dassana,visesa.

exercise – eg walking ↑ **Caṅkama S** (A 5.29), SD 76.3 ↑**Madhu,piṇḍika S** (M 18,3) SD 6.14

↑**Danta,bhūmi S** (M 125,2.2) n, SD 46.3.

exertion 4 ↓padhāna 4.

existence ↓bhava. ↓dhamma (1).

existential consciousness ↓viññāṇa 2

existential suffering ↓dukkha 3.

experience, triangle of ↑triangle of experience.

exposition ↓desanā 2

extreme ↓antā 2

eye – cakkhu ↓SD 17.21 (9.5).

F

face – losing face, saving face ↑SD 28.9a (3.4).
→shame.

faculties

Sense-faculties ↑indriya 5 (1).

Spiritual ~ ↑indriya 5 (2) ↑indriya 22.

fading away, cessation, and letting go ↑viveka, nissitaṃ virāga, nissitaṃ nirodha, nissitaṃ vossagga, pariṇāmiṃ.

failure – “What firm action shall I take now?”
↑**Alabbhaniya Ṭhāna S** (A 5.48,72), SD 42.1.
Buddha unable to convert his audience
↑buddha (3).

faith ↑saddhā. ↓Faith, not by.

Free your faith! ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,2.15) SD 1.11 ↑SD 12.2 (3).

inspiring ~ ↑pasadika.

faith-liberated ↑saddhā, vimutta.

faith, not by – the saint declares that it is not faith in the Buddha he is liberated:

Citta Gaha, parti ↑SD 40a.8 (5.6.3).

Sāriputta ↓SD 40a.8 (5.6.2).

false friend – ↑pāpa, mitta.

false friendship – ↑pāpa, mittatā.

falsifiability – ↑SD 59.7 (3).

Famous: even famous monks can have wrong views ↑(**Ahita**) **Thera S** (A 5.88), SD 40a.16.

family

Children, reasons for having ↑**Ṭhāna Putta S** (A 5.38), SD 4.1(1.3).

Extended ~ relationships in samsara ↑SD 55.11 (3.4.2.1) n.

Sons ↑children.

Supporting ~ ↑SD 4.1 (4).

fatalism – determinism ↑niyati, or no causality. action and responsibility ↑**Atta, kāri S** (A 6.38) SD 7.6.

↓ahetu, paccaya.

ahetu, paccaya ↑**Titth’āyatana S** (A 3.61,2) SD 6.8.

causality and agency ↑**Atta, kāri S** (A 6.38) @ SD 7.6 (2).

fathom – ↑vyāma.

fear ↑bhaya (danger) ↑ottappa ↑sārajja (fearfulness)

fearfulness ↑sārajja

feeling ↑vedanā

Arhats and ~ ↑arahata (1).

Pain and pleasure, mutually conditioning
↑***

Diagram: ~ cycle ↑SD 57.25 (Table 1.2.2).

As direct experience ↑SD 36.1 (1.6.0.2) ***.

During meditation ↑SD 38.3 (4.5) ***

feeling-based meditation – ↑vedanā’nupassanā.

fellowship →sāmaggī.

Benefits ↑(**Dullābha**) **Mahā Cunda S** (A 6.46), SD 4.6.

feral children -- ↑SD 38.4 (4.4.2).***

fetters 3 the 3 lower fetters (↑oram, bhāgiya):

1. self-identity view ↑sakkāya, ditṭhi;

2. spiritual doubt ↑vicikicchā;

3. attachment to rituals and vows ↑sīla-b, -bata, parāmāsa.

They bind us to the lower world (the sense-world ↑kāma, loka). Breaking them leads us to streamwinning (↑sotāpanna) ↑**Emotional independence** SD 40a.8.

fetters 10 ↑saṃyojana 10.

fewness of wishes – ↑app’icchā.

fields & seeds (parable) ↑bīja: seeds & fields.

filth & filth-eater ↑vekaṭika.

filtering – a meditative technique of clearing away distractions ↑SD ***. →labelling

finance ***

Investment ↑SD 4.1 (4) ↑**Patta Kamma S** (A 4.61,12), SD 37.2 ↑**Ādiya S** (A 5.41,4), SD 2.1.

Management of ~ ↑SD 41. (4).

financial management ↑finance: management of.

finger-snap ↑accharā.

fire (parable or simile) ↑parables ↑similes.

↑aggi (Skt *agni*).

↑**Āditta Pariyāya S** (S 35.28) + SD 1.3 (1.2).

↑**Aggi S** (It 93) SD 62.14.

↑**DhA 4.8** SD 3.16 (3) n.

↑(**Khandha**) **Āditta S** (S 22.61) SD 17.10.

↑**Kūṭa, danta S** (D 5) SD 22.8.

↑(**Satta**) **Aggi S** (A 7.43) SD 3.16(2.1) + (2) 7 kinds.

↑ **Uggata,sarīra S** (A 4.44,7-16) SD 3.16 2×3 kinds.
 ~ element ↑ tejo,dhatu.
 ~ & fuel ↑ upādāna: fire and fuel.
Fuelless fire ↑ (**Brahma,vihara**) **Subha S** (M 99,17) SD 38.6.
Fuelless fire (parable) applied to the ↑ nibbāna,dhatu 2 ↑ SD 50.13 (2.2.4.3).
Sacrifice ↑ aggi.
fires 3 ↑ (**Uggata,sarīra**) **Aggi S** (A 7.44,3.2), SD 3.16.
 Reflection ↑ **Amba,Iaṭṭhikā Rāhul'ovāda S** (M 61), SD 3.10.
 Unwholesome karma ↑ (**Uggata,sarīra**) **Aggi S** (A 7.44,3.2), SD 3.16.
fire-sticks – parable
 2 ~ ↑ **Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,19.4) SD 4.17.
 3 ~ ↑ **Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,17-19) SD 49.4, = (**Majjhima**) **Saṅgārava S** (M 100,14-16) SD 10.9).
first discourse – the Buddha's first public teaching, given to the 5 monks ↑ pañca,vaggiya:
 ↑ **Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26, 22-24, 29-30) SD 1.11.
first to greet – Buddha's quality ↑ D 5,7 (SD 22.8) ↑ D 4,6 (SD 30.5) ↑ SD 45.16 (2.5.3(2)).

five monks, the ↑ pañca,vaggiya.
floods 4 (*ogha*) ↑ āsava.
flooding – a therapeutic method or situation
 ↑ SD 43.2 (2) ↑ SD 52.1 (7.2.2.1).
food – incl eating → āhāra.
 Moderate eating ↑ bhojane mattaññutā.
 Over-eating ↑ SD 55.14 (1.2.3.2).
food 4 ↑ āhāra 4.
fool – foolish person ↑ bāla.
 Empty person ↑ mogha,purisa.
 False person ↑ asappurisa.
fool ↑ bāla defined ↑ **Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,2-26), SD 2.22.
 ↑ **Sāleyyaka S** (M 41) & SD 5.7 (2.2.2).
 ↑ (**Uggata,sarīra**) **Aggi S** (A 7.44,3.2), SD 3.16.
foot of trees – meditate! ↑ **Sallekha S** (M 9,18) SD 51.8 ↑ **Dvedha Vitakka S** (19,27) SD 61.1.
foolish person ↑ bāla. → fool

footing [foothold]: consciousness finds no ~ in nirvana ↑ (**Arahatta**) **Bāhiya S** (U 1.10,27b*), SD 33.7.
 objective support (*ārammaṇa*) ↑ **Kāya.gata,-sati S** (M 119,23 passim) SD 12.21.
footprints 4 ↑ cātu pāda
foremost great disciples → agga mahā,sāvaka
forest (1) ↑ ārañña
 → meditation places.
forest (2) – *vana*
 Protected forest grove ↓ rakkhita,vana,sonḍa.
forest life (for renunciants) ↑ **Andhaka,vinda S** (S 6.13) SD 54.21.
difficulties of ~ ↑ **Bhaya Bherava S** (M 4) SD 44.3.
forest monk ↑ āraññika.
form ↑ rūpa.
formation ↑ saṅkhāra.
formations ↑ saṅkhārā.
formless ↑ arūpa.
foulness, cultivation of ↑ asubha,saññā.
foundation(s) (of arhathood) ↑ adhiṭṭhāna 4.
freedom of religion ↑ religion, freedom of.
free will – ↑ SD 7.7.
frequenting fairs [shows] ↑ samajjābhicaraṇa.
friendship – ↑ mittatā.
 Bad ~ ↑ pāpa,mittatā.
 Good ~ ↑ kalyāṇa,mittatā.
frog – dies listening to B's voice ↑ SD 36.2 (5.1.1.4).
fringe of a village ↑ gamānta.
fruit salad metaphor (consciousness) – ↑ SD 17.8a (4.3).
fruition ↑ phala
fruit-laden tree ↑ tree, fruit-laden.
fruits of recluseship ↑ sāmañña,phala.
full arhathood pericope -- ↑ SD 51.16 (1.1.4.4-3)).
full awakening pericope ↑ **Bhaya,bherava S** (M 4,27) header n.
full awareness – *sampajañña*
 ↑ sati,sampajañña ↑ yoniso manasikāra.
fuller awakening pericope ↑ **Mahā Assa,oura S** (M 39,15) header n.
full going-forth and arhathood pericope
 ↑ **Poṭṭhapāda S** (D 9,54) SD 7.14 (floating header).

full renunciation pericope or “A” renunciation pericope (ends with “Having thus gone forth, he is one accomplished in the training along with the livelihood of monks”) →full arhathood pericope →renunciation pericopes.

(Catukka) Attan Tapa S (A 4.198) SD 56.7

(Durabhisambhava) Upāli S (A 10.99) SD 30.9

(Puggala) Attan Tapa S (Pug 4.24/56 f)

fully understood, to be ↑pariññeyya.

functional mirror pattern ↓mirror pattern: functional and structural.

fundamental texts ↑pāvacana

further training to do ↑uttariṃ karaṇīyam.

future – the Buddha knowledge of the ~
↑sabbaññūtā.

future tense – describing spiritual states:

anussarissati ↑**Mahā’padāna S** (D 14,1.13.2 passim) SD 49.8a.

janissati ↑**Acchariya,abbhuta S** (M 123,2.2) SD 52.2.

paṭisedhissāmi ↑**Aṅguli,māla S** (M 86,10.2) SD 5.11.

bhavissati ↑SD 36.13 (6.1).

G

gabbha (1) – womb ↑SD 17.3 (6.4.3.3) ↑SD 48.1 (2.2.2.2).

gabbha (2) – rebirth-consciousness, in “descent of the ~ (being-to-be-born)” (*gabbhassāvakkanti*) ↑**Mahā Taṇhā,saṅkhaya S** (M 38,26), SD 7.10.

gabbhassāvakkanti “descent of the being-to-be-born” ↑gabbha (2).

gaddūhana,matta – (to milk a cow) “by a mere tug at the udder-teat.”

Cultivating a moment’s ↑*mettā* ↑**Okkha S** (S 20.4) SD 2.14 ↑**Cūl’accharā S** (A 1.6,5) SD 2.13 ↑**Velāma S** (A 9.20,5.2(10)) SD 16.6.

Bakkula claims that he has never been sick for even such a short moment ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124,-33) SD 3.15).

gaha – grasping, esp the threefold graspings ↑gaha 3.

gaha 3 – *ti,vidha gaha*; – the 3 graspings or self-views ↑*attānudiṭṭhi* 3, viz the notions,

1. “This is mine” (*etam mama*),
2. “This I am” (*eso’ham asmi*),
3. “This is my self” (*me attā ti*):

respectively, the graspings of craving (*taṇhā,-gaha*), of conceit (*māna,gaha*), of views (*diṭṭhi,-gaha*) ↑SD 6.1 (5) ↑**Anatta Lakkhaṇa S** (S 22.59,-17+12 nn), SD 1.2, applied to the 5 aggregates (§17-21).

Main factors behind conception ↑*maññāna*.

Extended version →*diṭṭhi-t,thāna* 6.

= Latent tendencies (↑*anusaya*) of “I”-making, “mine”-making and conceit (↑*ahañ.kāra,mamañ.kāra,mānānusaya*).

gaha,patānī – (Skt *grhapatnī*), “house lady,” housewife, the mistress of the house, wife of a house-lord or householder (↑gaha,pati) ↑**Kakacūpama S** (M 21,9) SD 38.1 ↑SD 38.6 (2.1.3).

gaha,pati – house-lord ↑**Patta,kamma S** (A 4.61,1) SD 37.12 ↑SD 38.6 (2.1.3).

Fem ↑gaha,patānī.

Pl **gahapatayo** ↑**Apaṇṇaka S** (M

60.3+4/1:401) SD 35.5.

gaha,patika – housemaster ↑SD 38.6 (2.1.4)

↑**Kāma,rāga Vivāda S** (A 2.4.7), SD 84.9.

→gaha,pati →gihi

Brāhmaṇa ~ - head of brahmin community, village or fief ↑**Māra Tajjanīya S** (M 50,12), SD 36.4 ↑**Apaṇṇaka S** (M 60,2).

gaha,pati,putta – house-lord’s son, young house-lord.

On related terms →SD 38.6 (2.1).

gahaṭṭha—layperson (often contrasted with “renunciant” ↑*pabbajjā*. ↑SD 6-1d (3.2.4.1).

↑***

gain, honour, praise -- ↑*lābha,sakkāra,siloka*.

gajjita – thunderous sound, loud proclamation of faith ↑**Bodhi Rāja,kumara S** (M 85,61 header n) SD 55.2.

gāma, nigama, nagara ... – village, market town, city etc ↑(**Sāla,vatikā**) **Lohicca S** (D 12,1 n on Sāla,vatikā), SD 34.8.

gamanīya ↑*āsava* 5.

gamānta – “on the fringe of a village” (usu location of a monastic dwelling) ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124,37), SD 3.15.

gambler’s luck →*jūta*.

gambling – ↑*jūta*.

gamiyābhisaṅkhāra – the will or aspiration to visit ↑*saṅkhāra* (2.2).

gandha 4 – the 4 kinds of fragrances (*catu,jātika,-gandha*) ↑**Bodhi Rāja,kumara V** (DhA 12.1,20) SD 55.4.

gandhabba (1) – (Skt *gandharva*) rebirth consciousness ↑ **Mahā Taṇha,saṅkhaya S** (M 38,26), SD 7.10. →gabbha (2).

As intermediate state ↑*antarā,bhava*.

Deva, ~, yaksha, non-human, human, quadruped, the winged, and reptile ↑**Mahā,nidāna S** (D 15,4.2), SD 5.17. →beings, classification.

gandhabba (2) – divine minstrel ↑**Mahā Taṇha,-saṅkhaya S** (M 38) @ SD 7.10 (3).

gandharva (Skt & *angl*) ↑gandhabba (1).

gārava – respect

Respect for the Dharma ↑**Gārava S** (S 6.2) SD 12.3.

gāravatā – respect ↑(**Upagantabba**) **Kula S** (A 9.-17) SD 37.11.

gāravatā 4 – respect for the 3 jewels (↑ti, ratana) + the training (↑ti, sikkhā) ↑SD 47.14 (1.4).

gāravatā 6 – respects: for

1. the teacher (*satthu, gāravatā*),
2. the Dharma (*dhamma, gāravatā*),
3. the sangha (*saṅgha, gāravatā*),
4. the training (*sikkhā, gāravatā*),
5. heedfulness (*appamāda, gāravatā*),
6. hospitality (*paṭisanthāra gāravatā*).

↑SD 55.11 (3.4.3.2). These are the conditions for non-decline (*aparihāniya dhamma*) ↑**Aparihāna S 1+2** (A 6.32-33) SD 72.9 ↑SD 32.11 (1.1) ↑SD 37.11 (1-7) ↑SD 47.14 (1.4).

→bhikkhu aparihāniya dhamma 6, where (1-4) recur.

The first 4 qualities are the theme of (**Chakka Vivāda, mūla S** (A 6.36) SD 47.44 (1.3).

garuka—“grave” of a Vinaya rule, entailing defeat ↑SD 46.19 (3.2.3.2).

garuḷa – Skt *garuḍa*; the garuda ↑**Magha V DhA** 2.7,92 (SD 54.22).

garu, dhamma 8 – or guru, dhamma 8 (principles of respect) ↑SD 1.9 (2.4).

gati 5 – (*pañca gati*) the 5 courses or destinies (of rebirth):

1. the hells (*niraya*),
2. the animal womb (*tiracchāna, yoni*),
3. the realm of the departed (*petti, visaya*),
4. human beings (*manussa*), and
5. the gods (*deva*).

Of these, the first 3 are woeful, with the asura-demons (↑asura, kāya) as the fourth woeful course. The remaining 2 are “happy courses” (↑sugati).

↑**Pañca, gati S** (A 9.68), SD 2.20 ↑**Mahā Sīha, nāda S** (M 12,37-41) SD 49.1 = SD 2.24 ↑SD 5.16 (14.3).

The 4 subhuman states →*apāyāni duggatim vinipātāni nirayāni*.

→gati 6 (2).

gati 6 (1) – the 6 courses or destinies (the 5 realms ↑gati 5 + destruction of the mental influxes) ↑āsava-k, khaya.

In brief ↑**Mahā Sīha, nāda S** (M 12,35-36), SD 49.1 = 2.24.

Detailed ↑**Mahā Sīha, nāda S** (M 12,37-42), SD 49.1 = 2.24.

→pañca gati.

gati 6 (2) – (Comy) the 6 courses or destinies ↑gati 5 + the asuras ↑SD 29.6a (4.1.2). →asura.

gatimanta –(one) with acumen (of Ānanda) ↑**D 16,5.16 n**, SD 9.

gāvuta -- ↑SD 52.1 (4.4.2).

Gāyatṛī – (Skt) song, hymn ↑Sn 457, **Sundarika Bhāra, dvāja S** (Sn 3.4), SD 22.2 ↑SD 45.7a (4.2.3).

gerundive – future passive participle ↑SD 53.39 (2.1.1.3).

ghee – Indian clarified butter ↑**Nagarōpama S** (A 7.63,15), SD 52.13.

gifts ↑offerings,

gihi – householder. →foll.

Dharmafaring & right livelihood ↑**Dhānañjāni S** (M 97,16-26), SD 4.9.

gihi, gaha, pati, gaha, pati, putta – householder, houselord, houselord’s son, respectively ↑SD 28.6 (2.1) ↑**Gihi S** (A 5.179) SD 70.10.

gihi, sukha 4 (1) – householder’s happiness (the accomplishments of 1. diligence, 2. watchfulness, 3. spiritual friendship, and 4. balanced living) ↑**Dīgha, jānu S** (A 8.54) SD 5.10 ↑SD 4.1 (4.2.1).

gihi, sukha 4 (2) – householder’s happiness (of 1. having things, 2. enjoying them, 3. blamelessness, and 4. debtlessness) ↑**Anaṇa S** (A 4.62), SD 2.2 ↑SD 4.1 (4.2.1).

gihi, vinaya – lay discipline ↑**Sigal’ovāda S** (D 31) SD 4.1.

gilāna - the sick.

Ministering to the ~ ↑(**Mahānāma**) **Gilāna S** (S 55.54), SD 4.10.

gilāna, paccaya, bhesajja, parikkhārā – (P) medicine(s), support and necessities for the sick ↑**Vana, paṭṭha S** (M 17,3.4) SD 52.5.

gir’agga samajja – hill-top festival ↑***.

giver – limbs of a giver 3 ↓dāna.

giving ↑dāna. →cāga. →dakkhiṇa. →giver.

gladness formula ↑pāmujja formula.

gladness sequence ↑pāmujja formula.

glory – in “gain, honour and praise” ↑lābha, sak-kāra, siloka.

gnomic poetry ↑SD 54.2a (3.2.2).

goal ↑highest good.

goal, highest ↑highest goal.

go, cara – (lit) pasture; sphere, range; (fig) safe and true practice ↑**Makkaṭa S** (S 47.7,12), SD 41.7.

god(s) →deva.

Belief in ~ ↑ (**Majjhima**) **Saṅgārava S** (M 100) SD 10.9.

Know what we are doing ↑ **Adhipateyya S** (A 3.40), SD 27.3.

God – Issara (Skt Īśvara) Mahā Brahmā ↑ **Te,vijja S** (D 13) SD 1.8. →God-idea →god(s) →theism
Parents as ~ ↓ Brahmā.

God-believers practising Buddhism

Meditation ↑ (**Tad-ah'**) **Uposatha S** (A 3.70) @ SD 4.18 (3.2.1 + 3.2.5).

Uposatha ↑ (**Tad-ah'**) **Uposatha S** (A 3.70) @ SD 4.18 (3.2.1 + 3.2.5).

God-idea ↑SD 1.8 (5).

Refuting ~ ↑ **Te,vijja S** (D 13,2-39) + SD 1.8 (1.2; 5).

gold and silver ↑money.

golden rule ↑ **Veḷu,dvāreyya S** (S 55.7,6-12), SD 1.5. ↑Dh 129 f.

3 points of purity ↑ti,koṭi parisuddhi.

Living for one's own good and for another's good ↑ **Atta,hita S** (A 4.96) ↑ **Sikkhā S** (A 4.99).
→Pañca,sīla.

Social relationship basis ↑ **Sigāl'ovāda S** (D 31,27-34), SD 41.

goldsmith – (equanimity parable) ↑ **Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,20), SD 4.17.

good begets good, bad begets bad ↑karma: as we sow, so we must reap.

good counsellor ↑atth'akkhāyī.

good, highest ↑highest good.

good in the beginning, good in the middle, good

in the ending ↑renunciation pericope

go,rasa 5 – (P) pañca go,rasa, the 5 bovine products: *** ↑ **Poṭṭhapāda S** (D 9,82 +n) SD 7.14 ↑SD 50.20 comy 9-10 (2) n.

↓Dismissing visitors.

grace – (Gk charis) in early Buddhism? ↑SD 50.20 (3.3).

grace, states that invoke ↑sobhaṇa,karaṇa dhamma

“gradual” awakening

Buddha's ~ ↑SD 3.13 (5.4.1).

gradual meditation

Gradual concentration ↑SD 21,5 (2.1).

Attaining of emptiness by ~ ↑ **Cūḷa Suññata S** (M 121) SD 11.3.

gradual teaching – ↑ānupubbī,kathā.

gradual training – ↑anupubba,sikkhā. pericope ↑sāmañña,phala.

3 trainings as ~ ↑ **Mahā Taṇhā,saṅkhaya S** (M 38,31-41) SD 7.10 ↑SD 21.6 (1).

12-stage training ↑ **Kiṭṭa,giri S** (M 70,23-24) SD 11.1 **Caṅkī S** (M 95,20) + SD 21.15 (5).

Dharma progress is gradual ↑SD 8.10 (2).
→gradual awakening.

Losing the ~ ↑SD 8.4 (1.1.3).

gradual awakening ↑SD 11.1 (5.1.3).

grasping, threefold ↑gaha 3.

grass torch – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑ **Alagaddûpama S** (M 22,3.5), SD 3.13.

gratification, danger and escape ↑assāda ādīnava nissaraṇa. On the gratification tetrad ↑assāda tetrad.

gratification tetrad ↑assāda tetrad.

great analysis of karma – (Pi *mahā kamma,vi-bhaṅga*) ↑kamma great analysis.

great commission – ↑mahā cārika.

great disciples, foremost →agga mahā,sāvaka

great elders 80 -- ↑mahā,thera 80.

great elements ↑primary elements.

great man -- ↑mahā,purisa.

great ocean – parable ↑mahā samudda.

great self meditation ↑mahaggata.

Mental cultivation ↑mah'attā.

green comes from indigo – a Chinese saying meaning that a pupil should in time excel the teacher ↑SD 3.13 (5.4.1.2)*** ↑SD 47.16 (2.8).

greeting – ↑sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham saraṇiyam vītisāretvā.

1st to great others (Buddha) ↓first to greet.

grounds of liberation pericope, 5 ↑vimutt'-āyatana pericope.

ground opens and swallows up (someone) ↑SD 16.2.5.2 n.

Ciñcā ↑SD 51.3a (3.3.2.5).

Devadatta ↑SD 34.6 (2.5).

group of moral virtue ↑sīla-k,khandha vagga

guardians of the world ↑loka,pāla dhamma.

guilt-feeling ↑vipphaṭṭisāra.

guṇa - qualities ↑buddha guṇa ↑dhamma guṇa
↑saṅgha guṇa

guru – teacher (negative sense), a cult guru. ↑ **The teacher or the teaching?** SD 3.14.

guru,dhamma – heavy conditions

↑garu,dhamma.

H

habitually loitering in the streets at unseemly

hours – ↑vikāla,visikhā,cariyānuyoga.

hadaya,vatthu – heart-base ↑SD 26.2 (3.1.3.6)
↑SD 56.20 (2.2.2.4).

hāna,bhāgiya – (that which) conduces to decline.

The one thing that ~: unwise attention (↑ayoni-
so,manasikāra) (D 34,1.2(5)).

hand ↑*hattha*.

happiness ↑sukha ***.

happiness, highest ↑highest happiness.

hard to penetrate ↑difficult to penetrate.

haritakī – myrobalan (Skt *āmāṇḍa*). ↑**Bakkula S**
(M 124,34) n, SD 3.15.

hāsa,paññā – joyous (“laughing”) wisdom ↑paññā
4.

hate ↑*dosa*

hate and fear ↑*vera,bhaya* 5.

hattha – lit “a hand,” a cubit (the distance be-
tween the elbow and the middle-finger-tip (ie,
the forearm) ↑SD 49.12 (18.4).

hatthi,nāga – bull elephant ↓SD 6.1 (3.1).

→elephant.

hatthi,pāda – elephant hoofprints ↑**Cūḷa Hatthi,-**
pādōpama S (M 27,3-7) SD 40.5.

have or be – more fully, “to have to to be,” SD
43.1 (3.2.5); also Reflections, “To have or to be?”
R166 2012 & “From love must come wisdom”
R254 2012.

having crossed over doubt, having cleared away
uncertainty, having won moral courage, inde-
pendent of others, in the Teacher’s Teaching ...
↑*tiṇṇa,vicikiccho vigata,kathaṅkatho vesārajja-*
p,patto अपरा-प,पaccayo satthu,sāsane.

head and cleansing paste – (parable) ↑head-
cleansing

head-cleansing - (parable) ↑(**Tad-ah’**) **Uposatha S**
(A 3.70,4.2-3) SD 4.18.

head-shattering – when the other party does not
answer a reasonable question by the Buddha
↑**Ambaṭṭha S** (D 3,1.20) SD 21.3 (1.1.3) ↑**Cūḷa**
Saccaka S (M 35,13-14) SD 26.5.

healthy mind in a healthy body -- ↑**Nakula,pitā S**
(S 22.1) SD 5.4.

heart-base ↑*hadaya,vatthu*.

heartwood parable – The heartwood (*sāra*) is the
core or essence of anything; the pith or the best
of wood, a simile for spiritual strength and
attainment ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S** D 25,15-
19), SD 1.4

↑**Madhu,piṇḍika S** (M 18,12) SD 6.14.

Meaning “essence,” in the sense of being ac-
complished in moral virtue, etc ↑(**Saṅgha**) **Upo-**
satha S (A 4.190,1.2) SD 15.10b

↑sapwood parable. →tree parable.

heaven – ↓*sagga*.

devas go straight to ↓hell.

space (spaciousness) ↑SD 54.3a (3.5.3).

heavenly couch – the Buddha’s ~ ↑***.

heavy conditions ↑*garu,dhamma* 8

heedfulness ↑*appamāda*; accomplishment in ~
→*appamāda sampadā*.

heedlessness ↑*pamāda*.

heir →*dāyāda*.

heir to Dharma ↑*dhamma,dāyāda*.

hell – ↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129) SD 2.22. ↑*avīci*
↑*niraya*.

↑*Devas* who go straight to ~ ↑(**Nānā,karaṇa**)

Puggala S 1 (A 4.123) SD 23.8a.

Hell and animal world ↑*micchā ditṭhi*.

“I have destroyed ~” ↑SD 3.3 (5.3.2).

Hell-filler ↑*apāya,pūra*.

Not falling into ~ ↑SD 16.7 (1.7.3.2).

Are they real places? ↑**Pātāla S** (S 36.4), SD
2.25. ↑SD 2.23 (3) ↑SD 89.10 (1) ↑SD 53.16 (2).
→*pātāla*.

helper – ↑*upakāra*.

hesitation – the Buddha’s “~” to teach ↑**Ariya**
Pariyesanā S (M 26,19.4) SD 1.11 ↑**Why the**
Buddha “hesitated” to teach SD 12.1.

higher criticism ↑SD 3.15 (3).

higher mind – or higher meditation ↑*adhicitta*.

highest goal ↑highest good.

highest good ↑*param’attha*.

highest happiness ↑*nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ*.

highest truth ↑*parama,dhamma* ↑*param’attha*
sacca.

hindrance(s), mental ↑*pañca nīvaraṇa*.

hireling – a monastic is not a ~ ↑**Dhaniya S** (Sn
25a) SD 50.20 ↑**Right livelihood** SD 37.8 (1.4.3).

hiri ottappa - moral shame and moral fear ↑**Moral**
shame and moral fear SD 2.5 ↑**Veḷu,dvāreyya S**
(S 55.7) + SD 1.5 (4) ↑(**Abhabba**) **Tayo,dhamma**

- S** (A 10.76,20) SD 2.4 ↑ **Hiri Ottappa S or Cariya S** (A 2.1.9) SD 2.5c. Buddhist ~ ↑SD 2.19 (5).
- historical critical study of Buddhist texts** ↑SD 3.9 (7). **Humpty Dumpty rule** ↑SD 17.4 (2.3) ↑SD 50.2 (1.1.1.3).
- hollow man** ↑mogha,purisa. **hunger** ↑jigacchā.
- hollow person** ↑mogha,purisa. **hyperbole** →numbers.
- holy days** ↑uposatha.
- holy places** – no need to go to holy places, look within ↑M 7,20 (SD 28.12).
- holy places 4** – ***
- home**—oka, home of consciousness ↑SD 23.14 (2).
- homosexuality** – incl in *micchā,dhamma* ↑SD 31.7 (7.1).
- hot-house** – ↑jantā,ghara.
- horse** – dies and goes to heaven ↑SD ***
- house** ↑āgāra. ↑oka.
amongst ~s ↑antara,ghara.
in a ~ ↑antara,ghara.
householder – ↑gaha,pati. ↑gaha,patika.
→layman.
- household life** – The household life is stifling, a dusty path ↑sambādho gharavāso rajā,patho.
- houselord** ↑gaha,pati.
Young ~ ↑gaha.pati,putta.
- houselord's son** ↑gaha.pati,putta.
- human** – on becoming and being ~.
→humanization.
Benefits of being human ↑SD 37.8 (6.3.4.3).
We are born with only *a human body*, but the human mind needs to be cultivated ↑SD 21.6 (1.2.2).
- humanization** – the process of becoming or being human ↑SD 38.4 (4.4).
~ of the Buddha ↑SD 36.9 (6.1.5).
Difficulty of obtaining the human state ↑SD 36.2 (4.3.3).
Humanity ↑SD 48.1 (5.2.1).
How we are humanized ↑SD 3.1 (1.4.4.2) ↑SD 21.6 (1.2.2).
Love and ~ ↑SD 40a.1 (13.5.4).
The mind's shadow ↑SD 40a.14 (3.1.2).
Moral virtue (precepts) humanize us ↑SD 38.3 (2.2.3) ↑SD 42.21 (4.3).
Noble truths & ~ ↑SD 49.8b (12.2.3.1).
- humility** – ↑Pacalā S (A 7.58,10), SD 4.11.
- humour** –
~ & mission ↑SD 1.4 (1.2).
Buddha's ~ ↑SD 98.1.

Iceberg Diagram — SD ***.

I, me, mine – notions that arise from the “the 3 graspings” (↑ti,vidha gāha)—

1. “This is mine,” *etam mama* (from craving),
2. “I am this,” *eso ‘ham asmi* (from conceit), and
3. “This is my self,” *eso me attā ti* (from view).

These 3 considerations represent respectively the 3 kinds of mental proliferation ↑papañca, ie, those arising through

1. self-view ↑sakkāya ditṭhi,
2. craving ↑taṇhā, and
3. conceit ↑māna.

↑**I: The nature of identity** SD 19.1,

↑**Me: The nature of conceit** SD 19.2a &

↑**Mine: The nature of craving** SD 19.3.

The opp formula, *n’etaṃ mama, n’eso ‘ham asmi, na mēso attā ti*, is applied to the 5 aggregates ↑**Anatta Lakkhaṇa S** S 22.59,12-16 SD 1.2.

idap,paccayatā – specific conditionality

↑**Bahu,dhātuka S** (M 115,11) SD 29.1a

↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,19) SD 1.11)

↑**Dependent arising**, SD 5.16 (6).

iddhābhisaṅkhāra – the will to perform wonders

↑saṅkhāra (1.4).

iddhi (1) – success, achievement ↑(**Duka**) **Iddhi S**

(A 2.14,8) SD 2.18 (1.2.2).

iddhi (2) – psychic power, incl psychic display

↑iddhi 7. ↑~pāṭihāriya.

iddhi 2 – achievements, prosperity: 1. material ~

(*āmisā iddhi*), 2. spiritual ~ (*dhamma iddhi*)

↑(**Duka**) **Iddhi S** (A 2.14.8) SD 2.18 (1.2).

iddhi 4 – (P *catur iddhi*) charismatic qualities of a

↑cakka,vatt):

1. supreme personal beauty;
2. longevity;
3. supreme health; and
4. beloved and charming;

↑**Mahā Sudassana S** (D 17,1.18-21) + SD 36.12

↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,42-45) SD 2.22.

iddhi 7 – psychic abilities (↑abhiññā 6 +

↑ānusāsanī pāṭihāriya). = ↑abhiññā 9 with the repeats of *iddhi pāṭihāriya + ādesanā pāṭihāriya*.

iddhi,pāda 4 – bases [sg basis] of (spiritual) success:

1. will or zeal, *chanda*;
2. effort, *virīya*;
3. mind, *citta*; and
4. investigation, *vīmaṃsā*.

↑**Cattāro Iddhi,pāda** SD 10.3

↑**Cakka,vatti Sīha,nāda S** (D 26,28) SD 36.10

↑**Mahā Sakul’udāyī S** (M 77,17) SD 49.5

↑**Chanda Samādhi Sutta** (S 51.13), SD 10.3(3.2)

↑**Iddhi,pāda Vibhaṅga S** (S 51.20) SD 28.14.

↑SD 57.22 (1.2.39).

“forces of exertion or “Volitional striving” for each ~ ↑padhāna,saṅkhāra.

iddhi pāṭihāriya 8 – psychic displays (1st set of

↑abhiññā 6:

1. multi-transformation,
2. dematerialization,
3. moving through solids,
4. earth-diving,
5. walking on water,
6. levitation, and
7. touching the sun, and astral travel);

↑**Kevaḍḍha S** (D 11,55), SD 1.7. →iddhi pāṭihāriya 9

iddhi pāṭihāriya 9 – psychic displays (↑**iddhi pāṭihāriya 8** + the miracle of mind-reading ↑ādesanā pāṭihāriya) ↑**Kevaḍḍha S** (D 11,6 f) SD 1.7.

idea-based teachings – or, concept-based teachings as against “person-based teachings”

↑desanā 2 (2).

idiomatic – (translation) ↑SD 54.2f (2.2.3.2). →contextual (translation).

idiomatic plural vocative – ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.1.4).

idleness – ↑ālassa.

ignorance ↑āvijjā

ignorance and craving ↑ craving and ignorance.

images – ↓buddha (1): no images of Buddha allowed.

imagine—

immeasurables ↑brahma,vihāra.

immediate destruction of influxes ↑anantarā asavānaṃ khayō.

impartiality ↑saman’attatā.

impermanence ↑aniccā.

Everything changes, becoming other ↑**Uddesa Vibhaṅga S** (M 138,20) SD 33.14.

Corollaries of conditionality ↑SD 49.8b (7.1.6).

~ is “permanent” ↑SD 54.2c (1.2.1.3) n.

imperturbable karma-formations (*aneñjābhisañkhāra*), one of ↑*abhisañkhāra* 3 →*sañkhāra* 3 (2).

impurities

Meditation ↑*asubha*.

Psychological ↑*upakkilesa*.

īṇa – debt, esp as ↑*anaṇa*, “debtlessness.”

incalculable ↑*asaṅkheyya*.

incarnation – ↑**Rule by incarnation** SD 72.7.

inda, khīla – Indra’s post ↑SD 39.7 (1.2.1.2).
→*isikā*.

independent of others - ↑**Nakula S** (A 6.16,4), SD 5.2.

individual ↑*puggala* →true individual

individual, noble ↑noble individual: **true** ~ ↑*sappurisa*.

individualist – a hollow person pretending to be different from others ↑SD 19.13 (7.6) ↑SD 10.16 (1.2.3.3).

individuation. Simply, individuation refers to a healthy emotional growth as a mature person, and on a higher level, to the attainment of streamwinning: ↑SD 8.7 (4).

indriya – faculties (physical and mental).

Balance of the spiritual faculties ↑*indriya, samattā*. →*Indriya* 2.

indriya 1 ↑*ek’indriya*

indriya 2 – *dv-indriya*, “two-facultied” life-forms

indriya 3 – the awakening faculties ↑(**Iti**) **Indriya S** (It 3.2.3) SD 50.5 ↑SD 42.19(1.5).

indriya 5 (1) – *pañc’indriya*, the physical sense-faculties:

1. the eye, *cakkhu’ndriya*;
2. the ear, *soṭ’indriya*;
3. the nose, *ghan’indriya*;
4. the tongue, *jivh’indriya*; and
5. the body, *kāy’indriya*;

as sense-faculties ↑SD 17.2a (9.2).

indriya 5 (2) – *pañc’indriya*, the (spiritual) faculties:

1. faith, *saddh’indriya* ↑*saddhā*,
2. energy or effort, *viriy’indriya* ↑*viriya*,
3. mindfulness, *sat’indriya* ↑*sati*,
4. concentration, *samādh’indriya* ↑*samādhi*,
5. wisdom, *paññ’indriya* ↑*paññā*;

↑**Pañc’indriya**, SD 10.4 ↑SD 3.6 (3) ↑SD 54.3h (3.1).

Ālāra Kālāma’s ~ ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 16,-15.3), SD 1.11.

Indriya, samatta (balance of the ~) ↑SD 10.4 (2).

Rāma’s ~ ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 16,16.3), SD 1.11.

indriya 22 – ↑SD 10.4 (4) ↑SD 101.7 (1.2.3); comprising:

the 5 sense-faculties	↑ <i>pañc’indriya</i> (1)
the 5 spiritual faculties	↑ <i>pañc’indriya</i> (2)
the 3 controlling principles	↑ <i>indriya</i>
the 5 faculties of feeling	↑ <i>vedanā</i>
the 3 principles of knowledge,	↑ <i>aññā</i>
the 1 life-faculty. ¹	↑ <i>jīvit’indriya</i>

indriya, samatta – (*Abh*) balance of the spiritual faculties ↑*** →*indriya* (2).

indriya, saṁvara – sense-restraint or custody of the senses. A stock passage says: “When a monk sees a form with the eye ... hears ... smells ... tastes ... feels a touch ... cognizes a mind-object with the mind, he grasps neither its sign nor its detail,” so that covetousness and displeasure (lust and hate) do not overwhelm him
↑**Sāmañña, phala S** (D 2,64) SD 8.10. →**Nimitta & anuvyañjana**, SD 19.14.

ineffability of awakening – the map is not the place; the word is not thing; etc ↑SD 26.3 (5.1.2.5) ↑SD 44.1 (5.4).

Labelling ↑SD 18.7 (2.2).

Problem of language ↑SD 17.6(2).

The name is not the named ↑SD 17.4 (4) ↑SD 26.3 (5.1.2.5).

The statement is not the state ↑SD 10.16 (1.3.2.3) ↑SD 49.5b (4.6.4.2).

Terminology ↑SD 10.16 (1.3.1.4).

influx(es), mental ↑*āsava*.

insights 18 ↓*mahā, vipassana* 18.

inspiring meditations 6 ↑meditations 6.

instruct, inspire, rouse, and gladden with a Dharma talk

¹ For details, see below [4.3] & **Sāra S** (S 48.55) @ SD 42.19 (1).

(Aor) *dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi*
 ↑**Pāreyya S** (S 22.81,9+ n) SD 6.1.
instruction pericope ↑instructed, inspired, roused and gladdened with a Dharma talk.
insurance (US assurance) ↑SD 4.1 (4) ↑**Patta Kamma S** (A 4.61,12) SD 37.2 ↑**Ādiya S** (A 5.41,4) SD 2.1.
intention ↑cetanā.
intentional language – ↑SD 26.11 (6.5) ↑**Dh 97** SD 10.6 esp (5).
interbeing – elements ~ ↑SD 17.2a (6).
 Biological ~ ↑SD 29.6b (7.2).
 Ecological ~ ↑SD 37.8 (1.2.2).
 Economic ~ ↑SD 31.12 (3.6).
interfaith dialogue ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S** (D 25) & SD 1.4 (1.2). →missiology.
intermediate being ↑antarā,bhava.
intermediate state of consciousness ↑citt'antara →antarā,bhava.
Internet
 Misuse ↑**Money and monastics** SD 4.19 (9.6).
 “In the seeing ...” ↑(**Arahatta— Māluṅkya,putta S** (S 35.95,12). SD 5.9.
intoxications -- ↑mada 3.
intrepidity ↑vesārajja *or* vesārajja,ñāṇa.
investigation(s), mental ↑manôpavicāra 18.
investment ↑finance: investment
invitation to teach – Brahma inviting the Buddha to teach the Dharma ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 16,10) SD 1.11.
iriya,patha – posture(s) (esp of a human):
 1. standing, 2. walking, 3. sitting, and 4. reclining.
isi – (*Skt ṛṣī*) seer,sage (esp in Brahmanism)., esp the 10 ancient vedic seers (with their *Skt* names):
 1. Aṭṭhaka (Aṣṭaka),
 2. Vāmaka (ts),
 3. Vāma,deva (ta),
 4. Vessā,mitta (Viṣvāmitra),
 5. Yamat-aggi (Jamad-agni),
 6. Aṅgī,rasa (ts),
 7. Bhāra,dvāja (ts),
 8. Vāsetṭha (Vāsiṣṭha),
 9. Kassapa (Kāśyapa), and
 10. Bhagu (Bhṛgu).
 ↑**Ambaṭṭha S** (D 3,2.8+2.9) SD 21.3

↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13,2.13+2.18×3) + SD 1.8 (2.1)
 ↑**Caṅkī S** (M 95,13.3+13.5) SD 21.15
 ↑(**Brahma,vihāra**) **Subha S** (M 99,9.4+9.6) SD 38.6 ↑**Doṇa Brāhmaṇa S** (A 5.192,2.7+8.1) SD 36.14 ↑**Dāna Maha-p,phala S** (A 7.49,7.2+7.5) SD 2.3.
issā – jealousy ↑**Sakka,pañha S** (D 21,2.1.2) SD 54.9 ↑**Vatthūpama S** (M 7,3) + SD 32.5 (2.2) ↑**Cūḷa Sīha,nāda S** (M 11,16) SD 49.2. →issā.-macchariya.
issā,macchariya – jealousy and avarice ↑**Sakka,-pañha S** (D 21,2.1.2) SD 54.9. →issa →macchariya.
iti pi so – “So, too, is he...,” alt tr: “For the following reasons, too, he is (the Blessed One [the Lord] ...),” the opening of the “virtues of the Buddha” verse (↑buddha,guna 9) ↑**Dhajagga S** (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (2) ↑**Pañca Vera Bhaya S** (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3(4.2).
itth'indriya – the faculty of femininity ↑SD ***.

J

jāgariyānuyoga — watchfulness ↑**Jāgara S** (S 1.6), SD 54.2f ↑**Jāgariya S** (It 47), SD 54.2f(5).

jain — a Jaina, a follower of Jainism. In the Buddhist texts, they are known as ↑**nigaṇṭha**.

Jain-Buddhist terms — common terminology ↑SD 10.7 (1.10.2) ↑SD 49.8b (8.1.1).

janapada — country ↑**mahā janapada** 16.

jānati (v) — “to know.” ↑SD 17.1b (1.3).

janato passato — “who knows, who sees” ↑(**Iti**) **Āsava-k, khaya S** (It 102,2) n SD 56.13a.

jangha, vihāra — “walking to exercise the legs.” **Daṇḍa, pānī** going for a stroll ↑**Madhu, piṇḍika S**, (M 18,3), SD 6.14. Sight-seeing, “For the sake of seeing parks, woods, mountains” ↑**Te, vijja S** (D 13,3), SD 1.8.

jantā, ghara — hot-house. ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124,30), SD 3.15.

jarā — decay ***
Stages of decay ↑

jarā, maraṇa — decay and death (dvandva). ↑(**Agāra**) **Āditta S** (A 1.41), SD 2.8.

jāti (1) — birth, rebirth. ↑**Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S** (D 22,18) SD 13.2 = ↑**Sammā Diṭṭhi S** (M 9,26) SD 14.14 ↑SD 1.1 (4.2) →**dukkha**. gestation SD 1.1 (4.2.1).

jāti (2) — birth (class), caste ↑**Tevijja S** (D 13,19) n SD 1.8.

jāvana — (*Abh*) impulsion ↑***

jāvana, paññā — quick wisdom ↑**paññā** 4.

jegucchī — “loathing (of bad),” (one morally) scrupulous. ↑**Mahā Sīha.nāda S** (M 12,44), *SD 1.13, SD 49.1.

Jesuit & jesuitry — def ↑SD 40a.8 (5.1.2.1) ↑SD 10.16 (14.4.6) ↑SD 29.6a (4.2.7). Chinese Buddhism ↑SD 31.12 (3.4.2).

Jeta, vana parable ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,41) & SD 3.13 (2).

jewels ↑**ratana**.

jhāna (1) — meditation (incl dhyana; non-tt) (historical) ↑**The Buddha discovered dhyana**, SD 33.1b (4.4.3) ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.5).
Before Buddha’s time ↑**The Buddha discovered dhyana**, SD 33.1b (5).

Breathless meditation ↑**appānaka jhāna**.
jhāna (2) — (P; Skt *dhyāna*) dhyana, meditative absorption (spiritual). ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.5) ↑**Dhyana**, SD 8.4. ↑**The Buddha discovered dhyana**, SD 33.1b. →**saññā**: perception during dhyana.

1st ~ only ↑**Te, vijja S** (D 13,75), SD 1.8.

4th ~ as basis for psychic powers (↑**iddhi**) ↑**Sāmañña, phala S** (D 2,83+89, etc), SD 8.10 ↑SD 27.5a (5.5.4.2).

7 days at most ↑SD 48.2 (3.5.2.2).

Experience as 7-yr-old child ↑**Mahā Sacca-ka S** (M 36,31), SD 49.4.

Arhathood or awakening needs ~ ↑SD 8.5 (2) ↑SD 10.16 (1.5.1.6) ↑SD 15.1 (13) ↑SD 41.1 (2.2.2.4) ↑SD 23.6 (4).

“**Dwelling** happily here and now” ↑**Samādhi Bhāvanā S** (A 4.41), SD 24.1 →**Venāga, pura S** (A 3.63,5.1), SD 21.1 →SD 33.1a (3.2).

“**Heavenly** couch” ↑**Venāgamoura A** (A 3.63,5), SD 21.1.

Insight, ~ as basis for SD 33.8 (3).

Meaning “**meditation**” and “**absorption**” ↑SD 33.1b (1.1).

Necessary for awakening? ↓**arahatta**: ~ needs **jhāna**.

Noise ↑*** ↑**Sakka, pañha S** (D 21,1.10.7) SD 54.8.

“**One-pointedness** of mind” (*cittassa ek’aggatā*) and “**concentration**” (*samādhi*) in 1st dhyana, omitted ↑**The layman and dhyana**, SD 8.5.

Pleasure not to be feared; pleasure that is wholesome ↑**Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,32.2), SD 49.4.

Ritual or “**authorized**” state ↑SD 49.5b (4.6.4.2) ↑SD 49.10 (2.4.1).

Satipaṭṭhana leading to ~ ↓**Satipaṭṭhana**, leading to dhyana.

No **sound** ↑**D 16,4,32** (SD 9) ↑SD 60.1b (8.3.3.1).

Streamwinning ↑SD 8.5 (2).

Sukh’alīkānuyoga, “**devotion of pleasure**,” ~ as ↑**Pāsādika S** (D 29,23/3:130), SD 40a.6.

Thoughts do **not** occur in ~ ↑SD 33.1b (6.2.2).

→**jhāna** 2. →**jhāna** 4. →**jhāna** 5. →**jhāna** 8.

→**arūpa samāpatti**. →**rūpa jhāna**

jhāna 2 (1) — (sutta) *** 2 kinds

jhāna 2 (2) – (comy) *** 2 kinds

jhāna 4 – levels of dhyana; collectively called “form dhyanas” ↑rūpa jhāna. ↑**Dhyana**, SD 8.4 ↑**The layman & dhyana**, SD 8.5 →**Nimitta**, SD 19.7 →**Samādhi**, SD 33.1a. ↑**The Buddha discovered dhyana**, SD 33.1a.

1st jhāna ↑paṭhama jhāna.

2nd jhāna ↑dutiya jhāna.

3rd jhāna ↑tatiya jhāna.

4th jhāna ↑catuttha jhāna.

SUTTAS FEATURING ~ incl (arranged by Nikāyas):

Brahma,jāla S (D 1), SD 25;

Sāmañña,phala S (D 2,77-84), SD 8.10 = **Ke-vaḍḍha S** (D 11,44), SD 1.7 with parables;

Mahā Parinibbāna S (D 16,6.8+9 the 9 attainments ↑āruppa);

Bhaya,bherava S (M 4,23-26), SD 44.3;

Dve,dhā Vitakka S (M 19,14-17), SD 61.1;

Mahā Saccaka S (M 36,35-37), SD 49.4;

Mahā Vedalla S (M 43,18-20), SD 30.2;

Cūḷa Dhamma Samādān S (M 45,7), SD

32.4; **Kandaraka S** (M 51,20-23) SD 32.9;

Mahā Māluṅkyā,putta S (M 64,10-12), SD 21.10; **Bhaddāli S** (M 65,17), SD 56.2;

Laṭukikôpama S (M 66,26-25), SD 28.11;

Sandaka S (M 76,43-46), SD 35.7;

Mahā Sakul’udāyi S (M 77,22-28, incl 8 liberations ↑vimokkha & ↑kasina),SD 49.8;

Samaṇa,maṇḍika S (M 78,12-13), SD 18.9;

Cūḷa Sakul’udāyi S (M 79,38-40), SD 91.4;

Ghoṭa,mukha S (M 94,22-25), SD 96.7.;

Saṅgārava S (M 100,35-38), SD 10.9;

Deva,daha S (M 101,38-41), SD 18.4;

Sunakkhatta S (M 105,10-17, on the imper-turbables), SD 94.3;

Gaṇaka Moggallāna S (M 107,10), SD 56.3;

Gopaka Moggallāna S (M 108,17), SD 33.5;

Anupada S (M 111,***, comprehensive listing), SD 56.4;

Cha-b,bisodhana S (M 112,18), SD 59.7;

Kāya,gatā,sati S (M 119,18-21), SD 12.21;

Mahā Suññata S (M 122,4-13, on the attainments and mindfulness), SD 11.4;

Danta,bhūmi S (M 125,25), SD 13.1;

Uddesa Vibhaṅga S (M 138,12-19), SD 4.15;

Araṇa Vibhaṅga S (M 139,), SD 7.8;

Sacca Vibhaṅga S (M 141,31, def of right concentration), SD 11.11;

(Deva,putta) Pañcāla,caṇḍa S (S 2,7*), SD 33.1b;

Candimasa S (S 2,11*), SD 86.5;

Nandana S (S 2,14*), SD 86.8;

Parinibbāna S (S 6,15, the 8 attainments);

Jhānābhiññā S (S 16,9), SD 50.7;

Kolita S (S 21,1, 2nd dhyana), SD 24.12b;

Sāriputta Saṃy (S 28,1-9, the 9 attainments)

↑Viveka,ja S (S 28.1) SD 33.1;

Raho,gataka S (S 36,11), SD 33.6;

Pañcak’aṅga S (S 36,19), SD 30.1;

Nirāmisa S (S 36.31), SD 55.4;

Moggallāna Saṃy (S 40,1-9, the 9 attainments), Jhāna Pañha Ss 1-9, SD 24.11-19;

(Indriya) Daṭṭhabba S (S 48.8), SD 10.4;

Vibhaṅga S 2 (S 48.10);

Uppatika S (S 48.40, 4 dhyanas & cessation);

Jhāna Vimokkha S (S 52,21), SD ****;

Gaṅga Peyyāla (S 53,1-12), SD ****;

Dīpôpama S (S 54,8), SD ;

Eka,dhamma Vagga (A 1,16), SD ;

Bhāvanā Bala S (A 2,2.3), SD ***;

Bodhisattva attaining ~ ↑**Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,35-37).

Buddha dies in 4th ~ ↑SD 9 (9.10).

Dhyana-factors →jhān’aṅga.

no thoughts in dhyana ↑SD 33.1a (6.2.2).

jhāna 5 (1) – the 5 knowledges ↑(**Pañcaka**) **Pañ-c’aṅgika S** (A 5.28) SD 33.13.

jhāna 5 (2) – Abhidhamma. ↑SD 46.6 (2.2).

jhāna 8 – the 8 dhyanas. Properly speaking, there are only:

1. the 4 form dhyanas (rūpa jhāna) ↑jhāna 4 +

2. the 4 formless attainments (arūpa samā-patti or āruppa) ↑āruppa 4.

↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 16,34.2-43), SD 1.11.

jhān’aṅga 5 – dhyana-factors.

↑**Dhyana**, SD 8.4 (6).

↑**Jhāna Pañha S** (S 40.1), SD 24.11 (4.3).

↑**Vitakka,vicāra**, SD 33.4 (3) Dhyanas, 4 or 5? 5 or 4? ↑SD 8.4 (5.12).

jhayatha – (imp) “Meditate!” ↑(**Nava Purāṇa**)

Kamma S (S 35.146,9), SD 4.12.

jhāyati pajjhayati ↑foll.

jhāyati pajjhayati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati – “he meditates, over-meditates, under-meditates, out-meditates” (pej)

↑ **Māra Tajjanīya S** (M 50,13), SD 36.4 (pl);
↑ **Gopaka Moggallāna S** (M 108,26-27), SD 33.5.

Jhāyati pajjhayati ↑ (**Dullābha**) **Māha Cunda S** (A 6.46,2), SD 4.6.

jigacchā – (P) hunger

the worst of diseases (Dh 203) ↑ SD 38.4 (5.7).

jigucchā – disgust, repulsion.

Applied to people, eg, Sunīta ↑ SD 1.4 (1.3.3) n.

Teaching to Rāhula ↑ **Amba, laṭṭhika**

Rāhul’ovada S (M 61,17), SD 3.10.

→ *aṭṭiyitabba harāyitabba jigucchitabba*

jigucchā, tapo – asceticism of loathsomeness

↑ tapo jigucchā.

jīvita, saṅkhāra – “life-formation,” life-force

↑ saṅkhāra (3.1).

jīvit’indriya – life-faculty ↑ saṅkhāra (3.3).

√**ÑĀ**—words formed from this root ↓ know.

joti—light. 4 kinds of persons: going

(1) from light into light (*tamo, tama, parāyana*)

(2) from dark into light (*joti, tama, parāyana*)

(3) from light into dark (*joti, tama, parāyana*)

(4) from light into light (*joti, joti, parāyana*)

↑ **Tamo, joti Puggala S** (S 3.21) SD 18.6.

journeys of the Buddha ↑ carika 2.

joy ↑ sukha ↑ pāmojja ↓ joy worth cultivating
central quality and concept ↑ SD 8.4 (6.3)

↑ (**Sotāpanna**) **Nandiya S** (S 55.40,11 etc) SD

47.1 ↑ **Pamāda Vihārī S** (S 35.97,4) SD 47.6.

Joy as food R197.

Joyful interest ↑ pīti.

Meditation catalyst ↑ pāmojja.

Smiling in meditation ↑ SD 15.1 (8.7.3) ↑ SD 19.7 (4.6.4(3)).

zest ↑ pīti.

joy worth cultivating – a joy not to be feared

(an allusion to dhyana) ↑ **Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,31-32/1:246 f) + SD 49.4 ↑ SD 41.4 (2.2.3).

jūta – gambling.

Basis for heedlessness (*jūta-p.pamāda-ṭ, -thāna*) ↑ **Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31.7), SD 4.1.

Gambler’s luck – parables:

bad luck ↑ akkha, dhutta kali-g, gaha.

good luck ↑ akkha, dhutta kaṭa-g, gaha.

Source of wealth loss ↑ **Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31.7), SD 4.1.

K

kacchapa – turtle.

Blind ~ ↑kaṇa kacchapa.

kahāpana – a coin ↑SD 4.19 (1.3).

kakudha 5—pañca,kakudha, the fivefold royal insignia ↑SD 16.15 (2.2).

kalla—the raft (parable) ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,12-14) SD 3.13.

meaning ↑SD 59.17 (1.1.3.1) n.

kalyāṇa – good, beautiful ↑***

kalyāṇa,kārī – doer of good ↑***

kalyāṇa,mitta - spiritual friend.

↑kalyāṇa,mittatā.

Opp →pāpa,mitta.

kalyāṇa,mitta – spiritual [good] friend. →kalyāṇa mittatā.

kalyāṇa,mitta dhamma 7 – qualities of a spiritual friend:

1. ***

kalyāṇa,mittatā – (n) spiritual friendship

↑**Spiritual friendship: Stories of kindness** SD

8.1 ↑**Spiritual friendship: A textual study** SD 34.1.

Characteristics of ~ ↑**Meghiya S** (A 9.3 ≈ U 4.1) & SD 34.2 (2.1.1).

Sampadā (accomplishment) of ~ ↑SD 4.1 (4.2.1) ↑**Dīgha,jānu S** (A 8.54), SD 5.10.

The whole of the holy life ↑SD 34.1 (3.2.1.1).

Spiritual friend →kalyāṇa,mitta.

kalyāṇa,puthujjana – (n) good worldling ↑SD 56.13a (7.1.1.2).***

kāma – it has 3 important senses: the subjective, the objective and the sense-based ↑SD 35.6 (4) ↑SD 55.17 (2.1.1.2) n.

↑kāma 2, denotes either subjective sensuality or sense-desire, ↑kama (1), or objective sensuality, ie, the 5 physical sense-objects ↑SD 32.2 (1.2.2). ↑kāma (2).

kāma (1) – sensuality (subjective defilement of the 5 senses, ↑indriya 5), sense-desire, sensual desire ↑SD 4.7 (1.3). →kilesa →kāma 2 (*kilesa,kāma*).

No sensuality in what is beautiful in the world ↑ **Nibbedhika (Pariyāya) S** (A 6.63,3.4),

SD 6.11 ↑S 103*, **Na Santi S** (S 1:34,6) SD 42.6.

Letting go of ~ ↑(**Mahānāma**) **Gilāyana S** (S 55.54,6-9) SD 4.10 →letting go.

~ not bad in themselves ↑ **Nibbedhika (Pariyāya) S** (A 6.63,3.4) SD 6.11. ↓No sensuality in ...

kāma (2) – (generally) sensual pleasure, “objective” (object-based) sensuality (of the 5 senses ↑indriya 5) ↑**Nibbāna,sukha S** (A 9.34) SD 91.5.

The 5 cords of sensual pleasures (↑kāma,-guṇa 5) ↑SD 32.2 (1.2.2).

(Specifically) sexuality (↑kāma (3)).

kāma (3) – sexuality, as in *kāmesu,micchācārā* ↑SD 32.2 (3) →sex.

Difficulty of abstaining from ~

↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M22,1-9), SD 3.13.

Sensual desire always present in ~

↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M22,1-9), SD 3.13.

kāma 2 – sensuality (↑kāma): subjective, “desire as defilement” (*kilesa,kāma*) and objective, “object(s) of desire” (*vatthu,kāma*) ↑SD 38.4 (3.1.2) ↑SD 41.4 (2.3.1).

Clinging ↑upādāna.

Mental influx ↑āsava.

Polysemy of *kāmā* ↑SD 6.11 (2).

Sensual craving (↑kāma,taṇhā), one of the 3 cravings →taṇhā.

Sensual desire (↑kāma-c,chanda), one of the 5 mental hindrances ↑nīvaraṇa 5.

Sensual lust (↑kāma,rāga) as one of the 10 fetters →saṃyojana.

Sensual thought (*kāma,vitakka*), one of the 3 kinds of thoughts ↑vitakka.

kāma,bhogī – who enjoys sensual pleasures ↑**Mahā Vaccha,gotta S** (M 73,10/1:491), SD 27.4 ↑SD 54.9 (4.2).

kāma-c,chanda – lustful desire. One of the 5 hindrances ↑nīvaraṇa 5.

kāma,guṇa 5 – (*pañca kāma,guṇa*) – the 5 cords of sense-pleasures:

1. ***

2. ***

↑M 13,7 n (SD 6.9) ↑A 6.63,3.2 + SD 6.11 (2.2.2.6).

Objective sensual objects ↑kāma.

kāma,rāga – sensual lust, ie, lust for sense-pleasures.

Gratification, have little ↑ **Alagaddûpama S** (M 22,8.3) SD 3.13.

Lust for sense-pleasures ↑ SD 6.11 (2).

kāma,sukh'allikānuyoga – devotion to sensual pleasures →atta,kilamathānuyoga. ↑ **Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,3) SD 1.1.

kāma,vitakka – sensual thought ↓kāma ↑akusala vitakka

kāmesu micchācāra – sexual misconduct ↑SD ***

kamma (1) – (Skt *karma*) intention; moral action and result. ↑ **Karma**, SD 18.1.

Abandoned ↑ sabba,kamma,jaha.

As we sow, so we shall reap ↑ SD 3.5 (1.1).

Reflecting on action ↑ **Amba,laṭṭhikā Rāhu-l'ovāda S** (M 61), SD 3.10.

Analysis ↑ **Cūḷa Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 135) & SD 4.15 (3); **Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136), SD 4.16.

Anger as causing ugliness (Mallikā) ↑ **(Catukka) Mallikā S** (A 4.197) SD 39.10.

Karma that “appears” to fruit ↑ **Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136), SD 4.16.

Arhat's ~ ↑ **(Vitthāra) Kamma S** (A 4.232) @ SD 4.13 (2.3).

As a curse ↑ SD 3.5 (1.1). ↓ As we sow ... (here).

Cause of disparity ↑ **Cūḷa Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 135,2), SD 4.15.

Whether conscious or not ↓ Unconsciously done.

Consequentialism (qv).

Destruction of ~ ↑ Ending (below).

Determinism ↑ ahetu,paccaya ↑ niyati.

Dvāra, doors of ~, 3 ↑ SD 5.7 (2.2.2).

Ending of ~ ↑ **(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S** (S 35.146,3), SD 4.12. ↑ **(Kamma) Nidāna S** (A 3.33), SD 4.14.

Executioner attains heavenly rebirth ↑ **Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136,18) header n, SD 4.16.

To be felt (*vedaniya*) ↑ **(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S** (S 35.146) @ SD 4.12.

Fortunate and unfortunate ~ ↑ **Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136), SD 4.16.

Fruit ↑ **Cūḷa Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 135), SD 4.15.

Generous but immoral ↑ **(Saddha) Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.177,10-35), SD 12.6a.

Great analysis (*mahā kamma,vibhaṅga*) ↑ **Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136,6.4 + 17-21), SD 4.16.

Group karma ↑ **Aggañña S** (D 27,26), SD 2.19 ↑ **Group karma**, SD 39.1.

~ is intention ↓ cetanā'ham kammaṃ vadāmi.

Jain concept ↑ **Sañcetanika S** (A 10.206), SD 3.9 (4.4). ~ exhausted through asceticism ↑ **Cūḷa Dukkha-k,khandha S** (M 14,15-17), SD 4.7.

Kinds ↑ **(Kamma) Nidāna S** (A 3.33) & SD 4.14 (4).

Last-thought at death ↑ SD 58.2 (1.1.2.3). → Death.

Liberation & ~ ↑ SD 3.9 (7.2).

Limiting ~ ↑ mettā: limits karma. ↑ pamāṇa,kataṃ kammaṃ.

Mental ~ only is true (wrong view) ↑ **Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136,2.2), SD 4.16.

New & old karma ↑ old & new karma (below).

Noble truths ↑ **(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S** (S 35.146), SD 4.12.

Non-action as karma ↑ SD ***.

Not everything due to ~ ↑ **Sīvaka S** (S 36.21,-13) + SD 5.6 (2) ↑ **Sañcetanika S** (A 10.206), SD 3.9 (4.2).

Old & new ↑ **(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S** (S 35.147), SD 4.12.

Operation ↑ **Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136) @ SD 4.16 (2).

Operative & inoperative ↑ **Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136) & SD 4.16 (2).

Owners of karma ↑ **Cūḷa Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 135,4), SD 4.15.

Path leading to the ending of karma ↑ Ending of ~ (here).

Problems, hermeneutical ↑ **Sañcetanika S** (A 10.206), SD 3.9.

Put together (*abhisankhata*) ↑ **(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S** (S 35.146) SD 4.12.

Rebirth, ~ & {right view} ↑ SD 18.11 (2.2.3).

Relative to the doer's moral level ↑ **Loṇa-phala S** (A 3.99), SD 3.5.

Result ↑fruit (above).

Root-cause (↑akusala,mūla) ↑(**Kamma**)

Nidāna S (A 3.33), SD 4.14.

Seed-like ↑(**Kamma**) **Nidāna S** (A 3.33), SD 4.14. ↑(**Vitthāra**) **Kamma S** (A 4.232) @ SD 4.13 (2.4). ↑bīja.

Silence as ~ ↑SD ***.

As we sow, so we shall reap (consequentialist view of karma) ↑**Isayo Samuddaka S** (S 903*) + SD 39.2 (2) ↑SD 3.5 (1) ↑SD 4.16 (2.5).

Strong & weak ↑**Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136) & SD 4.16 (2.4).

Thought out (*abhisañcetayita*) ↑(**Nava Purāṇa**) **Kamma S** (S 35.146) @ SD 4.12.

Time: ~ according to time of fruiting ↑**Mahā Kamma vibhaṅga S** (M 136,17,1), SD 4.16.

Types ↑**Sañcetanika S** (A 10.206), SD 3.9.

Unconsciously (*acittaka*) or unmindfully (*asampajāna*) ↑SD 17.8b (1.2) ↑SD 51.20 (2.2.2) ↑SD 57.10 (1.3.2.1).

Universality of ~ ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27,26), SD 2.19. →mettā: limits karma.

Vipāka (fruition) occurs only with sufficient conditions ↑**Loṇa,phala S** (A 3.99), SD 3.5.

Virtue ethics (qv).

Wrong views ↑**Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136,9-12) & SD 4.16 (1).

kamma (2) – karma (brahm) ritual, ritual action ***

kamma 2 – kinds and quality of karma:

1. wholesome (↑kusala) +
 2. unwholesome (↑akusala)
- ↑(**Vitthāra**) **Kamma S** (A 4.232), SD 4.13.
→kamma 6 (1). ***

kamma 3 (1) – karma according to door of action (*dvāra*):

1. bodily karma (*kāyika kamma*);
 2. verbal karma (*vācika kamma*); and
 3. mental karma (*mano kamma*);
- ↑dvāra 3.

kamma 3 (2) – karma (according to time):

1. past, ***
2. present and
3. future. ***

kamma 4 – kinds of karma according to fruit:

1. ***

(↑vipāka) (black, *kaṇha*, & white, *sukka*) ↑**Kukkura,vātika S** (M 57.7-11), SD 23.11; ↑(**Vitthāra**) **Kamma S** (A 4.232), SD 4.13. Said to be “afflictive” ↑sa,vyapajjha.

→kamma 5.

kamma 5 – 5 kinds of karma according to fruit:

1. ***

(→kamma 4) ↑(**Vitthāra**) **Kamma S** (A 4.232) @ SD 4.13 (2.1.1).

kamma 6 – wholesome ~ of body, speech and mind (↑kusala,kamma) + unwholesome ~ of body, speech and mind (↑akusala,kamma). ↑(**Vitthāra**) **Kamma S** (A 4.232), SD 4.13.

→kamma 2 (1). →dvāra 3.

kamma, black and white ↑kamma 4.

kamma, sukka + kaṇha ↑kamma 4.

kamma,kilesa 4 – 4 defilements of conduct ↑**Sigal’ovāda S** (D 31,3.2), SD 4.1.

kammaṃ daḥhaṃ kin’ti karomi’dānīti – “What firm action shall I take now?” ↑**Alabbhaniya Ṭhāna S** (A 5.48,72), SD 42.1.

kamma,patha – “courses of conduct” the unwholesome ↑akusala kamma,patha 10; the wholesome ↑kusala kamma,patha 10. See foll. Comparative table of kusala/akusala kamma ↑SD 59.10 (2.2.2.1).

kamma,patha 2 – courses of karma 2:

1. unwholesome ↑akusala kamma,patha +
 2. wholesome ↑kusala jamma,patha;
- ↑**Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136,8), SD 4.16.

kamma-s,sakā sattā kamma,dāyādā kamma,-yonī kamma,bandhū kamma,paṭisaraṇā – “beings are owners of karma, heirs to karma, born in karma, bound by karma, have karma as their refuge” – ↑**Kukkura,vatika S** (M 57.7), SD 23.11 ↑**Cūḷa Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 135,-4+20), SD 4.15 ↑**Abhiṅga Pacca,vekkhitabba Ṭhāna S** (A 5.57), SD 5.12 ↑**Suta,dhara S** (A 5.96), SD 82.7 ↑**Pabbajita Abhiṅga S** (A 10.48) ↑**Saṃsappaniya Pariyāya S** (A 10.205), SD 39.7.

kammaṭṭhāna 2 – (comy) kinds of meditation:

1. ***
2. ***

↑bhāvanā.

kāṇa – blind, esp in “blind turtle” (*kāṇo kacchapo*). *Kaṇa* means “one-eyed; blind (in one or both eyes),” often used metaphorically.

Difficulty of being reborn out of ↑subhuman states ↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,26), SD 2.22.

kāṇa kacchapa – blind turtle ↑*kāṇa*.

kaṇha, dhamma 2 – the 2 dark states: the lack of moral shame and moral fear:

↑**Kaṇha S** (A 2.7), SD 2.5(2a).

Opp: sukka, dhamma 2.

kaṅkhāniya-ṭṭhāna 10 – the 10 doubtful points ↑**Kesa, puttiya S** (A 3.65,3) SD 35.4a.

kappa (1) – a world-cycle, world-period ↑SD 2.19 (9) ↑SD 49.8b (15.2).

An incalculable ↑*asaṅkheyya*.

Past buddhas & ~ ↑SD 36.2 (3).

Samvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa ↑SD 54.3c (3.4.3).

kappa (2) – lifespan ↑***.

kappa 91 ↑SD 53.3 (3.2).

kappiya (adj) – (of gifts to monastics) allowable ↑SD ***.

kappiya (n) – a licitor, monastic keeper (who makes gifts allowable): more fully ↑**kappiya, karaka**.

kappiya, kāraka – kappiya or licitor (colloq *kappiya*) ↑D 14,2.14 n, SD 19 (7.3) ↑SD 55.11 (3.7.2.5) n.

kā, purisa – bad, vile person. ↑***

karaja, kāya – “karma-born body,”

↑**Karaja, kāya Brahma, vihāra S** (A 10.208), SD 2.10 (title n).

karma – (*Skt; angl*) ↑kamma.

karma-formation(s) ↑*saṅkhāra* 3 (1).

karuṇā – compassion *** →*brahma, vihāra*.

kāsāva, kaṇṭha – “yellow-necks,” in the phrase, “members of the religious lineage who are ~, immoral, of evil nature” (*gotrabhuno kāsāva, kaṇṭhā dussilā pāpa, dhammā*)

↑**Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 142,8) SD 1.9.

↑**Dh 307a** SD 19.1(6.3), SD 49.3a(2.1.3), SD 28.9b.

kāsāya or **kāsāva** – “yellow” dyed monastic robes ↑SD 49.8

kasina - angl of ↑*kaṣiṇa*.

kaṣiṇa – meditation-device & meditation on it. Instructions ↑**Bhāvanā** SD 15.1 (9.2).

Colour ~↑**Mahā Parinibbāna S** (D 16,3.29-32), SD 9 ↑SD 15.1 (1.5-1.8).

Element ~ ↑SD 49.5b (1.1-1.4).

Viññāṇa ~ ↑SD 15.1 (1.10) ↑SD 40a.12 (3.2.3).

kāsiṇa 10 – kasina meditations ↑**Mahā Sakul’udāyi S** (M 77,50) + SD 49.5a (3.2.5) ↑SD 49.5b (1).

kataṃ karaṇīya – or *kata, karaṇīya*, “done that which is to be done” ↑*** ↑SD 5.11 (3.2.2.1) §34 n.

kataññū kata, vedī – on who knows kindness and joyfully reciprocates ↑**Kataññū Kata, vedī S** (A 2.11.2), SD 3.1(1.4.4).

kathā talk →*desanā* (2).

kathaṅ, kathā – uncertainty ↑SD 32.8 (1.2).

kaṭhina – robe-making or giving ceremony marking the end of the rains retreat (↑*vass’āvāsa*). ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124,14), SD 3.15.

Robe-making ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124,14), SD 3.15.

katikā – a pact (by consensus) ↑SD 38.4 (5.5.2) n.

kāya – the body: def, origin and nature ↑SD 29.6a (1.3.1.2; 3.4).

kāya, bhāvita →*bhāvita, kaya*.

kāya, bhedassa param, marañā – “with the body’s breaking up, after death” ↑**Deva, dūta S** (M 130,2), SD 2.23. →*maraṇa*.

Only *kaya, bheda* (without *param, marañā*) ↑**(Sa, saṅkhāra) Paṭipadā S** (A 4.169,1+3+5) SD 50.17.

kāya, gata sati – mindfulness regarding the body. ↑**Kāya, gata, sati S** (M 119) SD 12.21. →*asubha*.

The one thing to be cultivated (D 34,1.2(2)) ↑M 119, SD 12.21 (0).

kāya, kamma bodily action →kamma 3.

kāyānupassanā – “contemplation of the body,” or body-based meditation ↑SD 30.3 (2.6.2.1). ↑**Satipaṭṭhāna S** (M 10,4 etc) SD 13.3.

kāya, pariyanta: *kāya, pariyantika vedanā* ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (140,24.2) n SD 4.17 ↑SD 5.5 (3) →*jīva, pariyantika vedanā*.

kaya, passaddhi ↓*passaddhi*.

kāya, sakkhī – body-witness ↑M 70,17-21, SD 11.1.

kāyena phassitvā – (Ee so; Be Se *phussitvā*) (of awakening) experienced directly in one’s own

- person (body and mind) ↑**Samaṇa-m-acala S** (A 4.87,3), SD 20.13 ↑SD 4.25 (3.3.1).
 Overview ↑SD 29.6a (2.2) Working with the body.
- khaṇa** (1) – a (mental) moment ↑**Matter and moments** SD 17.2b ↑SD 26.1 (4).
- khaṇa** (2) – opportunity ↑SD 53.24.
- khaṇḍā chiddā sabalā kammaṣā**—of *sīla*, “torn, rent, mottled, blotchy” ↑A 4.192,2.2 (SD 14.12).
- khandha 1**—beings with ~ ↑ek’indriya.
- khandha 4** – the formless aggregates (*arūpa khandha*) ↑SD 47.4 (1.3.1).
- khandha 5 (1)** – *pañca-k,khandha*, the 5 aggregates of clinging of an unawakened person ↑pañc’upādāna-k,khandha, “the 5 aggregates of clinging” ↑(**Upādāna**) **Parivaṭṭa S** (S 22.56) SD 3.7. Def ↑SD 3.7 (6+7).
 3 characteristics of ~ ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,26-29), SD 3.13.
 7 points (*satta-t,ṭhāna*) ↑(**Upādāna**) **Parivaṭṭa S** (S 22.56), SD 3.7 (3; 6+7).
 Aggregates of clinging ↑Pañc’upādāna-k,-khandha.
Meditation on ~ ↑SD 42.10 (2).
Mental aggregates ↑SD 11.14 (8.1) ↑SD 17.8a (5.2) ↑SD 23.14 (2.2) ↑SD 17.1a (4.3.1.2) consciousness not a mental aggregate.
Overview ↑(**Upādāna**) **Parivaṭṭa S** (S 22.56), SD 3.7 (1) ↑SD 52.2e (1.2.1.3).
Psychological overview ↑SD 52.2e (1.2.1.3).
 →Sa,upādi,sesa.
Wrong view (along with “the world as self”) ↑diṭṭhi-ṭṭhāna 6.
- khandha 5 (2)** – *pañca-k,khandha*, the 5 aggregates free from clinging, specifically those of an arhat or the Buddha ↑(**Upādāna**) **Parivaṭṭa S** (S 22.56) SD 3.7 (2). ↑**Mahā Hatthi,padōpama S** (M 28,27-28) SD 6.16 = SD 17.8a (13.2.2).
- khandha 5 (3)** – *pañca-k,khandha*, fully: *pañca,-dhamma-k,khandha*, the “5 aggregates” of the Dhamma:
 (1) ~ of moral virtue (*sīla-k,khandha*),
 (2) ~ of concentration (*samādhi-k,khandha*),
 (3) ~ of wisdom (*pañña-k,khandha*),
 (4) ~ of freedom (*vimutti-k,khandha*), and
 (5) ~ of the knowledge and vision of freedom (*vimutti,ñāṇa,dassana-k,khandha*) ↑**Gārava S** (A 4.21,2-8) + SD 12.3 (2).
- khaṇika samādhi** – momentary concentration ↑SD 15.1 (9.4).
- khanti,soracca** – patience and kind restraint ↑**Ādiya S** (A 5.41,6) SD 2.1; **Vepa,citti S** (S 11.4,20) SD 54.6.
- khattiya** – (Skt *kṣatriya*) kshatriya, warrior (a class member), noble.
 As the “best class” ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27,34), SD 2.19.
 Origins ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27,21), SD 2.19.
- khetta** – field ***
- khetta 3** – kinds of field (in terms of readiness to benefit from the teaching) ↑(**Khetta**) **Desanā S** (S 42.7) SD 51.12 + excerpt SD 12.1-(3.2).
- khetta,jina** – “field knower” ↑SD 49.20 (1.1.3.2).
- khila** – (mental) barrenness ↑**Ceto,khila S** (M 16), SD 32.14 (2.2).
- khīṇā jāti pericope** – ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,-29,2) SD 3.13; **Cūḷa Taṇhā,saṅkhaya S** (M 37,-3.8) SD 54.9.
- khīṇ’āsava** – one whose influxes (↑āsava) are destroyed, an arhat ↑SD 51.19 (2.2) ↑SD 55.9 (1.3.2.5) ↑SD 70.18 (1.4.1 n).
 pericope: ~ *visitavā kata,karaṇīya ... sammad-añña,vimutta* ↑(**Indriya**) **Arahanta S 1** (S 48.27,3) SD 5.16.
- khuddakānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni** – lesser and minor rules
 Contemporary responses ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22) @ SD 3.13 (1.3).
- kilamathānuyoga**: *atta,kilamathānuyoga*—self-mortification ↑SD 52.1 (13.2.1).
- kilesa** – (mental) defilement(s). On levels of ~ ↑SD 21.6 (5.1); categories of defilements ↑SD 32.1 (3.7). →upakkilesa.
- killing** – ↑pāṇātipāta.
- Killing the Buddha (Zen)**—↑SD 64.17 (1.2.2) ↑7.9 (1.3.2.3).
- kilesa** – defilement: whatever than fetters our mind to suffering, prevents us from seeing true reality, and freeing ourselves so that we awaken ↑SD ***.
 →upakkilesa.

kilesa 2 – 2 kinds of defilements: subjective (*kilesa, kāma*) & objective (*vatthu, kāma*) ↑SD 4.7 (1.3).

kilesa, kāma – the defilement of sensuality, often with →vatthu, kāma.

killing anger – **Akkosaka Bhāra, dvāja Vatthu** (DhA 26.16,7-8) SD 45.5.

kiñcana – “something,” an allusion to worldliness ↑akiñcana.

king – rajah (*rāja*). World monarch or wheel-turner ↑cakka, vatti.

Great **Elect** ↑Mahā Sammata.

Royal **emblems**, insignia ↑kakudha 5.

First ~ ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27,20-21), SD 2.19.

Kingship—the 10 duties of a king (ruler) ↑rāja, dhamma 10.

knife ↑sattha.

know (v) ↑jānāti.

How to ~ an **arhat** ↑**Satta Jaṭila S** (S 3.11) SD 14.11.

Buddha and devas ~ our deeds ↑SD 18.7 (9.6.3).

How to really ~ **person** ↑**Satta Jaṭila S** (S 3.11) SD 14.11.

Roots for words relating to ~ √JÑĀ ↑SD ***.

knower ↑doer & knower in meditation.

knowing -- focusing on the ~ in meditation ↓meditation.

knowing and seeing ↑SD 3.9 (7.5.2).

knowledge ↑vijjā.

True knowledge ↑vijjā (2).

kolaṃ, kola – “clan-to-clan goer,” one of the 3 kinds of streamwinners ↑sotāpanna 3.

kosalla – skill, proficiency: 3 kinds ↑ti, kosalla. Apāya, ~ (skill in loss = ↑kusala, dhamma).

koṭi 4 – (Skt *catus, koṭi*) the 4 logical alternatives or possible states of things in Indian philosophy:

1. it exists;
2. it does not exist;
3. it both exists and not exist;
4. it neither exists nor not exist;

The tathagata’s state ↑(**Aggi**) **Vaccha, gotta S** (M 72,16) + SD 6.15 (3.1) ***

kovilāra = kuvilāra— a tree ↑**Dubbañña S** (S 11.22 (1.2.3.1) n coral tree, SD 54.16. ↑**Magha V** (DhA 2.7,44 (SD 54.22).

kshatriya (angl; Skt *ksatriya*) ↑khattiya.

kula, putta – son of family, usu in ref to de facto renunciants ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,3) n SD 4.17 ↑SD 51.18 (2.4.1.1).

kulla – raft.

Parable (*kullūpama*) ↑**Alaggadūpama S** (M 22,14) SD 3.13.

kumāra, pañha – the boy’s questions: 10 questions the answers of which should be known by a novice (↑sāmaṇera) (Khp 4) ↑SD 58.1 (5.2.7.1):

1. What is called “the one”? (↑eka.nāma kiṃ);
2. What is called “the two”? (***)
3. ***

Kunstsprache – (German) a literary language ↑SD 49.8b (9.1.1.2) ↑SD 3.2 (1.3) ↑SD 53.5 (4.3.2.3).

kusa – (P) kusha grass (*Poa cynosuroides*) ↑SD 22.8 (3.3) D 5 quote n ↑SD 52.1 (15.1.1) ↑**Nadi S** (S 22.93,3), SD 42.19.

kusala – wholesome, skillful ↑SD 54.2c (2.1.2). *puñña* and ~ ↓puñña.

kusala, dhamma – wholesome state ↑***. Opp ↑akusala, dhamma.

kusala, dhammānyoga – devotion to wholesome states. →yoniso manasikāra

kusala kamma – wholesome karma.

Merit: Dedication of ~ ↑SD 2.6a (6).

Opp →akusala kamma.

→kusalākusala.

kusala kamma, patha 7 – the 7 wholesome karmic courses. ↑**Veḷu, dvāreyya S** (S 55.7,6-12/-5:353-355), SD 1.5.

→kamma, patha 2.

→kusala kamma, patha 10.

kusala kamma, patha 10 – wholesome karmic course, good course of conduct, wholesome course of action. →akusala kamma, patha. ↑**Sāleyyaka S** (M 41,11-14), SD 5.7

↑**Sañcetanika S** (A 10.206,7.2-12) SD 3.9.

Opp ↑akusala kamma, patha 10.

Comparative table ↑kusalākusala.

Lead to good **rebirths** ↑(**Saddha**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.177,3), SD 2.6a.

→kamma, patha 2.

kusalâkusala – wholesome and unwholesome

↑(Vitthāra) **Kamma S** (A 4.232) @ SD 4.13 (2.2.3).

~ mūla ↑mūla 6.

comparative table ↑SD 52.10a (Table 3.2.1).

kusalâkusala-p,pahīna ↑**Sn 715c** (Comy on *kiccâkicca-p,pahīna*) (SD 49.18).

→puñña,papa-p,pahīna.

kusala mūla 3 – wholesome roots ↑**Mūla S** (A 3.69,6-10), SD 18.2 ↑**Sammā Diṭṭhi S** (M 9,7), SD 11.14) ↑**Mahā Vaccha,gotta S** (M 73,4), SD 27.4.

kusala vitakka - wholesome thought. 3 kinds

kuto,mukha – “where is your face?” ↑**Sakka,-pañha S** (D 21,1.11.5) SD 54.8. →shame.

L

labelling — a meditation response where a thought or feeling is simply taken as is ↑SD 13.1 (3.9.1) *passim* ↑**Bhāvanā**, SD 15.1, *passim*.

lābha,sakkāra,siloka — “gain, honour, praise” ↑**Bhindi S** (S 17.33) SD 46.24.

lacking full understanding ↑*apariññāta*.

lakkhaṇa 3 — (*ti,lakkhaṇa*) the 3 characteristics ↑SD 1.2 (2). = *sāmañña* lakkhaṇa 3 (comy) ↑SD 18.2 (2.2). →*anicca* →*dukkha* →*anattā*.

1. all conditioned things [formations ↑*saṅkhāra* (1)] are impermanent (*sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā*),
2. all conditioned things are unsatisfactory (*sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā*),
3. all principles [dhammas ↑*dhamma* (5)] are non-self; (Dh 277-279) ↑SD 26.8 (1.1.2).
Whether ~ arise or not, Dharma exists ↑**Dhamma,niyāma S** (A 3.134) SD 26.8.

lakkhaṇa 11 — the 11 characteristics *** ↑SD 47.4 (1.4).

lakkhaṇa 32 ↑*mahā,purisa,lakkhaṇa*.

land—dry land representing nirvana ↑**Udakūpama S** (A 7.15,9) SD 28.6.

land-sighting bird ↑*tira,dassī sakuṇa*.

language, problems of religious language.
↑**Dh 97**, SD 10.6 Two levels of language.
↑**Language and discourse** SD 26.11 Freeing the mind from noise. ↑**The Buddha’s silence** SD 44.1 Spiritual liberation and the limitations of language.
On absence of language in dhyana ↑**Dhyana**, SD 8.4 (8.2).
Culture and ~ ↑SD 3.13 (3.4).
Explicit and implicit meanings ↑**Neyy’attha Nīt’attha S** (A 2.34+5) SD 2.6b.
Meditation ~ (qv).
Non-self ↑*anattā*: language.
On language and non-self ↑**Mahā,nidāna S** (D 15) @ SD 5.17 (7).
Problem of ~ ↑SD 17.4 (2-6).
→Simplicity (of language and ideas in early Buddhism).

languages 2 (1) — (*sutta*) reading the suttas correctly as explicit (*nīt’attha*) or as implicit (*neyy’attha*) ↑**Neyy’attha Nīt’attha S** (A 2.3.4-5) SD 2.6b ↑SD 26.11 (1.2) ↑**Poṭṭha-pāda S** (D 9) @ SD 7.14 (4.1). →*suttas* 2.

languages 2 (2) — levels of communication: conventional (*sammuti,sacca*) and ultimate truth (*param’attha sacca*) ↑SD 2.6b (1) ↑SD 7.14 (4.2). →*sacca* 2.

language 2 (3) — the worldly and Dharma ↑SD 54.3i (1.1.2).

language 2 (4) — in terms of person (*puggalādhiṭṭhāna*) and of Dharma (*dhammādhiṭṭhāna*) ↑SD 10.6 (3.1, 6.2).

last thought (before dying) ↓*death*.

latent tendency (or tendencies) ↑*anusaya*.

lay Dharma workers
need for ~ ↑SD 1.9 (10).

lay discipline ↑*gihi,vinaya*.

layman — ↑*gihi*. →*lay-people*. →*upāsaka*.
Greed, hate, delusion still trouble a ~ ↑*akusala.mūla*: layman.

layman arhat ↑**Naḷakapāna S** (M 68) SD 37.4 (4) ↑SD 8.6 (15) ↑SD 37.4 (4) ↑SD 4.9 (5.3.5).
Destiny ↑*arhat* (2).
Why no mention of laymen arhats ↑SD 8.6 (13-20).
Must ordain or die? ↑SD 39.3 (1.4.5).

lay-people (Buddhist) laymen ↑*gihi* ↑*upāsaka*.
Laywoman ↑*upāsikā*. (Non-Buddhist, general) lay-people, laity ↑*gahaṭṭha*, often contrasted with “renunciant,” ↑*pabbajita*.

lay practice ↑*gihi,vinaya*.

league = ↑*yojana*.

learners 4 (here “learner” is a non-technical term simply meaning one who is learning the Dharma). ↑**Ugghaṭṭitaññū S** (A 4.143) SD 3.13- (3.3).
Psychological context of the 4 kinds of persons & the 5 spiritual faculties ↑**Pubba,koṭṭhaka S** (S 48.44) SD 10.7 (2+3).

leave
Never leave a good teacher even if told to leave ↑**Mahā Suññatā S** (M 112,20.2) SD 11.4.

lectio difficilior potior – “the harder reading is more likely”; also simply “lectio difficilior”
↑SD 54.6 (2.3.3.2).

legal person – ↑SD ***.

legend – ↑SD 51.11 (3.2.5.4). →mythology.

lesser and minor rules – ↑khuddakānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni.

lesser streamwinner – ↑cūla sotāpanna.

“Let go of what is not yours!” – (P *yam na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha*) ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,40) + SD 3.13 (4.2).

letting go →cāga. →vossagga.

Heavens ↑(**Mahānāma**) **Gilāyana S** (S 55.54,10-17) SD 4.10.

Not yours ↑“Let go of what is not yours!”

Self-identity ↑(**Mahānāma**) **Gilāyana S** (S 55.54,18-19) SD 4.10.

letting go of the pain ↑not owning the pain.

letting go of sensual pleasures ↑kāma (1): letting go of ~.

letting-go pericope – ↑M 118,27, SD 7.13.

liberated both ways – ↑ubhato,bhāga,vimutta.

liberation ↑vimutti.

lie -- ↑lying.

life – definition ↑*** →dhamma 5 →birth.

Value of ~ ↑SD 1.5 (2.2)***

life-force ↑jīvita,saṅkhāra.

light(s) –

Bright ~ (dying experience) ↑**Is rebirth immediate**, SD 2.17 (9.2).

Manifestations of ~ during meditation ↑SD 56.22 (8.2.3).

Perception of ~ ↑āloka,saññā.

Without fuel ↓Fire, fuelless.

limb – ↑aṅga.

lion-roar ↑sīha,nāda.

lip-reciting and rehearsal ↑oṭṭha,pahata ... lapita,lapana.

listening to the Dharma ↑dhamma-s,savana.

literary devices – in the Saṃyutta ↑SD 56.16 (2).

literature – Buddhism as ~ ↑SD 40a.14 (4.1)

↑SD 10.9 (8.2.3) Other worlds ↑**Language and Discourse**, SD 26.11 ↑**Buddhism as myth**, SD 36.2.

livelihood ↑ājīva.

Balanced ~ ↑sama,jīvita.

Right ~ ↑sammā,ājīva.

loathsomeness, asceticism of ↑*tapo,jigucchā*.

lobha—greed ↑SD 35.6 (4).

locus of control – ↑SD 17.6 (2.2.4) ↑SD 18.7

(9.1.4) ↑SD 4.19 (9.6.1) ↑SD 19.21 (2.5.2)

↑SD 19.13 (7.3.6) ↑SD 21.2 (1.1) ↑SD 64.17 (3.2.7).

Abhidhamma ↑SD 26.1 (9.2).

Meditation ↑SD 15.1 (14.8).

Memes ↑SD 26.3 (4.1.2).

Miracles ↑SD 27.5a (3.1).

Power mode ↑SD 35.4a (3.3.3).

Unconscious ↑SD 17.8b (1.2.7).

logic – takka

Buddhist ~ ↑***

loitering in the streets at unseemly hours

[**habitually**] – ↑vikāla,visikhā,cariyānuyoga.

loka (1) - world. →universe. ↑**Viññāna-ṭ,ṭhiti**, SD 23.14.

Formations ~ ↑(**Devatā**) **Rohitassa S** (S 2.26)

SD 7.2 (1). ↑(**Nidāna**) **Loka S** (S 12.44) SD 7.5.

No sensuality in what is beautiful in the world

↑**Nibbedhika (Pariyāya) S** (A 6.63,3.4) SD 6.11.

Physical ~ ↑(**Devatā**) **Rohitassa S** (S 2.26) SD 7.2.

loka (2) – *imaṃ lokam sa,devakam sa,mārakam*

sa,brahmakam sa-s,samaṇa,brāhmaṇim pa-

jam sa,deva,manussam, “this world, with its

gods, with its Māra, with its Brahmā, this generation with its recluses and brahmins, its rulers and people”

↑↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,40) SD 8.10 = **Cūḷa**

Hatthi, padōpama S (M 27,11) SD 40a.5 =

Veḷu,dvāreyya S (S 66.7) SD 1.5 = **Venāga,-**

pura S (A 3.63) SD 21.1 = **Sela S** (Sn 3.7) SD 45.71.

loka 3 (1) – the worldly realms:

1. the sense-world (*kāma,loka*),

2. the form world (*rūpa,loka*), and

3. the formless world (*arūpa,loka*);

↑**Viññāna-ṭ,ṭhiti**, SD 23.14 ↑SD 29.6a (5.2)

↑SD 29.6b (7.2).

loka 3 (2) – (Comy) kinds of worlds:

1. of space (*okāsa,loka*),

2. of beings (*satta,loka*), and

3. of formations (*saṅkhāra,loka*):

↑SD 15.7 (3.5.1 (2)) ↑SD 17.6 (3.1.3.2).

loka,dhamma 8 – worldly conditions (4 pairs):

- 1-2. gain and loss, *lābha alābha*
 2-4. fame and obscurity, *yasa ayasa*
 5-6. blame and praise, *nindā pasamsā*
 7-8. joy and pain *sukha dukkha*

↑ **Loka,dhamma S 1+2** (A 8.5+6) SD 42.2+3.

loka,dhātu – (“the world-element”) the universe, larger than ↑ *cakka,vāḷa*. ***

sahassī ~ *dvi,sahassī* ~ *ti,sahassī* ~ ↑ SD 54.1 (2.1.2).

lok’ādhīpateyya—“world priority,” social sense ↑ SD 60.1c (1.9.0.4)

↓ *ādhīpateyya* 3.

loka,pāla 1 – “world-protector,” virtues that protect the world ↑ *loka,pāla dhamma*.

loka,pāla 2 – “world-protectors” = the 4 great kings ↑ *mahā,raja* 4.

loka,pāla dhamma – states that are world-protectors (also called “bright states” ↑ *sukka dhamma*) ↑ SD 1.5 (4).

loka,vāda – (P) world-views ↑ **Sallekha S** (M 8,3) SD 51.8.

loka,vāda 4 – the 4 world-views: the world and self are eternal, not eternal, both, neither ↑ **Cūḷa Māluṅkyā,putta S** (M 63) + SD 5.8 (2) ↑ **Brahma,jāla S** (D 1,1.31-35/1:14-17) SD 25.

loka,vidū—“knower of worlds,” one of the Buddha” 9 virtues ↑ SD 15.7 (3.5).

lokiya – worldly or mundane, ie, all those states of consciousness and mental factors (↑ *cetasi-ka*) arising in a worldling (*puthujjana*) or a noble saint (↑ *ariya puggala*), which are not associated with the supermundane (↑ *lok’uttara*) paths and fruitions.

lok’uttara = lok’uttara dhamma – supermundane, supramundane, a term for the 4 paths (↑ *magga*) and 4 fruitions (↑ *phala*) of the streamwinner, etc (↑ *ariya puggala*), with nirvana (↑ *nibbāna*) as the ninth, forming the 9 supermundane states (↑ *nava lok’uttara dhamma*).

lok’uttara dhamma 9 – the supermundane states ↑ *nava lok’uttara dhamma*.

loṇa,phala – salt crystal. The ~ parable shows that karmic effect does not occur *necessarily*, but only with sufficient right conditions ↑ **Loṇa,phala S** (A 3.99) SD 3.5.

long renunciation pericope or “D” renunciation pericope (without ending, “Having thus gone forth, he is one accomplished in the training along with the livelihood of monks”) → renunciation pericopes.

↑ **Samañña,phala S** (D 2,40-42) SD 8.10.

looped sequence of *viññāṇa + nāma,rūpa* ↓ *viññāṇa*: arising from *nāma,rūpa*. ↑ SD 17.13 (

lotus 3 – kinds of lotuses:

1. blue ~ (*uppala*; Skt *utpala*),
2. white ~ (*paduma*; Skt *padma*) and
3. red ~ (*puṇḍarīka*); ↑ **Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,21) SD 1.11.

lotus pond parable – kinds of lotuses in a pond ↑ **Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,21) SD 1.11.

love → *mettā* → *pema* ↑ SD 38.4.

for the Buddha ↑ **Sarakāṇi S** (S 55.24) SD 3.6 ↑ SD 10.5 (1).

the greatest love is self-love ↑ SD ***

love, ruth, joy, peace – simplified tr of *mettā*, *karuṇa*, *muditā*, *upekkhā* ↑ *brahma,vihara* 4, ↑ SD 38.5 (2.3.2.1) ↑ SD 48.1 (5.2.1.3).

lovingkindness = ↑ *mettā*.

lust – ↑ *kāma*.

lying – ↑ *upāya*.

M

macchariya – avarice ↑**Sakka,pañha S** (D 21,2.1.2) SD 54.9 ↑**Vatthûpama S** (M 7,3) + SD 32.5 (2.2) ↑**Cūḷa Sīha,nāda S** (M 11,16) SD 49.2. →issā.-macchariya.

mada 3 – kinds of intoxication: with youth (*yobbana* ~), health (*ārogya* ~) and life (*jīvita* ~) ↑**Mada S** (A 3.39) SD 42.13 ↑**Sukhumāla S** (A 3.38) SD 1.11 (3.2).

madness – the worldling is like one mad (*ummatako viya hi puthujjannā*. VbhA 186) ↑SD 5.4 (5.1).

↑(**Paribbājaka**) **Māgandiya** (M 75,10) SD 31.5.

magga (1) – (spiritual) path (to awakening or nirvana) ↑**ariya aṭṭhaṅgika magga**.

5 ways of entering ~ ↑**Vimutt'āyatana S** (A 5.26) SD 3.2(5.2).

Path but no traveller ↑SD 10.16 (1.7.1.2) ↑SD 56.1 (4.6.1).

magga (2) – the path (stages) of noble sainthood ↑SD 15.10a (1.0.4) →**ariya puggala**.

Often referred to as “paths and fruits” ↑**magga,phala**.

magga 3 – practice paths ↑**paṭipadā 3**.

magga 4 – path (sainthood) ↑**ariya 4**.

magga 8 – the eightfold path ↑**ariya aṭṭhaṅgika magga**.

magga pericope— ↑***

maggāmagga kathā – “talk on what is and what is not the path” ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13,2-11) SD 1.8.

magga,phala – “**path(s) and fruit(s)**,” viz, the 4 saints of the path (*magga*) and the respective fruitions (*phala*) ↑**ariya 8**.

Māgha Pūja – Sangha day ↑SD 16.1 (6) →**Visākha Pūjā**.

mahā & cūḷa in sutta titles ↑**Satipaṭṭhāna S** (D 22, M 10) SD 13.1 (2).

Topic, ~ qualifying ↑**Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 123) SD 4.16.

mahā bhūta 3 -- ***

mahā bhūta 4 – (*cattāro mahā,bhūtā*) or *mahā,-bhūta,rūpa*, the 4 great or primary elements (constituting form or matter):

1. earth element (*paṭhavī,dhātu*), solidity or extension;

2. water element (*āpo,dhātu*), fluidity or cohesiveness;

3. fire (*tejo,dhātu*), heat, incl decay.

4. wind (or air) (*vāyo,dhātu*), motion and pressure.

↑**Mahā Rāhul'ovāda S** (M 11,8-11, with §12 on “space”) SD 3.11.

↑**Mahā Hatthi,pādôpama S** (M 28,6) SD 6.16.

Derived elements ↑**upādāya,rūpa**.

mahā bhūta,rūpa or *bhūta,rūpa*, primary elements.

↑**mahā,bhūta 3**. ↑**mahā,bhūta 4**.

Mahā,brahmā ↓SIN.

mahā cārika – (“the great walk or peregrination”) the great commission ↑SD 11.2.

mahā,dhātu – cease without remainder ↑**Kevala-dha S** (D 11,67.2-84) SD 1.7.

maha-g,gatā – ***

mahā,janapada 16 –the great states, ie, the 16 great states (*soḷasa* ~) of ancient India. ↑SD 4.18 App ↑SD 9 (16): map (16.3) →**Mahā Assa,-pura S** (M 39) @ SD 10.13 (1) ↑(**Tad-ah'**) **Upasatha S** (A 3.70,18) SD 4.18 & App ↑SD 57.8 (3.2.2.1). ↑SD 6.1 (1).

mahā,niraya ↑**niraya**.

mahā'padesa 4 – the great criteria in Dharma and in Vinaya ↑**Mahā'padesa S** (A 4.180) SD 9 (2.2) + SD 3.1 ↑SD 9 (11.1) ↑SD 46.12 (2.2).

Dharma ↑SD 9 (11.2.4)

Vinaya ↑SD 9 (11.2)

mahā,pañha—the great questions ↑SD 58.1 (5.2.7.2).

mahā,parinibbāna – the great passing away (of the Buddha) ↑D 16 (SD 9).

Last moments ↑SD 48.2 (3.7).

mahā,purisa 1—the true practitioner ↑**Anuruddha Mahā,vitakka S** (A 8.30) + SD 19.5 (1) ↑SD 19.11 (2.1.2.0(3)).

mahā,purisa 2 – the great man, one destined to be either a world-ruler or a world-renunciant ↑**Anuruddha Mahā,vitakka S** (S 47.11) + SD 19.6 (1.1.2) ↑**Lakkhaṇa S** (D 30) SD 36.9 (2.1.1.2).

mahā,purisa lakkhaṇa – the marks of the great man, 32 major one and 80 lesser tokens ↑**Lakkhaṇa S** (D 3) SD 36.9 esp (3+4).

mahā, purisa vitakka – the thoughts of a great man. *** (D 34; A 8.30), SD 19.5. →maha, purisa 1.

mahā, rāja 4 or cātu, mahā, rāja – the 4 great kings, protectors of the 4 quarters or *loka, pāla* ↑SD 52.1 (2.4.1.3).

mahā samudda – parable of the great ocean: 8 qualities ↑**Pahārāda S** (A 8.19) SD 45.18.

mahā, thera 80 – *asīti mahā, thera*, the great elders ↑SD 15.10a (7).

mahatta (Skt *mahattva*) – greatness ↑SD 55.8 (1.2.1).

mah’attā – (Skt *mahātman*) great self ↑mah’attā & app’ātumā. →mahatta

mah’attā & app’ātumā – great self & small self: 2 kinds of person in terms of mental development:

1. one with small self (*appa’ātumā*), spiritually undeveloped, and
2. one with great self (*mah’attā*), one spiritual developed who attain dhyana;

↑**Loṇa, phala S** (A 3.99) SD 3.5.

One can transform one’s “small” self into a “great” self through such practices as the cultivation of lovingkindness (*mettā*) or of mindfulness (*sati*) ↑A 3,99 (SD 3.5). ↑Kamma: *mettā*.

mahā, vipassana 18 – the 18 principal insights ↑SD 15.1 (10.2).

majjhima padesa – the Middle Country (the holy land of the Buddha) ↑SD 52.1 (2.2.1.10+18).

majjhima paṭipadā – the middle way = noble eight-fold path (↑ariya, magga) ↑**Dhamma, cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11) + SD 1.1 (3) ↑**Araṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 139,4) SD 7.8 ↑**Rasiya Gāmaṇi S** (S 42.12,4) SD 91.3. →**Dhamma, dāyāda S** (M 3,8) SD 2.18. ↑SD 1.1 (3).

(1) →ariya aṭṭh’āṅgika magga.

Discovering the ~ ↑**Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,31-33) SD 49.4, *SD 1.12.

(2) = dependent arising, see foll examples:

- Avoiding the extreme of eternalist view and annihilationist view ↑anta 2 (2) – and keeping to ~ (= dependent arising ↑paṭicca samuppāda) ↑(**Pabbajjā**) **Acela(ka) Kassapa S** (S 12.17) SD 18.5. →anta 2 (1).

- Avoiding the 2 extremes of indulgence and of burning ↑anta 2 (3) – and keeping to ~ (= de-

pendent arising ↑paṭicca samuppāda): these are the 3 “ways” ↑paṭipadā 3 ↑**Acelaka Paṭipadā Suttas 1 & 2** (A 3.151 + 152).

- (a) Avoiding the 2 extremes: the doer is the same one who feels the fruit + the doer and the one who feels the fruit are different ↑anta 2 (5) – and keeping to ~ (= dependent arising ↑paṭicca samuppāda): ↑**Aññātara Brāhmaṇa S** (S 12.46) SD 83.9.

- (b) Avoiding the 3 extremes of “all exists” and of “nothing exists” ↑anta 2 (4) – and keeping to ~ (= dependent arising ↑paṭicca samuppāda), ↑(**Sabba**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (S 12.47) SD 68.6 ↑**Kaccāna, gotta S** (S 12.15) SD 6.13.

makkha – (P) scorn. hypocrisy ↑**Vatthūpama S** (M 7,3) SD 28.12 ↑SD 41.8 (Table 2.1.1).

makkhī ↑**Sallekha S** (M 8,15) + SD 51.8 (Table 3.2.2).

maṁsa, cakkhu – the “physical eye.” one of the 5 eyes ↑cakkhu 5.

māna – conceit, (psych) complex: ↑**Me: The nature of conceit** SD 19.2a. As a fetter →*saṃyojana* ↑SD 50.12 (2.4.4); as a latent tendency →*anusaya* ↑SD 53.14 (2.2.2).

māna 3 – kinds of conceit ↑(**Māna**) **Soṇa S** (S 22.-49) SD 31.13. Giving them up ↑(**Tisso**) **Vidhā S** (S 45.162) SD 84.4 (by the path ↑magga) ↑(**Pahīna**) **Vidha S** (S 46.41) (by 7 awakening-factors ↑bojjhaṅga) SD 19.2a.

māna 7 – *** ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2(73)).

Measure and power ↑SD 3.14 (4+10).

manāpāmanāpa = *manāpa + amanāpa*, “agreeable and disagreeable (contacts).”

“Neutral feeling” as being both agreeable and disagreeable or “mixed” reactions ↑**Indriya Bhāvanā S** (M 152,4 & passim) SD 17.13.

As meaning the 2 kinds of feelings (agreeable and disagreeable) ↑**Mahā Rāhu’ovāda S** (M 62,13-17) SD 3.11.

manasikāra – attention, attending to, adverting.

(1) (psych) attention ↑samannāhāra.

(2) ↑yoniso ~ wise attention.

manatta – probation (of 4 months for erstwhile sectarians before being admitted into the order) ↑**Kukkura, vatika S** (M 57,14 n) SD 23.11

↑**Mahā Parinibbāna S** (D 16,2.28.2 n) SD 9.

maṇava – (brahmin) youth, Vedic student.

On various related terms →SD 38.6 (2.1).

man'āyatana – mind-base (internal sense-base) = the “mind” ↑**Salāyatana Vibhaṅga S** (M 137,4 f) SD 29.5 ↓āyatana 12 →mano,dhātu.

maṇḍala – “a circle,” defs ↑SD 52.13 (1.3.4.2) n. psychocosmogram ↑SD 52.13 (1.3.4.2).

maṇḍala,māla – (P) pavilion ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,10.4) SD 8.10.

maññanā (n) – conception, conceiving, imagining, thinking (verb ↑maññati) ↑**Mūla,pariyāya S** (M 1,3) n, SD 11.8 ↑**Ejā S 1** (S 35.90) SD 29.10 (3) ↑SD 31.10 (2.6).

Controlled by 3 defilements: craving (↑taṇhā), conceit (↑māna), views (↑diṭṭhi).

Rooted in the threefold graspings ↑gaha 3.

maññati (v) – conceive, imagine (n ↑maññanā) ↑**Mūla,pariyāya S** (M 1,3) SD 11.8 ↑SD 6.1 (4.3).

mano – the mind ↑SD 5,17 (5.3.2) →citta, mano, viññāṇa.

mano citta viññāṇa ↑citta, mano, viññāṇa.

mano,bhāvaniyā or **-bhāvanīya** – “worthy of esteem,” often said of the great elders of the Buddha’s community ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S** (D 25,1.2) SD 1.4.

mano,dhātu – mind-element ↑SD 17.8a (12.1.2.1, 12.1.3.3) ↑SD 29.5 (1.4.1).

mano,kamma – mental action ↑kamma 3

mano,maya kāya –mind-made body. ↑**Sāmañña,-phala S** (D 2,87) SD 8.10 = **Kevaḍḍha S** (D 11,53.-2-54) SD 1.7.

manôpavicāra 18 – the 18 mental investigation(s) ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,7) SD 4.17.

mano,viññāṇa – mind-consciousness ↑SD 29.5 (1.3.2).

mano,viññāṇa,dhātu – mind-consciousness element ↑SD 17.8a (12.1.3.3) ↑SD 17.8b (5.1.3) ↑SD 19.14 (2) ↑SD 26.9 (1.6.4.2).

mansion pericope(s)

Brief ~ ↑**Mahā Sakuludāyi S** (M 77,32.3) SD 49.5.

Fuller ~ ↑**Mahā Sīhanāda S** (M 12,41) n, SD 49.1.

Fullest ~ ↑(**Hatthaka**) **Āḷavaka S** (A 3.34,7) SD 4.8.

mantras, why we forget ↑nīvaraṇa.

(The) map is not the place [territory] ↑ineffability of true reality.

Māra – as a deva,putta, see DEBN.

māra – (doctrine) ↑(**Māra**) **Samiddhi S** (S 4.22) SD 36.11.

Location ↑SD 54.3 (3.5.2).

māra 3 – (*ti māra*) (Comy) kinds of Māra (embodiments of bad or evil):

1. the devaputra Māra (*deva,putta,māra*),
2. death (Death personified) (*maccu,māra*) and
3. defilements (*kilesa,māra*);

↑**Māra** SD 61.8.

māra 5 – (*pañca māra*) kinds of Māra

(embodiments or manifestations of bad or evil):

1. the defilements as Māra (*kilesa,māra*),
2. the 5 aggregates as Māra (*khandha,māra*),
3. karma-formations as Māra (*abhisankhāra,-māra*),

4. the deity Māra (*deva,putta māra*), and
5. death as Māra (*maccu,māra*)

↑SD 19.17 (3.2) ↑ **Māra** SD 61.8

māra,dheyya – Māra’s realm ↑**Māra,dheyya S** (It 3.1.10) SD 50.8.

maraṇa – death.

Dying ↑**Is rebirth immediate**, SD 2.17 (9.3).

Fear of ~ ↑maraṇa bhaya.

maraṇa bhaya – fear of death: one of 5 fears ↑bhaya 5. ↑**Saṅgha bala S** (A 9.5) SD 2.21 (3.4).

maraṇa,sati – mindfulness of death. ↑SD 3.8 (5+6).

marisa – sir (voc) ↑***. →samma.

marriages, case studies ↑SD 3.8.

master-minder – ↑vasī vitakka,pariyāya,pathesu.

materiality ↑form.

māṭikā or mātikā– “matrix, matrices,” ie, (doctrinal) summaries ↑SD 52.6 (2.1). →dve,māṭikā.

māyāvī – (P) illusionist, deceiver

Buddha accused of being ~ ↑**Pāṭaliya S** (S 42.13) SD 65.1. ***

me ↑I, me. mine

meaning – 2 levels of ~ ↑**Neyy’attha Nīt’attha S** (A 2.3.5+6) @ SD 2.6b (1).

meaning and purpose of life ↑SD 1.1 (4.0)

measure ↑māna.

measure not others – ↑**Miga,sālā S** (A 6.44) SD 3.2(6).

meat-eating ↑vegetarianism.

meat, piece of – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑**Alagaddûpama S** (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.

medicine ↑SD 1.1 (5.3).

Traditional Indian ~ ↑SD 5.6 (1) ↑SD 43.4 (2).
meditate ↑jhāyati. ↑bhāveti.

Meditate! (imperative) ↑jhāyatha.

Even for a moment ↑gaddūhana,matta.

Meditate: pejorative ↑jhāyati pajjhayati
 nijjhāyati apajjhāyati.

meditation ↑bhāvanā; comy ↑kammaṭṭhāna.

Concentration ↑**Samadhi**, SD 33.1a.

Feeling ↑meditation.

Focus on the knowing (of breath, etc) ↑SD
 7.13 (2.3.3.3).

Laity should meditate ↑(**Anātha,piṇḍika**) **Pīti**
S (A 5.176) SD 19.8.

Renunciation, ~ as ↑**Hālidakāni S 1** (S 22.3)
 SD 10.12 ↑**Sexuality**, SD 31.7 (1.6.2) ↑**Bhāva-**
nā, SD 15.1 (14.7).

Thinking does not occur in ~ ↑jhāna: thoughts
 do not occur in ~.

meditation language ↑SD 55.19 (2.1.1.1).

meditation methods 40 ↑App 3 →**Bhāvanā** @ SD
 15.1 (Fig 8.1).

4 kinds (samatha-vipassana) ↓samatha,vipas-
 sanā.

Kasina ↑SD 49.5b (1).

meditation places - conducive to meditation. Old-
 est refs:

↑**Ariya,pariyesanā S** (M 26,17) SD 1.11,

↑(**Deva**) **Saṅgārava S** (M 100,13) SD 10.9,

↑**Pacalā S** (A 7.58,10.6) SD 4.11.

See also: ↑**Mahā Assa,pura S** (M 39,12) n, SD
 10.13 ↑**Sāmaññ**

a,phala S (D 2,67) SD 8.10.

meditation problems →bhāvanā

Drowsiness: 8 methods of overcoming ~

↑**Pacalā S** (A 7.58,1.4-9) SD 4.11.

Fatigue & torpor ↑**Pacalā S** (A 7.58) & SD 4.11
 (1).

Inspiring meditations 6 ↑SD 15.1 (1.5.6) ↑SD
 15.3 (3.3) ↑SD 15.6 (1).

meditation that overcome ~ ↓inspiring ~s.

meditation, suitable places ↑meditation places.

meditations 5—the 5 reflections; those of:

(1) the Buddha (*tathagata*);

(2) the Dharma;

(3) spiritual friends;

(4) charity one has done;

(5) deities.

↑SD 60.1d (1.2.2.1) →SD 4.18 (3.2.0.3).

meditations 6—the 6 inspiring meditations.

Traditionally, the recollections (↑anussati) that
 are a streamwinner's lifelong practice (*nissaya,-*
vihāra): the recollections of

1. the Buddha ↑buddhānussati, SD 15.7 f

2. the Dharma ↑dhammānussati, SD 15.9

3. the sangha ↑saṅghānussati SD 15.10a f

4. moral virtue ↑sīlānussati, SD 15.11

5. charity ↑cāgānussati, SD 15.12

6. deities ↑*devatānussati* SD 15.13.

Commonly known as the “inspiring meditations”

↑SD 15.1 (1.5.6) ↑(**Agata,phala**) **Mahānāma S**
 (A 6.10) SD 15.3 (2, 3.3) ↑SD 10.16 (1.4.1.3).

→meditations 5.

meditators and scholars dispute ↑(**Dullābha**)

Mahā Cunda S (A 6.46) SD 4.6.

melior ↑lectio difficilior potior.

memes ↑**Memes** SD 26.3.

mens sana in corpore sano ↑SD 29.6a (4.2.3) ↑SD
 52.10a (1.2.5.1(3)).

mental proliferation ↑papañca,

mere talker ↑vacī,parama.

merit ↑puñña.

metaphor *** ↑SD 36.9 (4.5.1, 4.6.1) ↑SD 40a.14
 (3.1.5).

On pun & allegory ↑SD 10.6 (4).

mental health ↑**Is there a soul?** SD 2.16 (19.1).

mental hindrance(s) ↑pañca nīvaraṇa.

mental investigation(s) ↑manōpavicāra 18.

mental process ↑citta,vithī

mental slavery ↑slavery, mental.

meritorious karma-formations (*puññābhisaṅkhā-*
ra), one of ↑abhisāṅkhāra 3 →saṅkhāra 3 (2).

methuna – sexual coupling *** →sex.

methuna,saṁyoga – the bonds of sexuality ↑**Me-**
thuna S (A 7.47) SD 21.9 ↑SD 31.7 (2.3).

mettā – (*angl* metta) ↓lovingkindness, uncondi-
 tional love, divine love.

11 benefits ↑mettānisamsā 11

how to cultivate ~ ↑mettā,bhavanā.

without dhyana? ↑SD 4.9 (3).

as dynamic aspects of brahmavihāra ↑SD 38.5
 (7.1.9.3).

limits karma ↑SD 2.10 (2) ↑pamaṇa,kata kam-
 ma. ↑**Karaja,kāya Brahma,vihāra S** (A 10.208) +
 SD 2.10 (1+2). ↑SD 3.9 (7.2.3).

lovingkind & lovingkindness as terms ↑SD26.11
 (3.3.1.5) ↑SD 38.5 (1.1.3).

meritorious ↑(**Puñña**) **Mettā S** (A 7.58a) SD 2.11a. ↑**Ma Puñña Bhāyī S** (It 22) SD 2.11b.
pretas: how ~ helps them ↑SD 2.7 (4.2).
moment's practice of ~ ↑**Cūl'accharā S** (A 1.6.3-5) SD 2.13. ↑**Okkha S** (S 20.4) SD 2.14.
radiant ↑**Cūl'accharā S** (A 2.6,3-5) + SD 2.13 Intro.
 helps moral virtue (↑sīla) →sīla (1).
unconditional love ↑SD 3.14 (13).
mettā bhāvanā – cultivation of lovingkindness
 ↑**Karaṇīya Metta S** (Khp 9 = Sn 1.8) & SD 38.3 (6).
mettānisamsā 11 – 11 benefits of cultivating lovingkindness ↑(**Ekā,dasa**) **Mettānisamsā S** (A 11.16) SD 2.15. →mettā
micchā,diṭṭhi – wrong view: def ↑SD 40a.1 (5.1.2) ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,22-24) SD 8.10. →micchā,diṭṭhi 10.
Ajita Kesakambalī ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,23) SD 8.10.
Animal asceticism (esp cow- and dog-): successful practice brings animal rebirth, failing in practice bring hell birth ↑**Kukkura,vatika S** (M 57,3+5) SD 23.11.
 Rebirth in hell or animal world ↑D 10,2.33.2, SD 40.13; ↑**Lohicca S** (D 12,10 etc) + SD 34.8 (3); ↑M 57,3 + SD 23.11 (5.1.3).
 Hell or animal: karma of holding ~ and teaching ~ ↑*** ↑SD 10.16 (1.8.4.5).
Karma (wrong views) ↑kamma: wrong views.
Karma ↑**Mahā Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136,9-16) SD 4.16.
Karma rejected ↑akiriya,vāda.
 How we know the fate of those with wrong views ↑**Kevaddha S** (D 11.63) SD 1.7. →micchā,diṭṭhi 4.
Purana Kassapa ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,16) SD 8.10 ↑**Karota S** (S 24.6) SD 23.10.
Sexuality ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,2) SD 3.13.
 Famous teachers can have ~ ↑(**Ahitāya**) **Thera S** (A 5.88) SD 40a.16 & SD 1.3 (2.1).
micchā,diṭṭhi 6 – wrong views →sammā,diṭṭhi.
 Def as:

1. There is nothing given ...
2. There is no karmic fruit ...
3. There is no here or hereafter
4. There is no mother, no father.
5. There are no spontaneously born beings.

6. None who, living rightly and practising rightly, realize the here and hereafter, proclaim them.
 ↑**N'atthi S** (S 24.5) SD 65.1.
 No fruit of action ↑**Karota S** (S 24.6) SD 23.10.
 No next world ↑**Brahma,jāla S** (D 1) SD 25.1-(VII).
 No recluses or brahmins ... proclaim them
 ↑**Pāyāsi S** (D 23,2/2:316) SD 39.4 (brief).
 No spontaneously born beings *opapātika* (wrong view), ↑**Mahāli S** (D 6, ***/1:27, 156) SD 53.4.
micchā,diṭṭhi 10 – the 10-ground wrong view ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2(85)).
micchatta 8 – the wrongnesses ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2 (75)).
middle aged monk ↑thera.
middle period ↓periods.
middle way ↑majjhima paṭipada.
milk and water – (figure for the fellowship of saintly early monastics) ↑**Dhamma,cetiya S** (M 89,11) SD 64.10 ↑(**Anuruddha**) **Upakkilesa S** (M 128,11) SD 5.18.
mind ↑citta. →citta mano viññāna →home.
 Not located anywhere ↑SD 26.2 (3.1.3.6) n ↑SD 56.20 (2.2.2.4).
not the ↑brain. →hadaya,vatthu.
Radiant mind ↑pabhassara,citta.
 ~ as a sense ↑**SD 56.22** (5.1.2.2) ↑SD 3.7 (1.2.1.2) ↑SD 7.2 (1.2.1.3) ↑SD 15.1 (8.5.1) ↑SD 17.6 (3.1.3.5) ↑SD 42.6 (2.2.4.1) ↑SD 55.14 (1.2.1.3) ↑SD 56.22 (5.2.6).
mind-based meditation ↑cittanupassanā.
mind-consciousness ↑mano,viññāna.
mind-door process ↑citta,vīthi.
mindful eating ↑SD 56.2 (1.2).
mindfulness and full awareness ↑sati sampajañña.
mindfulness regarding the body ↑kāya.gata,sati.
mind-made –
 everything ~? ↑SD 40a.1 (15).
 reflecting ~ during meditation
 ↑**Aṭṭhaka,nāgara S** (M 52,4.3 etc) SD 41.2.
mind-made body ↑mano,maya kaya.
mind-moment – sainthood (faith-follower, truth-follower, etc) being only a ~? ↑ariya: not momentary.

mind-reading ↑ceto,pariya,ñāṇa. Cf thought-reading ↑ādesana,pāṭihāriya.

Unable to read others' mind, read your own
↑**Parihāna S** (A 10.55,5) SD 43.5.

mine ↑I, me, mine

ministering to the sick ↑sick: ministering to the ~.

ministry – the Buddha's public ~ →periods 2.

miracles *** ↑SD 1.7 (3) ↑SD 27.5a.

On the Buddha's attitude towards miracles
↑pāṭihāriya.

mirror – (P ↑ādāsa)

parable ↑**Amba,laṭṭhikā Rāhul'ovāda S** (M 61,8) SD 3.10.

mirrored sutta – sutta structured on a ↑mirror pattern.

mirror pattern – teaching method where a sutta or teaching comprises 2 complementary aspects, usu the first negative followed by the second positive, a chiasmic pattern ↑**Papāṭa S** (S 56.42) + SD 53.15 (1.1.2) ↑**Parilāha S** (S 56.43) SD 53.16. →chiasmus.

Functional and structural ~s ↑SD 54.3 (2.2.1.2).

Puns (Skt *śleṣa*) ↑SD 54.2 (3.2.2.3).

misrepresenting the Buddha ↑D 28,19.18, SD 14.14.

Reviling the Buddha ↑**Alagaddūpana S** (M 22,37-39) SD 3.13.

missing section(s) in suttas. ↑**Kara,ja,kāya Brahma,vihāra S** (A 10.208), where passage on ↑akusala kamma,patha seems to be missing ↑SD 2.10 (4) ↑SD 3.9 (7.3.2).

missiology ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S** (D 25,23) SD 1.4 (2) ↑**Mahā,parinibbāna S** (D 16) @ SD 9 App 1 (1) ↑**Wanderers of today**, SD 24.6b (3) ↑**The great commission**, SD 11.2 (6).

mission ↑missiology.

moderate eating – ↑bhojane mattaññutā.

modes of progress 4 ↑paṭipadā 4.

mogha,purisa – hollow man ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha,-nāda S** (D 25,24.2) SD 1.4 ↑**Alagaddūpana S** (M 22,6) SD 3.13.

moha – delusion ↑akusala mūla 3.

molestation

child molestation by Catholic clergy ↑SD 17.3 (2.3).

moment – sainthood is *not* just moment →khaṇa. →bodhi" No sudden awakening. ↑(**Hatthi,gām-**

ika) **Ugga S** (A 8.22,10) + SD 45.15 (3.2.2) ↑SD 56.11 (3.2.1).

the moment to pull a cow's udder teat →gad-duhana,matta

momentary – sainthood (faith-follower, truth-follower, etc) being only ~? ↑ariya: not momentary. *** ↑SD 56.11.

monastery ↑ārāma.

monastic landlordism ↑SD 44.18 (2.3). →religious business.

money

Abuse of wealth ↑Wealth

Ancient India ↑**Money and monastics**, SD 4.19 (1).

Gold and silver ↑**Money and monastics**, SD 4.21-23.

Monastics & ~ ↑**Money and monastics**, SD 4.19-23.

Rules ↑Vinaya (below)

Vinaya rules regarding ~ ↑**Money and monastics**, SD 4.21-23.

moneyya—sagehood ↑SD 59.10 (3.4.2).

monk ↑bhikkhu →thera. probationary ~ ↑bhikkhu parivāsa.

"A monk": refers to a meditator ↑**Satipaṭṭhāna Ss**, SD 13.1 (3.1.1).

"A monk": refers to the morally virtuous ↑SD 47.4(1.1.2).

(Voc) refers to any listener ↑SD 46.18 (2.1.3.2)

monkey – ***

Pārileyyaka forest ↑SD 6.1 (3).

→animals in the Buddha's life.

monkey mind – the restless mind ↑**Assutava S 1** (S 12.61,8) SD 20.2 ↑SD 19.15 (2) the monkey.

monkhood ↑bhikkhu,bhāva.

monkness ↑bhikkhu,bhāva.

monks 5 ↑pañca,vaggiya.

moral courage ↑vesārajja.

moral fear *ottappa* ↑*hiri,ottappa*

moral shame *hiri* ↑*hiri,ottappa*

moral virtue, accomplishment in ↑sīla sampadā

more to be done – ↑something more to do.

mortification 4 kinds of person in terms of torture or mortification (painful practices) ↑tapaṇiṇi puggala

motives 4 ↑ṭhāna 4.

- mridanga** (A) – mutiṅga, a drum ↑**Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 2,92) SD 8.10 ↑**Āṇi S** (S 20.7,2) SD 11.13.
- mūla 3** – the 3 roots ↑SD 35.6 (4.1.1.3). →mūla 6.
Unwholesome roots ↑akusala mūla.
Wholesome roots ↑kusala mūla.
- mūla 6** – the 6 roots = 3 wholesome roots (↑kusa-
la,mūla) + 3 unwholesome roots (↑akusala,-
mūla) ↑(**Kamma**) **Nidāna S** (A 3.33) @ SD 4.14
(1).
- multiple vocative** – ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.1.4).
- muni** – (silent) sage ↑**Muni S** (Sn 1.12) SD 49.20
↑SD 44.1 (1.4.1) ↑SD 40a.1 (1.3.1).
- muni santa** – sage at peace ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S**
(M 140,30-32) SD 4.17.
- murderer** – (P) vadhaka (parable) ↑SD 48.14 (1.3;
8) ↑SD 51.10 (1.2.2.3).
- musā,vāda**—false speech ***
- muta** – as in *diṭṭha suta muta* etc ↑SD 53.5 passim.
The known or felt? ↑SD 53.5 (4.2).
The thought ↑SD 53.5 (5.3).
- “My body may be sick but my mind will not be
sick”** ↑**Nakula,pitā S** (S 22.1) SD 5.1 (1.5).
- myrobalan** – a medicinal fruit ↑haritakī.
- myth** ↑mythology →legend.
- mythology, Buddhist** ↑SD 2.19 (1) ↑SD 51.11
(3.1.1) ↑SD 57.10 (5.4.1.1) ↑SD 60.1c (1.16.1).
Buddha ↑**Buddha as myth** SD 36.2.
Hell ~ development ↑SD 2.23 (2.3).
Māra myth ↑SD 61.8.
Yāma myth ↑SD 2.23 (1.2).

N

nāga (1) – a snake, dragon, serpent-spirit. ↑SD 27.5a (6.2.0) n.

elephant →nāga (2).

Mucalinda ↑SD 27.5a (6.2.1.1) ↑SD 63.1.

nāga (2) – an elephant, usu a bull elephant.

↑***

nāga (3) – the best or foremost of a kind; a mighty being; an arhat. ↑***

nāga (4) – the ironwood tree, the rose chestnut.

↑***.

nagara – city. For list of ~ suttas ↑SD 52.13

(1.2.0)..

imagery ↑SD 52.13 (1.2) list & explanations.

nirvana as ~ ↑SD 52.13 (1.3.6).

parable ↑SD ***.

naked asectic – ↑acela, acelaka.

nāma – “name,” mind, mentality; generally refers collectively to the 4 mental aggregates (*arūpino khandha*):

1. feeling ↑vedanā,
2. perception ↑saññā,
3. mental formations ↑saṅkhāra, and
4. consciousness ↑viññāṇa.

As the 4th link ↑nāma,rūpa of dependent arising (↑paṭicca samuppāda), however, it applies only to karma-resultant (*vipāka*) feeling and perception and a few karma-resultant functions inseparable from any consciousness.

nāma,rūpa – name-and-form. ↓viññāṇa

In *khandha* ↑SD 17.1a (4) ↑SD 17.2a (12).

In *paṭicca,samuppāda* ↑(**Paṭicca,samuppāda**) **Vibhaṅga S** (S 12.2,11) n, SD 5.15.

name – (psych) mind, mentality ↑nāma.

names – ↑SD 5.9 (2.2) ***

(The) named is not the (thing) named ↑ineffability of true reality.

naming parenthesis—*kammāsadhammaṃ ...*

nigamo etc ↑**Satipaṭṭhāna S** (M 10,1 n) SD 13.3.

namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā,sambuddhassa – “Homage to him the Blessed

One [the Lord], the arhat [worthy one], the fully self-awakened one.”

↑**Cūḷa Hatthi,padôpama S** (M 27,8) SD 40.5 (Jāṇussoṇi)

↑(**Deva**) **Saṅgārava S** (M 100,2) + SD 10.9 (1.2). ↑**Dhanañjanī S** (S 7.1) SD 45.5 (brahminee Dhanañjanī).

Refuge-going ↑SD 43.4 (5.6.1)

Buddha’s 9 virtues →navaraha,guṇa.

ñāṇa (1) – (*Skt jñāna*) knowledge ***

ñāṇa (2) – knowledge; full understanding of the 4 noble truths (↑ariya,sacca): knowledge of the truths (*sacca,ñāṇa*), of their functions (*kicca,ñāṇa*), and of their fulfilling (*kata,ñāṇa*); known as “knowledge and vision” ↑*ñāṇa,dassana*.

→sacca →dvādas’ākāra (2).

ñāṇa 3 (1) – (time) the 3 knowledges (of the past (*atīt’amsa* ~), the future (*anāgat’amsa* ~), and the present (*paccupann’amsa* ~). D 3:273.

ñāṇa 3 (2) – (exeg) ***

1. sacca,ñāṇa, knowledge or theory;
2. kicca,ñāṇa, the task to be done;
3. kata,ñāṇa. the completed task.

ñāṇa 10 – knowledges of the Buddha (*dasa,bala,ñāṇa*) ↑SD 51.19 (1.2).

ñāṇa,dassana – knowledge and vision; full understanding of the 4 noble truths ↑ñāṇa (2). ↑(**Anuruddha**) **Upakkilesa S** (M 128,15) SD 5.18.

nānā,titthiyā paribbājaka – lit “other-fording wanderers”; fully: “the wanderers of other sects,” “heterodox wanderers,” or simply “sectarian wanderer,” ie a non-Buddhist wanderer. ↑***

nāparam itthattāya – (P) “there is no more of this state of being” ↑SD ***.

nara,sīha – “lion of a man” ↑SD 49.2 (0.1.1.1)

narcissism – ↑SD 19.2a (4) ↑SD 38.4 (3.3.3).

ñāta,pariññā – “****” ↑pariññā 3.

na tena | yato tvaṃ na tena | tato tvaṃ na tattha | yato tvaṃ na tattha | tato tvaṃ n’ev’idha na huram na ubhayam antarena – “... you are not by that, | when you are not by that, | then you will not be therein; | when you are not therein, | then you will be neither here nor beyond, nor in between the two.”

Teaching to Māluṅkya,putta ↑(**Arahatta**) **Māluṅkyā,putta S** (S 35.95) SD 35.95; to Bāhiya ↑(**Arahatta**) **Bāhiya S** (U 1.10) SD 33.7.

On “neither here nor in between the two,” *n’ev’idha na huram na ubhayam antarena* implying an intermediate state (↑antarā,bhāva) ↑**Kutūhala Sāla S** (S 44.9.15) + SD 23.15 (1.2). →**Is rebirth immediate?** SD 2.17. ***

nati – (mental) inclination, habit ↑**Dvedha Vitakka S** (M 19,6) SD 61.1 ↑(**Nati**) **Cetanā S** (S 12.40) SD 7.6c.

ñāti,bālī – offerings to (living) relatives ↑bālī 5. **ñatti**—a resolution (in a sangha-act) ↑SD 45.16 (3.2.3).

ñatti,cattuttha,kamma – (P) the act with the resolution as the 4th ↑SD 45.16 (3.2).

na tumhākaṃ – “not yours,” ie, the 5 aggregates (↑khandha 5) cannot be owned, or have no self (no abiding essence) (↑anattā) ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,40) SD 3.13.

natural adaptation – →brahminical terms. ↑SD 1.8 (1.5+1.6) ↑SD 39.3 (3.3.4).

natural morality ↑pakati,sīla

navaka bhikkhu – novice monk, one ordained for less than 5 monastic years ↑vassa who has to undergo tutelage ↑nissaya. ↑**Dhamma,dāyāda S** (M 3,6.4) SD 2.18.
→bhikkhu. →thera.

nava lok’uttara dhamma – the 9 supermundane states: the 4 paths ↑magga + the 4 fruitions [↑phala of streamwinning etc ↑ariya puggala] + nirvana ↑nibbāna. ↑SD 15.9 (2.0) ↑SD 54.2b (1.2.0.3).

nav’āṅga satthu,sāsana – ↑*āṅga* 9:

navāraha,guṇa – “the 9 worthy virtues” (of the Buddha) ↑buddha,guṇa.

na viggāhika,kathā – non-confrontational speech ↑**Pacalā S** (A 7.58,10.5) SD 4.11.

ñāya – “the right way,” ie the noble eightfold path: ↑ñāya dhamma kusala.

ñāya dhamma kusala – alt tr “the right way of the wholesome Dharma”
↑**Mahā,parinibbāna S** (D 16,5.27*) SD 9
↑**Sandaka S** (M 76 *passim*) SD 35.7
↑**Esukārī S** (M 96) SD 37.9
↑**Paṭipadā S 2** (S 45.24) SD 78.3

↑**Dvi Patipatti S** (A 2.1.4,9) SD 78.4.

Ariye ñāye dhamme kusale, “the noble right way and wholesome truth” or “the right way and wholesome truth of the aryas” ↑**Māgandiya S** (M 75,5.2) SD 31.5.

Subha refers to the brahminical *dharma* as truth and duties ↑(**Brahma,vihāra**) **Subha S** (M 99,4) SD 38.6, but the orig phrase would prob be simply *ñāya,dhamma*, because *kusala* in the sense of “wholesome” is specifically Buddhist.

NDE = ↑near-death experience.

near-death experience (NDE) ↑**Is rebirth immediate?** SD 2.17 (2).

necessary and sufficient -- ↑SD 5.16 (6) ↑SD 59.17 (2.3.1).

neither-perception-nor-non-perception ↑*n’eva,-saññā,nāsaññāyatana*.

neither the same nor not the same—*na ca so na ca añño* ↑SD 17.8a (13.3.1).

nekkhamma (1) – renunciation (historical). ***
→pabbajjā

nekkhamma (2) – renunciation (of Siddhattha).
↑SD 1.11 (2.1).

nekkhamma (3) – renunciation (as spiritual practice and attainment)

Meditation as ~ ↑**Hālidakāni S 1** (S 22.3/3:9-12) SD 10.12. ↑**Bhāvanā**, SD 15.1 (14.7) ↑**Sexuality**, SD 31.7 (1.6.2).

Purpose of ~ **Danta,bhūmi S** (M 125) SD 46.3 ↑SD 46.15 (2.7.1.4) ↑SD 66.13 (1).

Renunciation pericope ↑(**Ānanda**) **Subha S** (D 10,1.7) n, SD 40a.13; explanation ↑SD 40a.1 (8.1.2).

nekkhamma (4) – renunciation (as a ritual act), conventional monasticism.

Renunciant as a thief ↑*cora*.

nekkhamma,vitakka – thought of renunciation
↑*kusala,vitakka*

nepakka – discretion, prudence, discrimination
↑**Sekha S** (M 53,16) SD 21.14 ↑**Āpaṇa S** (S 48.50,4.2) SD 10.4 ↑SD 53.13 (2.3.6).

nervousness before a crowd – ↑*parisa,sārajja bhaya*.

nesajjika – not sleeping in a bed (an ascetic practice) ↑*dhut’āṅga* ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124,36) + SD 3.15 (2.0).

nested narrative – ↑SD 30.8 (4.2.1)

↑**Mahā,parinibbāna S** (D 16,5.14)+n, SD 9

↑**Upāli (Gaha,pati) S** (M 56,23) SD 27.1

↑**Mahā Sakul’udāyi S** (M 77,18-24) SD 49.5.

computer programme ↑SD 30.8 (4.2.1).

nested story ↑SD 22.11 (1.4); ↑SD 49.3

(1.2) story layers.

n’etaṃ mama, n’eso’ham asmi, na mēso attā’ti

– “This is not mine, this I am not, this is not my self”

↑**Mahā Rāhul’ovāda S** (M 62,3 passim) SD 3.11.

Applied to the 5 aggregates (↑khandha 5)

↑**Anatta,lakkhaṇa S** (S 22.59,12-16), SD 1.2.

Applied to the 4 elements (↑dhātu 4) ↑**Pārileyya S** (S 22.81) + SD 6.1(5) ↑**(Dhātu) Rāhula S** (A 4.177) SD 6.16 (5).

Opp: “There can be no considering that (element) as ‘I’ or ‘mine’ or ‘I am’” ↑**Mahā Hatthi, padopama S** (M 28,7), SD 6.16, which represents respectively the 3 kinds of mental proliferation (↑papañca) of self-view (↑sakkāya, diṭṭhi), craving (↑taṇhā) and conceit (↑māna).

neutral feeling – ↑upekkhā (2).

n’eva, saññā, nāsaññā – “the neither-conscious-nor-non-conscious,” can only be attained with some subtle presence of perception ↑saṅkhārā (4.2).

n’eva, saññā, nāsaññāyatana – the base of neither-perception-nor-non-perception →āruppa. ↑SD 57.17 (2.8.3).

Omitted from the 11 meditation-bases ↑**Aṭṭhaka, nāgara S** (M 52,14.6) n, SD 41.2 (3)

↑**(Navaka) Ānanda S** (A 9.37) SD 55.19.

Rāma’s ~ ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 16,16) SD 1.11 ↑**N’eva, saññā, nāsaññāyatana Pañha S** (S 40.8) SD 24.18.

neyy’attha – “whose meaning is to be drawn out,” implicit; opp ↑nī’t’attha. Often in the phrase ↑neyy’attha nī’t’attha.

neyy’attha nī’t’attha ↑desana 2 (1).

nibbana – (*ni + vana*) “out of the forest” of lust; →nibbanatha. ↑SD 53.7 (2.1.4.4).

nibbāna – (*angl*) nirvana, the unconditioned (summum bonum) →nirvana. ↑nibbāna 2

Greed, hate and delusion (↑akusala, mūla 3) are eradicated upon attaining nirvana ↑**Asaṅkhata S** (S 43.12) SD 116.2.

As meditation-object ↑SD ***.

As nirodha ↑SD 24.20 (1.1.3).

Non-conditioned (unconditioned) ↑SD 50.1 (3.3.2).

Pericope ↑**Nibbāna Paṭisaṃyutta S** 1 (U 8.1) SD 50.1.

Terms related to nirvana ↑SD 1.1 (4.2.2.2 f) ↑saṅkhārā (1.10).

nibbāna 2 (1) – kinds of nirvana: *kilesa, nibbāna* & *khandha, nibbāna* ↑SD 45.18 (2.5.2.4). →nibbāna, dhātu 2. →nibbāna, dhātu 3.

As “blowing out” and as “cool” ↑SD 50.13 (1.3.1.2).

nibbāna 2 (2) – the nirvana-elements: (1) with substrates remaining (*sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatu*) & without substrates remaining (*an-upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatu*) ↑SD 45.18 (2.5).

nibbāna, dhātu – nirvana-element ↑SD 45.18 (2.5.2.2).

nibbāna, dhātu 2 – nirvana-elements: ↑anupādi, sesa ~ & ↑sa, upādi, sesa ~. →nibbāna 2.

↑**Nibbāna, dhatu S** (It 44) SD 50.13.

nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ – “Nirvana is supreme happiness” (Dh 204d) ↑SD 29.6a(4.2) = ↑SD 37.8(4.4) ↑SD 37.13(2)§14.

nibbanatha – “out of the forest (of defilements)” →nibbana. ↑SD 53.7 (2.1.4.4).

nibbedhika, paññā – penetrating wisdom ↑paññā 4.

nibbidā – revulsion ↑**Nibbidā**, SD 20.1.

pericopes/cycles: longer ↑SD 20.1 esp

(2.2.2); shorter ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,29) SD 3.13.

nibbuta – (P) cooled, extinguished (the fires of greed, hate, delusion) ↑SD 50.13 (1.3.1.2).

nicca, vivaṭṭā – “always open” *(of the space void, *aghā*) ↑**Acchariya, abbhuta** (M 123,7.3) SD 52.2 ↑**Andha, kāra S** (S 56.46,1) SD 53.2 (1.2.2.2) ↑***

nigaṇtha (*Skt, angl*) nirgrantha) a Jain ascetic. uposatha ↑**(Tad-ahu) Uposatha S** (A 3.70,3) SD 4.18.

night as day, day as night – contradictory teaching ↑**Bhaya Bherava** (M 4,21) SD 44.3.

nigrodha – the banyan tree ↑***.

nijjarā – exhausting, exhaustion, wearing away (also a Jain term) ↑ **Deva,daha S** (M 101,2.3) SD 18.4 ↑ **Sañcetanika S** (A 10.206) @ SD 3.9 (4.2+6.4).

nijjhāyati – (pej) “(he) under-meditates” in the phrase ↑ jhāyati pajjhayati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati.

nikāma,lābhi akicchā,lābhī akasira,lābhī–“attainable/obtainable at will, without trouble, without difficulty” ↑ **Sampasādanīya S** (D 28,-19.3) n, SD 14.14 refs. ↑ **Ākañkheyya S** (M 6,9) SD 59.1 = **Nava Bhikkhu S** (S 21.4/2:278,10), SD 72.13 ↑ **Nagarōpama S** (A 7.63,11) SD 52.13 ↑ SD 41.4 (2.1.5.2).

Nikāya – a “collection” of early Buddhist text, the 4 Nikāyas being the oldest, while the 5th is an anthology of most late canonical works.

1. Dīgha Nikāya, “collection of long teachings”;
2. Majjhima Nikāya, “collection of middle-length teachings”;
3. Saṃyutta Nikāya, “collection of connected teachings”;
4. Aṅguttara Nikāya, “collection of numerical teachings”; and
5. Khuddaka Nikāya, “collection of minor teachings.”

↑ SD 30.8 (4.1.2).

nikujiki saitai – ***

nīla – (P) blue, blue-green, cloud-grey ↑ SD 15.1 (9.2.2).

nimitta – a sign or image, any mental object where attention is focused on, esp meditation sign. ↑ **Nimitta**, SD 19.7. ↑ **Nimitta and anuvyañjana** SD 19.14.

4 signs (old man etc) ↑ **pubba,nimitta 4** ↑ **nimitta 3 (1)** ↑ **nimitta 5 (2)**.

Animitta ↑ **Cūḷa Suññata S** (M 121) SD 11.3 (8) ↑ SD 24.19 (4).

nimitta 3 (1) – The first 3 sights or visions seen by the young Siddhattha, representing the 3 D’s (kinds of universal suffering) (decay, disease and death) ↑ **nimitta 4**.

nimitta 3 (2) – levels of mental images (*nimitta*), according to comys:

(1) The preparatory image (*parikamma nimitta*) or the meditation object perceived at the start of one’s meditation.

(2) The acquired image (*uggaha nimitta*), when this image has reached some degree of focus, albeit still unsteady and unclear. With deeper focus, there is a clear and steady counter-image (↑ *paṭibhāga nimitta*), meaning the meditator has attained access (or neighbourhood) concentration (*upacāra samādhi*).

(3) Full concentration (↑ *appanā samādhi*) is attained through the counter-image.

↑ **Nimitta**, SD 19.7 (3) ↑ **Dhyana**, SD 8.4 (7) (What happens when we attain dhyana?).

nimitta 4 – the 4 signs or “sights”: an old man, a sick man, a dead man, a renunciant. ↑ **Mahā’-padāna S** (D 14,2.1-2.14) + SD 49.8b (1.0.4.4 + 1.0.4.5). Also called ↑ **pubba,nimitta 4**.

nimitta 5 (1) – The 5 mental signs ↑ **Vitakka Saṅghāna S** (M 20) SD 1.6.

nimitta 5 (2) – The 5 omens, ie, divine messengers (*deva,dūta*) ↑ **pubba,nimitta 5**.

nimitta anuvyañjana – sign and details ↑ **Nimitta & anuvyañjana**, SD 19.14.

nimitta,karaṇa – sign-maker ↑ SD 11.3 (8.2) ↑ SD 30.2 (3.2.3.4)

nipaka – clever, wise, adept ↑ **Khp 9,2** (SD 38.3).

nippariyāya (*Abh*) – “not provisional,” absolute. **nippurisa** – women ↑ (D 14,1.43) SD 49.8 ↑ (A 3.38) SD 63.7.

niraggaḷa – “one who has unbolted (the door),” one of the 7 epithets of an arhat ↑ **Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,30+34) SD 3.13.

nirāmisa – spiritual; opp ↑ **āmisa**.

niraya – hell, also called ↓ **Mahā Niraya**; ↑ **Avīci** (AA 2:232) → hell

hellish tortures ↑ **Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,10-17) SD 2.22 ↑ **Deva,dūta S** (M 130,10-27) SD 2.23.

Mahā Niraya ↑ **Deva,dūta S** (M 130,16-19) SD 2.23.

As mental sufferings ↑ SD 57.10 (3.2.3).

Niraya,pāla (hell wardens) ↑ SD ***

Types of ~ ↑ **Deva,dūta S** (M 130,16-27) SD 2.23.

nirgrantha – (*angl*) ↑ **nigantha**.

nirgrantha's observance – nigaṅṭha ↑uposa-tha.

nirodha (1) – cessation: the 3rd noble truth ↑ariya,sacca 4.

nirodha (2) – cessation of perception and feeling *or* nirodha,samāpatti ↑saññā,vedayita,-nirodha.

nirodha (3) – attainment of cessation ↑nirodha,-samāpatti.

nirodha (4) – gradual cessation (*anupubba,nirodha*) ↑saṅkhāra 3 (3.3).

nirodha (5) – contemplation of cessation ↑nirodhānupassanā.

nirodhānupassanā – contemplation of cessation:
 (1) the 15th stage of breath meditation ↑ānāpāna,sati.
 (2) one of the 18 chief kinds of insights (↑vipassanā).

nirodha,samāpatti – attainment of cessation ↑saññā,vedayita,nirodha.

nirvana (*angl of Skt* nirvāṇa) ↑nibbāna.

nirvana 2 – ↑nibbāna 2.

nirvana, highest happiness nibbanam paramam sukham.

nirvana pericope – nirvana stock passages:
 full ~ (full formula) ↑SD 50.1
 non-dependent (*anissita*) nirvana formula ↑SD 50.4.
 short ~ ↑SD 50.2.
 “unbent” (*anata*) nirvana formula ↑SD 50.2.
 “unborn” (*ajāta*) nirvana formula ↑SD 50.3.

nissaraṇa 3 – kinds of escape:
 (1) by suppression (*vikkhambhana nissaraṇa*) on attaining the 1st dhyana (↑jhāna),
 (2) by the substitution with the wholesome opposite state (*tad-aṅga nissaraṇa*) by insight (↑vipassanā),
 (3) by cutting off (*samuccheda nissaraṇa*) on attaining arhathood) – to each of the hindrances (*nīvaraṇa 5*).
 Formula ↑SD 14.6 (2).

nissaya – (P) (minimum 5-year) monastic tutelage ↑SD 40a.8 (4.2.2.3).

nissita – dependent (on others); opp ↑anissita.

nīt'attha “whose meaning has been drawn out.” Often as neyy'attha nīt'attha ↑desana 2 (1). →neyy'attha

nīvaraṇa 5 – (*pañca,nīvaraṇa*) the (mental) hindrances:
 1. sensual desire ↑kama-c,chanda;
 2. ill will ↑vyāpāda;
 3. restlessness and worry ↑uddhacca,kukkucca;
 4. sloth and torpor ↑*thīna,middha*; and
 5. doubt ↑vicikicchā.
 ↑**Nīvaraṇa** SD 32.1 ↑(**Nīvaraṇa**) **Saṅgārava S** (S 46.55) SD 3.12.
 Brief ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13,30) SD 1.8 (preceded by parable).
 Covetousness and displeasure (↑abhijjhā,domanassa), synecdoche for ~ ↑***.
 Detailed, with parables ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,68-74) SD 8.10 ↑(**Nīvaraṇa**) **Saṅgārava S** (S 46.55) SD 3.12.
 Joy without hindrances (with parables) ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,69-76) SD 8.10 = **Kevaḍḍha S** (D 11,37-44.1).
 Mantras, how we forget or remember ↑(**Nīvaraṇa**) **Saṅgārava S** (S 46.55) SD 3.12.
 Meditating after abandoning ~ ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S** (D 25,16.3) SD 1.4.
 ↑*nissaraṇa*.
 Overcoming ~ ↑**Satipaṭṭhāna S** (M 10.36) SD 13.3. ↑**Anīvaraṇa S** (S 46.38b) SD 3.2(5.3).
 Parables ↑SD 3.12a.

nivāsana – inner garment, undergarment ↑M 62,2 n, SD 3.11.
 Verb ↑nivāsetvā,
nivāsetvā – lit “having worn the ↑nivāsana,” ie, “having dressed.” ↑M 62,2 n, SD 3.11 ↑M 73,2 n, SD 53.3 (brief).

niyāma 5 – *pañca,niyāma*, the 5 natural orders ↑SD 5.6 (2).

niyata puggala (1) – (*Abh*) person with a fixed destiny: one who has committed a “(heinous) deed with immediate result” (↑ānantariya kamma).

niyata puggala (2) – (*Abh*) one who follows “wrong views with fixed destiny” ↑niyata micchā,diṭṭhi.

niyata puggala (3) – (3) one assured of the path, (↑magga 4), ie, as a streamwinner (↑sotāpanna).

Stock: “With the destruction of the 3 fetters (self-identity view, spiritual doubt, attachment to rituals and vows) (↑orambhāgiya saṃyojana), he is a streamwinner, no longer bound for the lower world, sure of going over to self-awakening” (for refs ↓avinipāta,dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo).

niyati,vāda—determinism ↑**Titth’āyatana S** (A 3.61,4) SD 6.8. no causality ↑ahetu,paccaya.

noble ↑ariya: ~ **individual** ↑ariya puggala; ~ eightfold path ↑ariya aṭṭhaṅgika magga.

noble eightfold path ↑ariya aṭṭh’āṅgika magga.

noble observance(s) - *ariyuposatha* ↑uposatha.

noise ↑jhāna.

non-attention – ↑asati,amanasikāra.

non-conditioned ↑nibbāna.

non-confrontational speech – ↑na viggāhika,-kathā.

non-decline ↑aparihanīya.

non-identification ↑atam,mayatā.

non-returner ↑anāgāmī

non-returning ↑anāgāmī

non-self ↑anattā.

non-technicality of the early Buddhist texts – ↑SD 51.8 (3.2.1.1).

The 2 periods ↑SD 40a.1 (1.3).

non-theistic: Is Buddhism ~? ↑theism.

normalcy as “state of arrested development” ↑SD 1.1 (6.1.2).

nothing is worth clinging to – ↑sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā.

nothingness, base of – ↑ākiñcaññ’āyatana.

not-I – (better) non-self ↑anattā.

not-I not-me not-mine – “non-self is not mine, I am not that, that is not my self” ↑**Anatta Lakkhaṇa S** (S 22.50,17-21) + SD 1.2 (2.3).

not owning the pain ↑**Amba,laṭṭhika Rāhul’ovāda S** (M 61,17) SD 3.10 ↑SD 26.9 (4.1.2).
→anattā

not-self ↑anattā.

not to do evil, to do good, to purify the mind -- Dh 183 ↑SD ***.

not yours – ↑na tumhākaṃ.

numbers

early Buddhist conception of ~ ↑SD 49.8b (16).

hyperbole ↑SD 4.25(6.3.1.1) n.

nun ↑bhikkhuṇī

O

OBE = ↑out-of-body experience.

observance – ↑uposatha.

Obsession – ↑pariyuṭṭhāna.

obstruction – ↑antarāyika dhamma.

Occam's razor or **Ockham's razor** (Lat *lex parsimoniae*) is the law of parsimony, economy or succinctness; a methodological principle that follows the simplest way of constructing a theory. ↑SD 1.1 (4.4.5).

On how we define words or give them meaning, ↑**Saññā**, SD 17.4 (2.3).

ocean parable – 8 qualities of the Buddha, dharma ↑**Paharada S** (A 8.19,14) SD 45.18 ↑(**Samudda**) **Uposatha S 1** (A 8.20/4:204-208), SD 59.2a ↑ (**Samudda**) **Uposatha S 2** (U 5.5/53,6-56,31), SD 59.2b ↑**Pātimokkha Ṭhapana Khandhaka** (Cv 9.1.2-4 @ V 2:237-240), SD 59.2c.

offences (monastic), categories ↑āpatti.

offerings 5 – *pañca, bālī* ↑bālī 5.

offerings 14 ↑paṭipugglika dakkhiṇa 14.

ogadha (1) – foothold (other than nirvana)

↓ogadha (2); ↑**Ogadha S** (S 55.2), SD 3.3(4.1.4).

ogadha (2) – esp in amat'~, "plunging into the death-free" →amat'ogadha.

ogha 4 – floods ↑āsava

oil-lamp – (*feeling parable*) ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,24,3-4), SD 4.17.

oka (1) – "water," or contraction of *udaka* ↑SD 50.8 (2.5.1).

oka (2) – "home" (of consciousness) ↑SD 6.15 (4.4) ↑SD 17.8a (1.2) ↑SD 23.14 (2.1).

okāsa—opening ↑sambādh'okāsa.

okāsa, loka—the world as location ↑loka 3 (2).

okkanti (1) – (*fem*) "descent" (into the womb), conception (rebirth)

↓**Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S** (D 22,18(1)) SD 13.2 =

↓**Sammā Ditṭhi S** (M 9,26), SD 11.14 =

↓(**Paṭicca, samuppāda**) **Vibhaṅga S** (S 12.2,4), SD 5.15.

↓**Titth'āyatana S** (A 3.61,9.2) SD 6.8.

okkanti (2) or **okkanta** (*adj*) – "descent" (into a boat on the waterside) an allusion to the attaining of streamwinning, eg, **Okkanta Vagga** (S 25) ↓STI

↓(**Anicca**) **Cakkhu S** (S 25.1) SD 16.7;

↓(**Anicca**) **Saññā S** (S 25.6) SD 17.4(10);

↓(**Anicca**) **Khandha S** (S 25.10) SD 42.17.

okkha – rice-pot; esp as parable for a moment's cultivation of lovingkindness (↑mettā) ↑**Okkha S** (S 20.4), SD 2.14.

olārika – gross, in the stock: *** ↑***

omniscience ↑sabbaññutā

once-returned ↑sakadāgāmī

once-returning ↑sakadāgāmī

one ↑eka

one and only way (1) – the way to awakening (↑bodhi). viz, the noble eightfold way (Dh 273 f) ↓SD 3.1 (3.4) ↑**SD 13.1** (3.2).

one and only way (2) – early Buddhism as the ~ to awakening (↑bodhi) ↑**Cūḷa Sīha, nāda S** (M 11), SD 49.2 (3.10).

one-going ↑ekāyana.

"**one of two fruits** is to be expected: either final knowledge here and now, or, if there is any residue [↑upādi] of clinging left, non-returning," *dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam paṭikānkham diṭṭhe ca dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmītā ti*:

↑**Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S** (D 22,22) SD 13.2;

↑**Sati'paṭṭhāna S** (M 10,46) SD 13.3;

↑**Kiṭṭagiri S** (M 70,27) SD 11.1;

↑**Iddhi, pāda S 1** (A 5.67) SD 106.15;

↑(**Duka**) **Paṭisallāna S** (It 2.2.8) SD 41.4;

↑**Dv-ayatānupassanā S** (Sn 2.12/pp140,13+148,15) SD 104.2.

one-pointedness of mind ↑eka'aggatā.

one thing do I teach – ↑only one thing do I teach.

one true refuge – the Buddha Dharma ↑**Gārava S** (S 6.2) SD 12.3 ↑SD 3.1.

"**only one thing do I teach**," viz, suffering and its ending ↑**Anurādha S** (S 22.86,21.2) SD 21.13 ↑SD 40a.1 (11.1.1).

only way - ↑ekāyana. ↑one and only way.

opapātika (1) – a spontaneously born (being), ie, one reborn (naturally), esp a deva ↑**Mahā Cattārīsaka S** (M 117,5 n) SD 6.10.

open awareness = open focus ↑SD 15.1 (6.2).

opapātika (2) – a non-returned ↑anāgāmī rebirth. ↑SD 40a.1 (5.1.2.3(5)).

oral tradition

Variant versions of same texts ↑SD 53.7 (2.4.4.2).

oram, bhāgiya saṃyojana – the lower fetters, ie the first 5 of the 10 fetters (↑saṃyojana):

1. self-identity view (*sakkāya, diṭṭhi*),
2. spiritual doubt (*vicikicchā*),
3. attachment to rules and rites (*sīla-b, bata, -parāmāsa*),
4. sensual lust (*kāma, rāga*),
5. repulsion (*paṭigha*).

They bind us to the sense-world (↑kāmāvaca-
ra); hence, called “internal” fetters (*ajjhatta, saṃ-
yojana*) ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.7) ↑**Ajjhatta Bahiddhā
Saññojana Sutta** (A 2.4.5) SD 80.5.

On the higher fetters →uddham, bhāgiya saṃ-
yojana.

orientation – facing the east ↑SD 38.5 (2.1.3.2(2))
↑SD 53.4 (3.3.3.3).

ordination ↑pabbajjā.

ottappa—moral fear ↑SD *** →hiri. Cf fear ↑sā-
rajja.

oṭṭha, pahata ... lapita, lapana – lip-reciting and
rehearsal.

Āḷāra Kālama’s ~ ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M
16,15.1), SD 1.11.

Rāma’s ~ ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 16,16.1), SD
1.11.

ourself -- Piya’s use of ~ to highlight personal ex-
perience ↑SD 10.9 (8.4.1).

out-of-body experience (OBE) ↑Is rebirth

immediate? SD 2.17 (2.2).

→near-death experience.

outsider ↑bāhiraka

ovāda 10 – the 10 admonitions (by Dhanañjaya to
her daughter Visākhā):

1. “The indoor fire is not to be carried outside”;
2. “The outdoor fire is not to be carried inside”;
3. “Give only to him who gives”;
4. “Give not to him who gives not”;
5. “Give both to him who gives and to him who
gives not”;
6. “Sit happily”;
7. “Eat happily.”
8. “Sleep happily”;
9. “Tend the fire”;
10. “Honour the household deities.”

↑SD 3.16 (1.4).

The 1st 3 are the domestic fires “to be
attended to” (*aggi pāricariyā*) ↑aggi 3 (3).

ovāda, pātimokkha – the admonition code [exhort-
atory observance], *also called* buddh’ovāda,
“the Buddha’s advice” ↑**Mahā’padāna S** (D
14,3.33) SD 49.8a + SD 49.8b (2.6.1) ↑SD 16.1
(6) ↑SD 59.2a (1.1.3).

over-eating -- ↑**udarāvadehakam** bhuñjati

overcoming ↑pahāna.

ownership

Joy of ~ ↑atthi, sukha.

P

pabbajjā – going-forth ↑SD 45.16 →nekkhamma.

history of monastic ordination ↑SD 45.16.

pabbajjā'bhisaṅkhāra – the will to go forth ↑saṅkhāra (2.2).

pabbajita – “one gone forth,” a renunciant.

On various related terms →SD 38.6 (2.1)

pabhassara,citta – the radiant mind, usu a description of a mind in ↓jhāna. ↑SD 8.3 ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.5.1).

Mettā cultivation ↑**Cūḷ'accharā S** (A 2.6,3-5) SD 2.13.

paccavekkhaṇa – self-review, stock-taking of one's meditation. ***

On the reviewing of meditation practice

↑**Anāpāna,sati S** (M 118,21) n, SD 7.13;

↑**Bhāvanā**, SD 15.1 (8.6) Fine-tuning dhyana.

paccavekkhaṇa nāṇa – “review knowledge,” retrospective knowledge, a recollection following an attainment, a focused meditation, or examining a mental state just after dhyana (↑jhāna), or supermundane state (↑lok'uttara) or fruition (↑phala). ↑SD 10.16 (1.2.1.6) ↑SD 50.5 (2.2.2).

paccaya – condition. *** BDict

paccaya 4 – the 4 supports:

1. almsfood (↑piṇḍa,pāta); 2. robes; 3. lodging; 4. health.

↑**Sabb'āsava S** (M 2,13-16) SD 30.3;

↑**Santuṭṭhi S** (A 4.27) SD 104.8.

paccaya 12 – the 12 links ↑paṭicca,samuppāda def of each link ↑SD 5.16 (1.4) ↑(**Paṭicca,samuppāda**) **Vibhaṅga S** (S 12.2) SD 5.15.

paccayatā – conditionality = ↑paṭicca samuppāda. →paccaya.

pacceka buddha – (Skt pratyeka,buddha) individual buddha ↑SD 22.5 (2.1) ↑SD 34.8 (2.3)

↑SD 36.2 (2.2.2) ↑**Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 142,5(2)) n, SD 1.9.

pacceka,sacca – private truth ↑SD 40a.8 (5.2) ↑SD 48.1 (6.1.2.5-6.1.2.10) ↑SD 50.7 (1.4.2.4). →diṭṭhi,sacca.

pāda,paricārikā – (lowly) servant; (Comy) wife →paricārikā; ↑SD 54.8 (1.4.3); paid companion ↑SD 3.8 (4.1).

paricārikā – servant, attendant →pāda,paricārikā; ↑SD 54.8 (1.4.3).

padakkhiṇa – walking sunwise or rightwise ↑**Anātha,piṇḍik'ovāda S** (M 143,18) n, SD 23.9.

padhāna 2 – 2 kinds of striving. ***

padhāna 4 – kinds of efforts or exertion, usu known as “right exertion or striving” (*samma-p, padhāna*) on their own (↑padhāna & viriya). As a limb (*aṅga*) of the noble eightfold path (↑*magga*) they are called “right effort” ↑*sammā,vāyāma*:

1. the effort to avoid (unwholesome states) (*samvara,padhāna*);
 2. the effort to abandon (unwholesome states) (*pahāna,padhāna*);
 3. the effort to cultivate (wholesome states) (*bhavanā,padhāna*); and
 4. the effort to maintain (wholesome states) (*anurakkhaṇa,padhāna*);
- ↓Sets 7. ↑samma-p,padhāna.

padhāna & viriya – ↑SD 51.2 (2.1.2)

While *viriya* (and also ↑*vāyāma*) esp when applied to worldlings, is more deliberate “effort,” while *padhāna*, esp when applied to saints, is more spontaneous “energy.” In any worldly context, these terms are best rendered as “effort.” ↑SD 10.1 (4) ↑SD 10.2 (1.3).

padhānābhisāṅkhāra – (rare comy term) “volitional striving” or “force(s) of exertion” ↑padhāna,saṅkhāra (determined striving).

padhāna,saṅkhāra – (P) forces of exertion, or determined striving; (rare comy) *padhānābhisāṅkhāra* volitional striving; in 4 bases (paths) of success →iddhi,pāda →saṅkhāra (1.3) ↑**Catu Iddhi,pāda** (S 51) SD 10.3:

- (1) chanda,samādhi,padhāna,saṅkhāra, “the (volitional) formation of effort and concentration through zeal”;
- (2) viriya~, “formation of effort and concentration through effort”;
- (3) citta~, “formation of effort and concentration through mind”;
- (4) vīmaṃsā~, “formation of effort and concentration through investigation” ↑SD 10.3 (1.1.1).

↑(Majjhima) **Ceto,khila S** (M 16,26) + SD 51.10 (***)).

padhāniy'āṅga →parisuddhi padhāniy'āṅga 4

padhāniy'āṅga 5 – the 5 limbs of striving ↑(**Pañcaka**) **Padhāniy'āṅga S** (A 5.53) SD 51.14.

paduma – red lotus ↑**Sukhumāla S** (A 3.38) SD 65.37 = SD 49.8b (11.1.3.2) →puṇḍarīka →up-pala.

pahatabba – to be abandoned.
The one thing to be abandoned: the conceit “I am” (↑asmi,māna) (D 34,1.2(3)).

pahātave – (Dh 34d) infinitive of purpose or fut pass participle ↑SD 50.8 (2.5.1.3).

pahita – (P) resolute, from *padahati* ↑(**Satipaṭṭhāna**) **Bāhiya S** (S 47.15,3 n) SD 47.10.
→pahit'atta.

pahit'attā – (P) self-resolute ↑(**Sutta Nipāta**) **Padhāna S** (Sn 425a n) SD 51.11. →pahita.

pain 2 – kinds of pain (1. bodily, 2.mental)
↑dukkha 2. →roga 2.

pain and suffering ↑SD 53.26 (2.1.2.6).

pain is natural, suffering is optional – ↑SD 48.9 (6.2.5) ↑SD 51.14 (3.2.3).

pajjhāyati – (pej) “caught up in meditation”
↑jhāyati pajjhayati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati.

pakaṭi cakkhu – (P) ordinary eye or physical eye, the 1st of the 5 eyes of the Buddha ↑cakkhu 5.

pakaṭi,sīla – natural morality; contrasted with conventional morality (*sammuti,sīla*) ↑SD 30.8 (8.4.2.2) ↑SD 37.8 (2) ↑SD 40a.1 (13.2).
paññatti sīla (prescribed morality) ↑SD 56.1 (4.2.1.4).

palaces 3 (of prince Siddhattha) ↑pāsāda 3

Pali polysemy ↓polysemy.

pamāda – heedlessness.
Layman's ~ **Dhānañjāni S** (M 97,5.12-15) SD 4.9.

pamāṇa,kata kamma – karma done in a limited way, or limited karma. ↑**Saṅkha(dhama) S** (S 42.8) SD 57.9 ↑**Brahma,vihāra S** (A 5:299) SD 2.10.

pāmojja – (n) joy →pāmuṃja formula
9 states of great help ↑SD 6.12 (2.3).
Joy as central quality and concept ↑joy.
meditation ↑**Vimuttāyatana S** (A 5.26,2.3) SD 21.5 (2) ↑SD 10.15 (4.4.1+4.4.2).

pāmojja formula ↑pāmuṃja formula.

pāmuṃja formula, also *pāmojja* formula, or *pāmuṃja* or gladness sequence (sati, pīti, passaddhi, sukha, samādhi) the factors of ↑vimutt'āyatana pericope.
↑**Pāṭaliya S** (S 42.13) SD 65.1
↑**Upanisā S** (S 12.23/3:29-32) SD 6.12
↑**Vimutt'āyatana S** (A 5.26/3:21-24) SD 21.5 (2). →Dhamma,samādhi

pamuṃja sequence ↑pamuṃja formula

pamuṃcantu saddham – *translation problem*
↑(**Saddha**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.177) SD 2.61 (2).
detailed study ↑**Āyācana S** (S 6.12) SD 12.2 (3).
pamuncassu saddham ↑Sn 1146c, SD 49.6b.
Wordplay ↑SD 49.8b (2.3.7).

pāñātipāta – (P) the taking of life, killing ↑***.

pañca,balī – “The fivefold offerings” ↑balī 5.

pañca dhamma – moral values of the 5 precepts (↑*pañca,sīla*) ↑dhamma 5.

pañca,dhamma-k,khandha – the 5 aggregates of dhamma ↑khandha 5 (2).

pañca,dvāra,vajjana,citta—the 5-door adverting consciousness: mental process ↑citta,vīthi
↑viññāṇa.vīthi.

pañc'āṅga paṭiṭṭhita or *pañca paṭiṭṭhita* – the 5-pointed prostration ↑SD 52.1 (14.1.2.2).

pañca gati ↑gati 5.

pañc'āṅgika,turiya – 5 kinds of musical instruments or music by such ↑SD ***.

pañca go,rasa ↑go,rasa 5.

pañca kāma,guṇa ↑kāma,guṇa 5.

pañca-k,khandha ↑khandha 5.

pañca khandha ↑khandha 5.

pañca māra – kinds of Māra (embodiment of bad or evil) ↑Māra 5.

pañca nīvaraṇa ↑nīvaraṇa 5.

pañca niyāma ↑niyāma 5.

pañca paṭiṭṭhita ↑pañc'āṅga paṭiṭṭhita.

pañca sīla – the 5 precepts ↑sīla 5.

pañca,sīla pañca,dhamma – the 5 precepts and the 4 virtues, ie, sīla 5 and dhamma 5. ***

pañca,vaggiya – the group of 5 monks
↑**Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11) SD 1.1 (9) ↑**Anatta Lakkhaṇa S** (S 22.59) SD 1.2
↑**Ariya,pariyesanā S** (M 26.26-30) SD 1.11 (6+26).

pañca,vokāra bhava (P; Abh) five-aggregate existence.

pañc'indriya = pañca indriya, the 5 faculties, refers to (1) the 5 physical sense-faculties ↑pañc'indriya (1); (2) the 5 spiritual faculties ↑pañc'indriya (2).

pañc'indriya (1) – the 5 physical sense-faculties, ie the eye, ear, nose, tongue, and body ↑SD 17.2a (9.5) ↑SD 29.6a (5.2.1.1). On the 6 senses ↑sañ-āyatana.

pañc'indriya (2) – the 5 spiritual faculties, ie *** ↑Āpaṇa S (S 48.50) SD 10.4. →7 sets.

pañc'upadāna-k,khandha – the 5 aggregates of clinging, viz,

1. form (*rūp'upādāna-k,khandha*) (↑rūpa),
2. feeling (*vedan'upādāna-k,khandha*) (↑vedanā),
3. perception (*saññ'upādāna-k,khandha*) (↑saññā),
4. formations (*saṅkhār'upādāna-k,khandha*) (↑saṅkhārā), and
5. consciousness (*viññāṇ'upādāna-k,khandha*) (↑viññāṇa).

↑SD 17. Brief def ↑**Dhamma,cakka Pavat-tana S** (S 56.11,5(8)) SD 1.1. Elaborated in **An-atta Lakkhaṇa S** (S 22.59) SD 1.2.

paṇḍu,kambala,silā – (Sakra's) yellowstone throne ↑SD 54.16 (1.2.3).

pañha →kumāra,pañha →mahā,pañha.

pañha 4 – ways of answering a question ↑pañha vyākaraṇa 4.

pañha 10 – theses or questions ↑**Unanswered questions**, SD ***

pañha 16 – theses or questions ↑**Pañca-t,taya S** (M 102,14) SD 40a.12 (14).

pañha,vyākaraṇa 4 – (proper) ways of answering a (Dharma) question:

- (1) categorically (*ekam'sa.vyakaraṇīya*);
- (2) analytically (*vibhajja,vyākaraṇīya*);
- (3) a counter-question (*paṭipucchā,vyākaraṇīya*);
- (4) to be set aside (left unanswered) *thapanīya*.

↑**Abhaya Rāja,kumāra S** (M 58) @ SD 7.12(4):

Pañha Vyākaraṇa S (A 4.42), SD 46.12.

Analytic question wrongly given categorical answer ↑**Maha Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 136,5) SD 4.16.

paṇḍita – (adj) wise, (n) a wise person ↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,27-49) SD 2.22.

Characteristics of ~ ↑paṇḍita,lakkhaṇa 3.

paṇḍita,lakkhaṇa 3 – characteristics of a wise person: he does good acts of 1. mind, 2. speech and 3. body ↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,27) SD 2.22. ↑dvāra 3

pañha vyākaraṇa – ways of answering questions. **paññā** – wisdom.

paññā 3 – kinds of wisdom ↑SD 10.16 (8.2.4)

As “the 3 wisdoms” (*tī,paññā*), as laid out in **Saṅgīti S** (D 33) and **Vibhaṅga**, thus:

- (1) wisdom through thinking or philosophical knowledge (*cintā,maya paññā*),
- (2) wisdom through listening or academic knowledge (*suta,maya paññā*), and
- (3) wisdom through cultivation or insight know-ledge (*bhavanā,maya paññā*) (D 33,1.10-(43)/3:219; Vbh 324).

→saddhamma 3.

paññā 5—the 5 wisdoms = 5 eyes ↑cakkhu 5.

paññā 6 – (Comy) kinds of wisdom:

1. great wisdom (*mahā,paññā*);
2. broad wisdom (*puthu,paññā*);
3. joyous wisdom (*hāsa,paññā*);
4. quick wisdom (*javana,paññā*);
5. sharp wisdom (*tikkha,paññā*); and
6. penetrating wisdom (*nibbedhika,paññā*).

↑**Pavāraṇā S** (S 8.7,6) SD 49.11 ↑SD 44.12 (1.8) n on *mahā,paññā* ↑SD 49.11 (2.2.2).

paññā 13 – SD 49.11 (2.2.2.4).

paññā,cakkhu – the “divine eye,” one of the 5 eyes ↑cakkhu 5.

panna,dhaja – “one whose banner is lowered” ↑ariya panna,dhaja.

pañña-k,khandha – the aggregate of wisdom ↑khandha 5 (2).

paññatti 2 – kinds of concepts ***

paññatti,sīla = paññatti,sīla – prescribed morality ↓pakati sīla.

Conventional morality ↑sammuti sīla.

Natural morality →pakati,sīla.

paṇṇati,sīla = paññatti,sīla ↑pakati,sīla & paññatti sīla.

paññā,vimutta (1) – wisdom-freed (arhat) ↑SD 4.25 (3.1) ↑SD 10.16 (14.2) ↑SD 50.26 (1.4.3).

paññā,vimutta (2) – any of the 4 noble individuals who progresses by mastering the 4 noble truths ↑SD 10.16 (14.2.3).

paññā,vimutti – *** ↑ceto,vimutti paññā,vimutti ↑paññā,vimutta (1).

pāñca go,rasa – the flavours (milkfoods) of the cow:

1. ***
2. ***

↑SD 46.10 (1.1.4.2).

pāpa – “bad” (n, abstract & countable; adj).

3 great bads (decay, disease, death) ↑ (**Abhabba**) **Tayo,dhamma S** (A 10.76) headers A, B, C = SD 2.4 ↑SD 50.9 (2.1.3).

On the psychological and ethical difference between “bad” and “evil” ↑ **Beyond good and evil**, SD 18.7 esp (3).

pāpa,mitta – bad friend. →pāpa,mittatā.

↑ **Abhabba Tayo,dhamma S** (A 10.76,18) SD 2.4.

↑ **Bad friendship**, SD 64.17.

↑ **Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31,15-20) SD 4.1.

Opp ↑ **kalyāna,mitta**.

pāpa,mitta 4 – kinds of bad friends or 4 qualities of a bad friend ↑ **Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31,15-20) SD 4.1.

→pāpa,mittatā.

pāpa,mittatā – bad friendship.

Definition ↑ **Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31,15-20) SD 4.1.

Source of wealth loss ↑ **Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31,7) SD 4.1.

papañca – mental proliferation, or papañca,dhamma, “proliferating states.” ***

Diagram ↑SD 17.6 (4).

“Mental proliferation” (*papañca*) ↑ **Madhu,-piñḍika S** (M 18) SD 6.14 (2) ↑SD 57.1 (2.4.2.3).

Non-identifying with sense-objects ↑ **Atam-mayatā**, SD 19.13.

papañca 3 – kinds of mental proliferation (↑papañca) ***

papañca 108 – mental proliferations rooted in craving (*aṭṭha,sata taṇha,papañca*) ↑ (**Catukka**) **Taṇhā S** (A 4.199,5) SD 31.15 ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2(88)).

papañca,dhamma = ↑papañca.

papañca,saññā,sañkhā – proliferation of conception and perception ↑SD 6.14 (3).

pāpañika,dhamma 3 – the qualities of a shop-keeper ***

parable – a simile applied in some detail, or set of figures illustrating a teaching or point. dhyana parables ↑jhāna 4.

thought-based distractions, overcoming (5 parables) ↑vitakka,sañḥāna.

→parables.

parables – ↑ancient city ↑battle ↑beating with spears (hell) ↑bile disorder ↑blind men (speculation) ↑blind turtle (subhuman rebirth) ↑body and shell ↑borrowed goods ↑buildings 2 ↑burning coals ↑burning house (***) ↑butcher (karma) ↑butcher’s knife and block ↑caravans 2. City →ancient city ↑cleansing gold ↑cloth-cleaning ↑dart: man shot with a poisoned dart ↑debt debtor ↑debt ↑disease ↑dream ↑finger-snap (metta) ↑fire ~ ↑fire-sticks. Fish →turtle ↑fuelless fire ↑gambler’s luck (subhuman and heavenly rebirths). ↑goldsmith. ↑grass torch. great ocean →mahā samudda. ↑head and cleansing paste. ↑heartwood ~. imprisoned man ↑prisoner Jeta,vana. Journey ↑traveller ↑land-sighting bird (questioning) ↑lotus pond (***) ↑meat, piece of ↑mirror ↑murderer ↑pile of snares (lust) (***) raft ↑kulla. ↑rice-pots (mettā) ↑the rich and the poor (karma) ↑river parables ↑salt crystal (karma) ↑seed/s ↑shawl-covered man (dhyana) ↑sheep slaughterer ↑skeleton ↑slave. snake→water-snake. snares ↑pile of snares ↑royal elephant ↑shell and chunam ↑snake’s head ↑stairway to nowhere (God-idea) ↑stone and mountain (hell; heaven) ↑sun and moon (God-idea) ↑sword stake ↑thief (karma). ↑traveller. tree ↑tree ~ (***) ↑fruit-laden tree. ↑turtle & fish. ↑vegetation. ↑water-pot. water-snake ↑alagadda. ↑wealth (karma) ↑well and water ↑women.

→simile. →jhāna 4. →parable.

paraensis ↑protrepsis & paraensis.

pārājika – (Vinaya rule entailing) defeat, ie, automatic loss of the monastic state ↑SD 52.12 (1.2.1.1) ↑SD58.4 (2.1.1.3).

Pārājika 1 ↑SD 31.7 (2.2.6).

parallel universes ↑universes, other.

parama,dhamma – the highest good, summum bonum.

parama,pūjā – the supreme worship ↑ **Mahā,-parinibbāna S** (D 16,5.3.2) + SD 9 (7.2).

parama sukha – the highest happiness ↑nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ.

param'attha (1) – (sutta) the supreme goal, the highest good = arhathood (↑arahatta) or nirvana (Sn 68) ↑***

param'attha (2) – (Abh) ultimate (teaching or truth), in contrast to conventional teaching (*sammuti desanā*) (↑sammuti). →desana 2 (3) →languages 2.

param'attha sacca – (Abh) the ultimate or highest truth, in contrast to “conventional truth” (↑sammuti sacca). ↑sacca 2.

param, maraṇā ... ↑kāya, bhedāssa param, maraṇā.

pāramī – (P; Skt *pāramitā*) perfections (of a bodhisattva) ***

pāramī 10 – the 10 perfections ↑SD 15.7 (2.4) (1) n.

parato, ghosa – another's voice

↑**Mahā Vedalla S**, M 43.13 SD 35.1;

↑**Āsā Vg**, A 2.11.7;

↑**Yoniso Manasikāra Sampadā S** (S 45.55) + SD 34.12 (2).

→**Vicikicchā**, SD 12.8 (2.1.2)

As part of spiritual friendship ↑**Upaḍḍha S** (S 45.2) & SD 34.9 (2.1.3).

parenthesis—↑naming parenthesis.

parents—children duties ↑**Sigal'ovāda S** (D 31,27+ 28) SD 4.1.

paribbājaka – a wanderer ↑**Jaṭila S** (S 3.11,3) SD 14.11 nn; **Susima S** (S 12.70) SD 16.6.

Converts, joins the order ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124,39-41) SD 3.15.

Noisy gatherings ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha.nāda S** (D 25,2-4) SD 1.4.

Related terms →SD 38.6 (2.1).

→samaṇa, brāhmaṇa, paribbājaka.

paribhoga 4 – ways in which monastics each the country's almsfood, as (1) theft, (2) a debt, (3) an inheritance, and (4) as an owner ↑SD 2.13(2) (3 n).

parikkama preparatory

~ nimitta – ↑nimitta 3 (2).

samādhi – preparatory concentration ↑***

parikkhāra – “a support (for the mind),” in the sentence, “He makes a gift, thinking, ‘This is an adornment for the mind, a support for the mind’” ↑*cittālaṅkāraṃ citta, parikkhār'attham dānaṃ deti*.

parikkhāra 8 – *aṭṭha parikkhāra*, the 8 requisites of a rennciant: a small razor (*khuddaka, vāsi*), needle (*sūci*), water-strainer (*parissāvana*), almsbowl (*patta*) with a shoulder-strap, the triple robe (*ti, cīvara*), belt (*kāya, paṭibandha*) ↑**Cūḷa Hatthi, padôpama S** (M 27,14) n SD 40a.5 ↑SD 45.16 (1.2.3) n ↑SD 49.13 (1.2.2).

parimukha – “(directing attention) in front (of oneself)”

↑**Mahā Rāhul'ovāda S** (M 62,4+25) + SD 3.11

(3) ↑**Ānāpāna, sati S** (M 118,17) + SD 7.13 (2.4)

↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,4) SD 4.17.

parinibbāna (1) – full nirvana ↑SD 50.1 (2.1.1.7; 2.2) ↑SD 50.13 (1.3.1.2)

parinibbāna (2) final passing away (of an arhat, incl the Buddha ↑mahā, parinibbāna) ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124,41) n, SD 3.15 ↑SD 9 (15). →SIN: Bakkula.

parinibbāna 2—*kilesa* ~ + *khandha* ~ ↑SD 60.1d (2.2.5.3).

parinibbuta – past part form of ↑parinibbāna (1).

pariññā 3 – kinds of full understanding:

(1) of the known (*ñāta*~),

(2) through scrutiny (*tīraṇa*~),

(3) that is abandonment (*pahāna*~): ↑SD 49.2 (4.3.5.5) ↑SD 3.8 (6.2).

pariññāta – having full understanding ↑***.

Opp ↑apariññāta.

pariññeyya – to be fully understood.

The one thing to be ~: contact accompanied by the influxes that is the basis for clinging (*phasso sāsavo upādāniyo*) (D 34,1.2(3)) ↑SD 5.16 (1.4) (6).

On clinging ↑(**Upādāna**) **Parivaṭṭa S** (S 22.56) SD 3.7.

parinibbāna – “full nirvana” ↓SD 50.13 (1.3.1). →nibbāna 2.

Later usage as “final nirvana” = death ↓SD 50.13 (1.3.1) ↑SD 5.27 (2).

parisa (1) – company, assembly (social) ↑parisa 4 ↑parisa 8.

parisa (2) congregation (religious) ↑(**Catukka**) **Dhamma, kathika S** (A 4.139 = Pug 4.7) SD 46.10.

parisa 4 (1) – (rel) the 4 assemblies of disciples ↑**Mahā, parinibbāna S** (D 16,3.35) SD 9

- ↑**Pāsādika S** (D 29,12) + SD 40a.6 (2.2) ↑D 51,12 (1.1.2.1).
- parisa 4 (2)** – (soc) the 4 assemblies of social classes ↑***
- parisa 8** – the 8 assemblies ↑**Mahā,parinibbāna S** (D 16,3.21-23) SD 9.
- parisa,sārajja bhaya** – fear or nervousness before an assembly: one of 5 fears ↑bhaya 5. (Opp →vesārajja). ↑**Saṅgha bala S** (A 9.5) SD 2.21 (3.3).
- parisuddhi 3** –the 3 purities: limbs of a true giver ↓dāna: limbs of a giver 3.
- parisuddhi,padhāniy-aṅga 4** – the limbs of striving who goal is purification: of sīla~, citta~, diṭṭhi~ and vimutti~ ↑**Sāmūgiya S** (A 4.194,2) SD 56.6.
- pārisuddhi,sīla** – the utter purity of moral virtue ↑pārisuddhi,sīla 4.
- pārisuddhi,sīla 4** – the fourfold utter purity of moral virtue (the basis of monkhood) ↑SD 24.6a (2.3):
1. the moral virtue that is the restraint of the monastic code (*pātimokkha,samvara,sīla*);
 2. the restraint of the senses (*samvara,sīla*);
 3. the purification of livelihood (*ājīva,parisuddhi,sīla*); and
 4. the moral virtue connected with the requisites (*paccaya,sanṇissita,sīla*), ie, proper use of the basic supports of almsfood, robes, shelter, and medicine and health facilities (↑paccaya 4).
- parivaṭṭa** – cycle, aspect (of understanding of the truths ↑sacca 4). On the 3 aspects (*ti,parivaṭṭa*) of the 4 truths ↑*dvādas’ākāra*.
Aggregates: 7 points ↑satta-ṭ,ṭhāna.
- pariyatti paṭipatti paṭivedha** – study, practice and realization (of the Dharma) ↑saddhamma 3.
- pariyāya (1)** – in a manner of speaking; speaking figuratively, metaphorically, comparatively ↑SD 3.9 (7.5.1).
- pariyāya (2)** – (*Abh*) provisional (teaching), relative as opp to “non-relative, specific,” *pariyāyena* (adv); often as *pariyāya nippariyāya* ↑SD 3.9 (7.5.1) ↑SD 50.25 (1.4) ↑SD 56.11 (3.1) ↑**Pariyāya nippariyāya** SD 68.2. ↑desana 2 (4).
Opp ↑nippariyāya.
Time ↑SD 3.9 (7.5.1).
- pariyesanā 2** – kinds of quests (the ignoble, *anariya pariyesanā*) and the noble (*ariya pariyesanā*) ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,5-12) SD 1.11; (**Catukka**) **Pariyesanā S** (A 4:252) SD 50.9.
On its relation to *samannesanā* and *samanesati* ↑SD 35.6 (2.3).
- pariyuṭṭhāna** – (of actions) obsessive ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.5.5).
- park** or park monastery ↑ārāma.
- pasāda** – radiant faith ↑***. →samvega.
- pāsāda**
↑mansion pericope(s).
- pāsāda 3** – the mansions [palaces] (of the Bodhisattva)
↑**Sukhumāla S** (A 3.38) SD 63.7
↑**Mahā’padāna S** (D 14,1.43) SD 49.8
↑(**Paribbājaka**) **Māgandiya S** (M 75,10) SD 31.5.
- pāsādika** – inspiring faith ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,4.3) SD 4.17.
- Pascal’s wager** – ↓SIN.
- passaddhi** – tranquillity ↑SD 10.16 (6.3.3)
kāya~ ↑SD 10.15 (6.3.3.4).
- past, living in the** -- ↓sakkāya,diṭṭhi.
- past buddhas** ↑buddhas 6.
- past tense (Pali)** →tenses in Pali.
- pātāla** – bottomless abyss, a designation
↑adhivacana for bodily pains, not ↑hell.
- path** ↑magga ↑paṭipadā. Noble eightfold path
↑ariya aṭṭh’āṅgika magga.
- path pericope** ↑magga pericope.
- path but no traveller** ↑magga (1).
- paṭhama desanā** – the 1st discourse ↑**Dhamma,-cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11), SD 1.1 (2.1).
- paṭhama,bodhi** – the 1st (period of) awakening
↑SD 55.10c (2.2).
Purpose SD 1.1 (2.2).
- paṭhama jhāna**—the 1st dhyana ↑SD 8.4 (5.1)
↑SD 54.2e (2.3.5).
- path pericope** – stock passage for attaining of the path short of arhathood ↑(**Ānanda**) **Saṅkhitta Dhamma S** (S 35.86,49) + SD 50.15 (2.0.2).
- paṭibhāga,nimitta** – (meditation) counterpart sign ↑SD 8.4 (6.5.1) ↑SD 33.1a (3.1f) ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.4) SD 49.5b (1.0.4). →nimitta 3 (2).
- paṭibhāna** – paṭibhāna,paṭisambhidā, analytic skill in ready wit ↑paṭisambhidā 4.

paṭibhāti — (idiomatic) “it occurs to (someone) to ... (teach, etc) ↑ **Anaṅgaṇa S** (M 5,31.1 nn) SD 37.7.

paṭicaya pericope — the shorter arhathood stock passage ↑ pericopes. ↑ **Sīlavanta S** (S 22.122,-19) SD 47.4. Refs ↑ SD 47.4 (2.2).

***paṭiccānuppāda**—paṭicca anuppāda, dependent ending ↑ **Upanisā S** (S 12.23) SD 6.12
↑ **Dependent arising** SD 5.16 (18+19.3.2) ↑ SD 53.15 (2.1).

paṭicca,samuppāda — dependent arising.

12 or 11 links? ↑ SD 54.30 (2.3.1.2) n.

Summary ↑ **Unanswered questions**, SD 40a.10 (8.2.5) ↑ SD 53.15 (2.2). ↑ saṅkhāra 3 (1).

↑ **Āriya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,19.2) SD 1.11.

↑ **Dependent arising** SD 5.16. → paccaya 12 (2) 12 links ↑ paccaya 12.

(3) Looped ~ ↑ SD 5.16 (5.1).

(4) Dependent ending ↓ *paṭicca,anuppāda

pāṭidesaniya — confession.

For non-Vinaya cases ↑ confession.

On confession, see **Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2.101b-103) & SD 8.10 (5).

paṭigha (1) — (sense) impingement.

paṭigha (2) — aversion.

paṭigha,saññā — “perception(s) of sense-reaction, sensory impact, resistance-perception, reflex-perception,” said to be absent in the formless dhyanas ↑ āruppa. Only used contextually ↑ **Āriya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,38) SD 1.11 ↑ SD 57.25 (3.1.2.2).

pāṭihāriya — psychic display, show of psychic power.

↑ **Kevaḍḍha S** D 11.5+7) SD 1.7.

↑ **Moggallāna** shakes up a building with his great toe (S 51.14) SD 27.9.

Monastic rules against publicly performing ~

↑ **(Pāṭihāriya) Mahaka S** (S 4.14) SD 27.2

↑ **Miracles**, SD 27.5a (7.2).

↑ **Piṇḍola Bhāra,dvāja Vatthu** (DhA 14.2.2a) SD 27.6a(2.5).

Arhats without ~ (S 12.70) SD 15.8

↑ **Miracles** SD 27.5a (7.4).

pāṭihāriya 3 — forms of psychic display, “miracles”:

1. the wonder of miraculous power (*iddhi*-*pāṭihāriya*);

2. the wonder of mind-reading (*ādesanā,pāṭihāriya*);

3. the wonder of instruction [the miracle of education] (*anusāsani,pāṭihāriya*);

↑ **Kevaḍḍha S** (D 11,4-8) SD 1.7.

Def ↑ **(Pāṭihāriya) Saṅgārava S** (A 3.60,7.2) SD 16.10

→ pāṭihāriya

paṭikkūla — (the) repulsive.

Meditation: dealing with the ~ ↑ **Ti,kaṇḍaki S** (A 5.144) SD 2.12.

Pātimokkha — (P) the monastic code ↑ SD 46.19 (3.2.3).

Pātimokkha,samvara,sīla — the moral conduct that is the restraint in keeping with the monastic code ↑ SD 48.9 (2.2).

paṭipadā — path, way.

Middle way ↑ majjhima paṭipadā.

Path leading to the ending of suffering (*dukkha,nirodha,gāminī paṭipadā*) (4th truth) ↑ ariya,sacca.

paṭipadā 3 — ways of practice, ie,

1. of indulgence (*āgāḥhā*),

2. of burning (*nijjhāmā*), and

3. the middle way

↑ **Acela Paṭipadā Ss 1 & 2** (A 3.151 + 152).

paṭipadā 4 — the 4 modes of spiritual progress:

1. ***

↑ SD 4.11 (3).

pāṭipuggalika dakkhiṇa 14 — individual offerings (*cuddasa* ~) ↑ **Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 142,5) SD 1.9.

→ **Velāma S** (A 9.20) SD 16.6. → dāna 11.

paṭisallānā — solitary retreat; or *rahogata* ~, “alone in seclusion.” ↑ **(Duka) Paṭisallāna S** (It 45) + SD 41.4 (1) ↑ **Viveka,ja S** (S 28.1) SD 33.3a.

• **THOUGHTS ARISING DURING ~:**

Protecting the 3 doors (↑ dvāra 3) ↑ **Atta Rakkhita S** (S 3.5) SD 38.9.

Wholesome love ↑ **(Pasenadi) Piya S** (S 3.4) SD 38.8.

Danger of luxurious possessions ↑ **Appaka S** (S 3.6) SD ***.

Spiritual friendship ↑ **Kalyāṇa,mitta Appamāda S** (S 3.18) SD 34.3.

• **REPORTS TO THE BUDDHA:**

Māluṅkyā,putta ↑ **Cūḷa Māluṅkyā,putta S** (M 63,3) SD 5.8.

Udāyī ↑ **Laṭukikôpama S** (M 66,6) SD 28.11;
 Certain monk ↑ **Raho,gataka S** (S 36.11) SD 33.5;
 Gain understanding of true reality ↑ (**Khandha**)
Paṭisallāna S (S 22.6) SD 48.12.
 Uttiya ↑ **Uttiya S** (S 45.30) SD ***;
 Sāriputta ↑ **Sakkacca S** (A 7.66,2) SD ***
 ↑ **Pār 1** (V 3:7,21) SD ***;
 Vaṅḡsā ↑ **Nigrodha,kappa S** (Sn 2.12) SD ***;
 Dabba Malla,putta ↑ **Culla,vagga** (V 2:-74,30) SD ***
 ↑ **Saṅghādisesa 8** (V 3:158,7) SD ***
 Seniya Bimbisāra ↑ **Mahā,vagga** (V 1:101,8).
 • **REPORTS TO OTHERS:**
 Layman Soṇa Kuṭikaṇṇa to Mahā Kaccāna
 ↑ **Soṇa S** (U 57, 58×2);
 Monk Soṇa to Mahā Kaccāna ↑ **V 1:195,9** (SD ***).
paṭisambhidā 4 – the analytic skills or insights in:
 1. meanings, *attha paṭisambhidā*;
 2. teachings [truths], *dhamma,paṭisambhidā*;
 3. language, *nirutti,paṭisambhidā*; and
 4. ready wit, *paṭibhāna,paṭisambhidā*.
 ↑SD 28.4 (4) ↑SD 41.6 (2.2) ↑SD 58.1 (5.4.2.13).
paṭisambhidā-p,patta – a special quality of an arhat
 ↑SD 56.15 (1.2.1.5).
paṭisaṃvedeti – “to feel” (both cognitively and affectively),
 in a generally passive sense of experiencing fruition of karma
 ↑SD 17.3 (1.2.2); in meditation ↑SD 7.13 (3.1.3).
 ↑ **Sañcetanika S** (A 10.206) SD 3.9 (5).
paṭisañcikkhati – (P) to reflect ↑***.
paṭisandhi – a relinking (rebirth) ↑***.
paṭisandhi,citta – “relinking mind,” rebirth consciousness.
 →cuti,citta →viññāna 2: existential consciousness.
 ↑SD 7.10 (3.2). ↑SD 48.1 (9.2.1) ↑SD 48.2 (3.4.2).
 antarā,bhava ↑SD 38.3 (5.6.2.2).
 bhavaṅga ↑SD 7.10 (3.2).
 gandhabba ↑SD 38.3 (5.6.2.2).
 mind-process ↑SD 17.8b (5.1.3).
paṭisaṅkhā – mindful reflection, esp in the 4 supports
 (almsfood, robes, shelter and health) ↑ **Sabbāsava S**
 (M 2,14)+n SD 30.3.
paṭisanthāra – welcome (n) ↑SD 38.4 (5) ↑SD 46.14
 (1.2.1.1).
paṭisanthāra 2 -- ↑***

paṭisotā,gāmī – against the stream ↑SD 29.6a (1.5.2) ↑SD 34.5 (3.1).
paṭivedha – penetration, realization (of the truth) ↑***.
 →pariyatti paṭipatti ~.
patta,cīvara, bowl and robe. ↑M 62,2 n, SD 3.11.
 ↑M 10,8(4) n, SD 13.3.
paṭṭhāna – wishing, prayer ↑ (**Pañca**) **Iṭṭha S** (A 5.43) SD 47.2 ↑SD 12.4(2)
 Parable of a man on a river bank beseeching the farther bank to come over
 ↑ **Te,vijja S** (D 13,24) SD 1.8.
 Buddha’s criticism of selfish prayer ↑ **Iṭṭha S** (A 5.43) SD 47.2
 ↑ **Alabbhanīya Thāna S** (A 5.48) SD 42.1.
 →pūjā
patti,dāna – “giving of what is gained,” dedication of merit,
 wrongly as ↑ “transference of merit.”
 ↑peta: dedication of merit.
pāvācāna 2 – 2 kinds of fundamental text:
 1. ***
pavāraṇā (1) – invitation to counsel a monastic’s lapses,
 highlighting the end of the rains retreat ↑SD 4.18 (2.1.3).
pavāraṇā (2) – invitation (by the laity) for a monastic to ask
 for any of the 4 supports ↑SD 42.16 (4.3(1)) n ↑SD 46.19 (3.2.4) n.
pavatta maṃsa – available eat ↑SD 4.24 (3.1.7).
pavilion – (P) ↑maṇḍala,māla.
paviveka – solitude. ↑ **Dhamma,dāyāda S** (M 3,4-5) SD 2.18.
PDI – ↑Power Distance Index.
peace – ↑upasama.
peaceful: “something more ~ than that” ↑tato santataram.
pema – love
perceive – how a good worldly, a learner, an arhat ~ ↑SD 17.13
 (Table 3.3.3).
perception – ↑saññā.
 Perceptual process ↓saññā.
perception during dhyana ↓saññā.
perception of light ↑āloka,saññā.
perception of sense-reaction ↑paṭigha,saññā.
perceptions 5 – 5 methods of overcoming mental distraction
 ↑saññā 5.
pericope(s) – stock passage(s): def ↑SD 54.8 (3.1).
 ↑abbhaññāsi ~ ↑ānupubbī,kathā ↑arhathood ~s. arhat
vimutti ~ →arhathood ~s ↑awakening

~s ↑comprehensive awakening ~ ↑dhamma,-cakkhu ~ ↑Dharma-eye ~ ↑dhamma,cakkhu ~ ↑full arhathood ~ ↑full awakening ~ ↑fuller awakening ~ ↑full going-forth and arhathood ~ ↑full renunciation (D) ~ ↑full sādhu,kara ~ grounds of liberation →vimutt'āyatana 5 (1). ↑instruction ~ ↑khīṇ'āsava. ↑letting-go ~ ↑long renunciation (A) ~ ↑mahā brahma ~s ↑mansion ~s ↑nirvana ~s ↑paṭicaya ~. Polished speech ↓foll: ↑poriyā vācāya ~. progressive talk ~. Right effort →*samma-p, padhāna* ↑*samma-p, padhāna* ↑saṅkhitta,dhamma ~ ↑sāsana ~ ↑short renunciation ~ (M) ↑speck-free rice-meal ~ ↑uppādetā ~. Urbane speech ~ ↑poriyā vācāya ~ ↑vimutt'āyatana 5 (1) ↑yaṁ kiñci samudaya,dhamma ~.

periods 2 of the Buddha's ministry ↑SD 1.1 (2.2) ↑SD 40a.1 (1.3).

periods 3 of the Buddha's ministry ↑SD 40a.1 (1.3.2.3) middle period ↑SD 40a.1 (1.3.2.3) ↑SD 54.8 (1.1.3.3).

person ↑**The person in Buddhism**, SD 29.6b.
Individual ↑puggala. ↑purisa,puggala. →purisa.
How to know a ~ ↑
What a ~ really is ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,-8-10) SD 4.17.

personality belief, ie self-identity view ↑sakkāya,ditṭhi.

personality cult ↑SD 3.14 (9).

personal verification ↑SD 35.4a (4.3).

persons, rare ↑dullabha puggala.

pervasion of lovingkindness, etc, ↑pharaṇa.

perversion ↑vipallāsa 3

pessimism in the Buddha's teachings ↑SD 1.1 (4.2.3).

peta – (*Skt, angl* preta) the departed, shade, manes ↑**Tiro,kuḍḍa S** (Khp 7 = Pv 1.5) SD 2.7. Dedication of merit ↑SD 2.6a (6) ↑2.6b (3) ↑2.7 (4).
 Departed one(s) ↑SD 2.6a (4).
 Evolution ↑SD 57.10 (3.2.5).
 How mettā helps ~s ↑SD 2.7 (4.2).
Transference of merit? ↑Dedication of merit (above).
 Whether ~ receive offerings ↑(**Saddha**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.177,1-6) SD 2.6a.

peta,bālī ↑pubba.peta,bālī.

peyyāla – truncation of pericopes and repetitions L S Cousins' criticism of Bodhi ↑SD 52.4 (1.3.3.4).

phala samāpatti – fruition attainment ↑SD 4.25 (4.5.2) ↑SD 50.13 (2.3.1.3 passim) ↑SD 53.18 (2.2.2.1, 2.2.3.4).

pharaṇa 5 – (Comy) kinds of “(mental) pervasion,” ie, of:

1. the mind (eg knowing the minds of beings throughout a thousandfold world-system);
2. of the kasina (ie extending the kasina meditation image throughout a thousandfold world-system);
3. of the divine eye (ie seeing a thousandfold world-system through clairvoyance);
4. of light (ie radiating light throughout a thousand-fold world-system); and
5. of the body (ie extending our body aura throughout a thousandfold world-system);

↑**Saṅkhār'upapatti S** (M 120,12.3) SD 3.4 ↑SD 33.13 (3.1).

phassa – “contact,” ie, sense-contact. →experience, triangle of.
 Sense-experiences ↑SD 7.1 (6).
 Proximate condition for feeling, perception, and volitional formations ↑**Hālidakāni S 1** (S 22.3) SD 10.12 ↑**Nagara S** (S 12.65) SD 14.2 ↑**Naḷa,kalāpiya S** (S 12.67) SD 83.11.
 The one thing to be fully understood ↑pariññeyya.

phass'āyatana 6 – the 6 base(s) of contact ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,7) SD 4.17 ↑SD 57.34 (2.3.4).

pāsu,vihara – dwelling at ease ↑SD 55.15 (1.3.1).

philistinism ↑(**Dullābha**) **Mahā Cunda S** (A 6.46) SD 4.6.

philosophy – theoretical statements and speculation.
 Mahāyāna ~ ↑SD 3.12 (3.3.4).

physical eye – *maṁsa,cakkhu*, one of the 5 eyes ↑cakkhu 5.

physicalist = materialist, rooted in annihilationism (↑uccheda,ditṭhi), one of the 2 extremes (antā 2) ↑SD 1.1 (3.1).

pile of snares – parable ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,31) SD 1.11.

pilgrimage—a holy place is when we are holy (keep the precepts) **Vatthûpama S** (M 7), SD 28.12. ***

piṇḍa,pāta – almsfood ***

monastics as “thieves” ↓cora.

piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā,bhattam piṇḍapāta,paṭik-kantā – (P) having walked for almsfood in ... , - having returned from their almsround, after their meal, ↑(**Majjhima**) **Dhānañāni S** (M 97,-4.2) SD 4.9.

piṭaka – *** ↑ti,piṭaka.

pīti – zest *** →pīti,sukha.

pīti 5 – the 5 kinds of (meditative) joy:

- (1) “Minor zest” (*khuddaka,pīti*);
- (2) “Momentary zest” (*khaṇika.pīti*);
- (3) “Flooding zest” (*okkantika.pīti*);
- (4) “Uplifting zest” (*ubbega or ubbeṅga.pīti*);
- (5) “Pervading zest” (*pharaṇa,pīti*).

↑SD 8.4 (6.3) ↑SD 50.26 (3.1.3.1).

pīti,sukha – zest and joy.

Differences ↑SD 8.4 (6.3 f).

~ that are apart from sense-desires ↑**Cūḷa**

Dukkha-k,khandha S (M 24,4) SD 4.7 (1)

→tato santataram.

piya,rūpa sata,rūpa 60 – the delightful and pleasurable forms ↓numerical Dharmas ↑**Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S** (D 22,19.5+20) SD 13.2 ↑SD 53.7 (2.4.1.2).

planes of existence 31 ↑Appendix →bhūmi 31.

plants (in early Buddhism) →trees

↑***

Plato’s cave – ↑SD ***.

pleasure and pain are relative ↑**Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44,24.2) SD 40a.9.

pleasure not to be feared ↑jhāna (2).

pleasure that is wholesome ↑jhāna (2).

ploughing festival ↑vappa,maṅgala.

plural vocative ↑vocation plural, elliptical

points 7 ↑satta-ṭ,thāna.

polynymy – In Pali, where a number of words all have the same sense or are used in the same sense ↑SD 10.16 (6.2.2.2).

polysemy – In Pali, where words and ideas may have multiple meanings that apply simultaneously ↑SD 1.1 (4.4.5) ↑SD 10.16 (1.3.1-1.3.2; 2.2) ↑SD 54.3b (2.1.1.4).

Dh 97 ↑SD 10.6 (1.2.1).

“Open door” verse ↑SD 12.2 (3).

Parāyaṇa ↑Sn 717d (SD 49.8).

ponobbhavika – (adj of ↓punabbhava) relating to rebirth ↑saṅkhāra (3.7).

poor man & rich man (parables)

Karma: If a poor person stole from a butcher or a sheep slaughterer, he can punish him, but not a rich person who is able to repay for them ↑**Loṇa,phala S** (A 3.99,7-8) SD 2.5.

→Wealth: Parables of ~.

poriya vācāya—“with urbane speech” ↑(**Bhikkhu**) **Visākha S** (S 21.7,2=A 4.48,2) SD 58.3.

posture ↑iriyā,patha.

potior ↑lectio difficilior potior.

power, spiritual ↑bala.

Power Distance Index—↑SD 3.14 (8.4).

powers 10 ↑bala 10.

pratyeka buddha ↑pacceka buddha

praise – who am I to praise Buddha? ↑***

prayer ↑āyācana. →patthāna.

precept(s) – moral precepts ↑sikkhāpada. ↑sīla. →uposatha.

uposatha precepts ↑uposatha.

precepts 5 ↑pañca,sīla

preconscious ↑SD 17.8b esp (1.1.2; 2.2) ↑SD 7.10 (3.3) →consciousness, preconscious, sub-conscious, and unconscious.

presentational and representational (teaching) ↑SD 49.2 (4.3.4.4).

present-moment awareness—↑SD 15.1 (5.6).

→present-moment mindfulness.

present-moment mindfulness—

↑**Bhadd’eka,ratta S** (M 131,3) SD 8.9.

→present-moment awareness.

present tense →tenses in Pali.

preta – (Skt) angl of ↑peta.

primacy ↑canonical primacy

primary elements ↑mahā,bhūta rūpa.

priority – right priorities ↑(**Agāra**) **Āditta S** (S 1.41) SD 2.8.

prisoner – parable for sloth and torpor (↑thīna-middha), one of the 5 hindrances (↑nīvaraṇa 5) ↑SD 3.12a (3).

private truth ↑pacceka,sacca.

probation ↑mānatta.

probationary monk ↑bhikkhu parivāsa.

progress ↑aparihanīya.

progressive abodes – ↑anupubba,vihāra 9.

progressively higher distinction -- ↑ uḷāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ.
progress of a true disciple ↑ sāmāñña,phala.
prophecies –
 Buddha's ~ ↑SD 1.9 (3).
 Kassapa: about Mahā ~ ↑SD 1.10 (4).
 →prophetic suttas.
prophecy ↑prophetic suttas. ↑prophecies.
prophetic suttas ↑SD 1.10 (3-5).
Dharma (and sangha) decline arises from “empty people” within ↑**Saddhamma Paṭirūpaka S** (S 16.13). ↑**Aṇi S** (S 20.7). ↑**Adhamma Ss 1 & 2** (A 1.10,34-42, 1.11,1-10/1:18-20). ↑**Dhamma,dāyāda S** (M 3,6-7) SD 2.18. ↑**Saddhamma Sammosā S** (A 2.2.10). ↑**Kimbila S 1** (A 5.201). ↑**Kimbila S 2** (A 6.40) ↑**Kimbila S 3** (A 7.56).
Dharma-ending age ↑**The Dharma-ending age**, SD 1.10. ↑SD 40b (***)
Monastic decline incl **Ovāda S 1** (S 16.6), **Ovāda S 2** (S 16.7), **Ovāda S 3** (S 16.8). See SD 1.10(4).
Moral decline of sangha members or of the Dharma, incl its disappearance ↑**Cakka,vatti Sīha,nāda S** (D 26) SD 6.10.
Women: bhikkhuṇī ordination & Dharma decline (above) ↑SD 1.9 (2.5).
prosperity →achievement.
prostration – 5-pointed ~ ↑pañca patiṭṭhita.
protected forest grove ↑rakkhita,vana.soṇḍa.
protrepsis & paraensis ↑SD 50.20 (1.1.2.2).
provisional teaching(s) ↑teaching: provisional.
psychic powers ↑iddhi.
psychological fear ↑**Is there a soul?** SD 2.16 (2).
psychological inversion ↑vipallāsa
psychological states ↑dhamma (4)
psychology, Buddhist – ↑SD 1.3 (2) ↑**Meditation and consciousness**, SD 17.8c ↑**Buddhism as a method of self-healing**, SD 43.1 (9.1).
psychological terms—↑SD 26.11 (3.3.2).
pubb'ācariya – (our) “first teachers” ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.5.6)***
pubba,nimitta 4 – the 4 signs (old man etc) ↑SD 1.11 (3.2).
 Significance ↑**Sukhumāla S** (A 3.38) SD 5.16- (19.4.2).

pubba,nimitta 5 (1) – the 5 omens = deva,dūta
 ↑(**Majjhima**) **Deva,dūta S** (M 130,4-8) + SD 2.23 (2).
pubba,nimitta 5 (2) – the 5 omens (deva's death)
 ↑**Pañca Pubba,ninitta S** (It 83) SD 23.8a(1.2).
pubba,nimitta 8 – the 8 portents (of greatness) of the Bodhisattva ↑**Mahā'padāna S** (D 14,1.31) n (SD 49.8a).
pubba.peta,bālī – offerings to the departed
 ↑bālī 5.
pubbe,nivāsānussati ñāṇa – (P) the knowledge of the recollection of past lives ↑SD 51.27.5a (5.3.2.3).
pubb'eva sannivasena – “through being together in the past” ↑SD 38.4 (3.2.5.6).
puggala – person, individual ↑**The person in Buddhism** SD 29.6b ↑SD 51.17 (1.2.2).
puggala 4 – ↑ariya,puggala 4 ↑students 4.
puggala 7 – the 7 individuals ↑ariya 7.
puggala 8 – the 8 individuals ↑ariya 8.
puggalādhiṭṭhāna – person-based (teaching). Often as puggalādhiṭṭhāna dhammādhiṭṭhāna ↑desana 2 (2).
 ↑dhammādhiṭṭhāna
pūjā – worship. 2 kinds.
 The highest worship ↑parama,pūjā.
pun – ↑SD 54.3b (2.1.1.4). →śleṣa.
punabbhava – “again-becoming,” rebirth. For non-sutta refs →rebirth. ↑**Rebirth in early Buddhism**, SD 57.1. →anattā: rebirth.
 By aspiration ↑**Saṅkhār'upapatti S** (M 120) SD 3.4.
Bad ~, good treatment ↑(**Saddha**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.177,10-26) SD 2.6a.
Choosing right ~ ↑**Dhānañjāni S** (M 97,30) SD 4.1.
Good ~, good treatment ↑(**Saddha**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.177,27-35) SD 2.6a.
Happy ~ ↑(**Saddha**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.177,3) SD 2.6a. ↑**Deva,dūta S** (M 130,2) SD 2.23.
 In heavens ↑(**Tad-ah'**) **Uposatha S** (A 3.70,-18-24) SD 4.18.
 Is ~ immediate? ↑**Is rebirth immediate?** SD 2.17.
Manāpa,kāyika devas, women reborn as ↑5.1 (1.4).
 Recalling past lives ↑SD 3.8 (2).

Related to one another through ~ ↑SD 54.20 (2.3.2.2) ↑SD 54.22 (4.3.1.4).

Scientific study ↑**Is rebirth immediate?** SD 2.17 (2).

Seeking ~ ↑sambhavesī.

Subhuman planes ↑(**Saddha**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.177,2-6) SD 2.6a.

Wife reborn amongst gods ↑**Nakula,mātā S** (A 8.48), SD 5.3.

Without a soul ↑**Rebirth in early Buddhism.** ↑SD 18.11(3.1-3.2).

puṇḍarīka—white lotus ↑**Sukhumāla S** (A 3.38) SD 65.37 = SD 49.8b (11.1.3.2) →**paduma** →up-pala.

punishment – ↑daṇḍa.

Corporal ~ ↑daṇḍ'ādāna.

puñña – merit, good. Opp ↑pāpa.

Be not afraid of merit ↑**Ma Puñña Bhāyī S** (It 22) SD 2.11b.

Kusala and ~ ↑SD 54.2c (2.1).

Māra encourage making ~ ↑***.

Merit dedication ↑peta: dedication of merit.

Grounds for ~ ↑**Ma Puñña Bhāyī S** (It 22) + SD 2.11b (2.2) ↑SD 22.17 ↑SD 22.17(2.1).

Mettā generates ~ ↑(**Puñña**) **Mettā S** (A 7.58a) SD 2.11a ↑**Ma Puñña Bhāyī S** (It 22) SD 2.11b.

Transference of merit? ↑peta: dedication of merit.

→puñña,pāpa.

puñña-k,khetta — a field of merit: as *anuttara* ~; said of the noble sangha ↑**Aṭṭha Puggala S 1** (A 8.59,3) + SD 15.10a (4)(98) + (5).

puñña,kiriya vatthu 3 – the grounds for merit-making, bases of meritorious deeds, or bases of good karma: 1. giving (*dāna*), 2. moral virtue (*sīla*) and 3. mental cultivation (*bhāvanā*).

More fully: grounds for merit-making based on

1. giving (*dāna,maya* ~),

2. moral virtue (*sīla,maya* ~), and

3. mental cultivation (*bhāvanā,maya* ~)

↑**Mā Puñña Bhāyī S** (It 22) where they are called (1) giving (*dāna*), (2) taming (*tama*) and (3) restraint (*saññama*) (It 22) SD 2.11b.

↑**Puñña,kiriya,vatthu S** (A 8.36) SD 22.17.

puñña,kiriya vatthu 10 – the grounds for merit-making *** (DA 3:999; Abdhs 146)

puñña,pāpa - merit and demerit ↑(**Vitthāra**) **Kamma S** (A 4.232) @ SD 4.13 (2.2.3).

~pahīna ↑**Beyond good and evil** SD 18.7

↑SD 2.10 (3.2.3.4). Cf kusalākusala-p,pahīna.

purisa,puggala 8 – the 4 paths (streamwinner-to-be, once-returner-to-be, non-returner-to-be and arhat-to-be) and their respective fruitions (the full-fledged streamwinner, etc) ↑**Aṭṭha Puggala S 2** (A 8.60) SD 15.10a(1.5).

purity ↑suddhi.

purity 3 = the 3 points of purity (of action) ↑ti,-koṭi parisuddhi.

puthujjana – worldling.

↑**I: The nature of identity**, SD 19.1 (7.1)

Who is a “Buddhist”? →SD 5.4 (3).

Noble ones (*ariya*) and “true individuals” = ↑*sappurisa*.

Uninstructed worldling (*assutavā puthujjanā*) ↑SD 56.13a (7.1.1.1).

pūti,mutta – fermented urine (medicine as a monastic’s support) ↑SD 55.11 (2.5.2.3).

putta – son, child

-putta (as suffix) ↑SD 5.9 (2).

Q

quadrilemma— ↑koṭi 4.

quarrel – the Buddha does not quarrel with the world ↑**Puppha S** (S 22.94), SD 72.5.

quest ↑pariyesanā 2.

questions pucchā. 5 kinds (MA 2:334 f)
self-identity views ↑**Samanupassanā S** (S 22.47,5-7) + SD 26.12 (4).

R

radiant all around ↑sabbato,pabha.
radiant mind ↑pabhassara,citta
radiation of lovingkindness etc ↑pharaṇa.
raft – ↑kulla.
rāga—lust ↑SD 35.6 (4.2).
raho,gata ↑paṭisallāna
rains ↑vassa.
rains-entry 2 ↓vassāvāsa.
rains-retreat ↑vass'āvāsa.
rāja,bālī – offerings to the king (the authorities)
 ↑bālī 5.
rāja,dhamma 10—the 10 duties of a king or ruler ↑**Āditta J** (J 424,3 n) SD 22.10a ↑SD 36.10 (5.4.1.4) ↑SD 36.12 (3.1.1.2) n.
raj'oharaṇa – ↑**Vuṭṭha Vass'āvāsa S** (A 9.11,4.5-/4:376) SD 28.2a ↑SD 51.24 (2.5.4.3).
rakkhita,vana,sonḍa – protected forest grove ↑SD 22.81 (3).
raṁsi – (P) aura (of the Buddha), usu ↑raṁsi 6. Fathom-wide aura ↑SD 36.9 (4.5.2).
raṁsi 6 – (P) cha-b,baṇṇa,raṁsi the 6-coloured aura (of the Buddha) ↑cha-b,baṇṇa,raṁsi.
rare individual – the fully self-awakened one ↑eka puggala dullabha sammā,sambuddha.
rare persons ↑dullabha puggala.
rasa-taste. The taste of freedom ↑vimutti,rasa.
ratana (1) – jewel.
ratana (2) – a cubit ↑SD 4.17 (1.3.2) ↑SD 30.9 (3.1).
ratana 3 – (ratana-t,taya or ti, ratana) the 3 jewels (the Buddha, the Dharma and the sangha) ↑SD 47.1 (3.2.2.1) ↑SD 51.8 (1.3.3.1).
 The Buddha: Buddhānussati ↑*Essay* SD 15.7.
 The Dharma: Dhammānussati ↑*Essay* SD 15.9.
 The sangha: Saṅghānussati ↑*Essay* SD 15.10
 ↑**Aṭṭha,puggala S 1** (A 8.59) SD 15.10a.
ratana 7 (1) – *satta ratana* = 7 treasures (*satta-dhana*) or 7 noble treasures (*satta ariya,dhana*), ie, the treasures of:
 1. faith (*saddhā,dhana*),
 2. moral virtue (*sīla,dhana*),
 3. moral shame (*hiri,dhana*),
 4. moral fear (*ottappa,dhana*),
 5. learning (*suta,dhana*),
 6. charity (*cāga,dhana*), and

7. wisdom (*paññā,dhana*);

↑**Ariya,dhana S 1+2** (A 7.5+6) SD 37.6.

ratana 7 (2) – *satta ratana*, the 7 jewels or treasures:

1. ***;

These ↑7 sets comprise 37 ↑bodhi,pakkhiya dhamma ↑**Pahārāda S** (A 8.19,17) + SD 45.18 (2.7).

ratana 7 (3) – *satta ratana*, the 7 jewels or treasures of a wheel-turner (↑*cakka,vatti*):

1. ***

↑**Mahā Sudassana S** (D 17,1.7-17) + SD 36.12 (3) ↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,33-41) SD 2.22.

ratana 7 (4) – *satta ratana*, the 7 kinds of jewels or precious stones:

1. beryl, etc

↑SD 45.18 (2.8.1).

ratana 10 – the 10 jewels or treasures found in the ocean:

1. ***

↑A 8.19,17.1 + SD 45.18 (2.7.1).

ratana-t,taya ↑ratana 3.

rationalization—a defence mechanism ↑SD 7.9 (4.3.4) 4.10b (2.3.3.2).

raṭṭha,piṇḍa 4 – ways monastic eat the country's almsfood ↑paribhoga 4.

raw meat stench ↑āma,gandha.

razor – Uddaka Rāma,putta's razor (riddle)

↑**Pāsādika S** (D 29,16.8), SD 40a.6.

readiness (spiritual) ↑

religious business ↑SD 56.2 (3.6.1.3). →monastic landlordism.

reality

~ vs truth ↑SD 1.1 (5.2.1).

reality-based meditation ↑dhammānupassanā.

realized, to be ↑to be realized.

realms ↑cosmology. →below.

realms 5 – ↑pañca,gati.

realms 6 - ***

realms of existence 31 ↑Appendix.

Rebirth realms ↑**Saṅkhār'upapatti S** (M 120), SD 3.4.

→Cosmology. →Loka.\.

reason-based – or “reasoned’ () ***

rebirth – For sutta-base refs →punabbhava

→birth →antarābhava →saṁsāra. ↑**Rebirth**

in early Buddhism (SD 57.1).

Bad ~, fear of ↑duggati bhaya.

- Buddha's** ~s ↑SD ***.
Death, fear of ↑*maraṇa bhaya*.
 Devas, after death, fall into hells ↓*deva* (hell).
 ~ forgotten because of pain of passing through birth-canal ↑SD 52.1 (3.2.2.2) ↑**Karma and the afterlife**, SD 48.1.
 ~ as pets ↓animals.
Recalling past lives ↑SD 3.8 (2).
Scientific study ↑**Is rebirth immediate?** SD 2.17 (2).
 Sex and mating parents ↑SD 48.1 (3.1.3.2).
 Without a soul ↑**Rebirth**.
rebirth consciousness ↑*paṭisandhi, citta*.
(rebirth) relinking ↑*paṭisandhi*.
reciprocal ethics ↑ethics, reciprocal.
recitation improves memory — ↑SD 56.16 (2.2.2.3).
recluse ↑*samaṇa*; ~**ship** ↑*sāmañña, phala*.
recluses and brahmins duties ↑**Sigal'ovāda S** (D 31,27+ 33), SD 4.1.
recollection — ↑*anussati*.
recycling robes ↓robes 500.
reflection -- ↑*paṭisañcikkhati*
reflex perception ↑*paṭigha, saññā*.
refuge ↑*saraṇa*
refuge-going ↑*saraṇa, gamana*
refuges 3 ↑*ratana-t, taya*
refuge-taking ↑*saraṇa, gamana*.
relativity →time
religion
 freedom of ~ **Te, vijja S** (D 13) @ SD 1.8 (1.3).
 religious tolerance ↑interfaith dialogue.
renunciants
 thieves, ~ as ↑*cora*
renunciation ↑*nekkhamma*.
renunciation, lay ↑***
renunciation pericopes ↑full renunciation pericope ↑long renunciation pericope ↑short renunciation pericope.
 Key rationale behind ~ ↑Sn 406 (SD 49.19).
replicators -- ↑SD 44.1 (6.4.2).
representational ↑presentational and representational.
repression ↑SD 31.9 (5).
 Defence mechanism ↑(**Aṭṭhaka**) **Khaluṅka S** (A 8.14), SD 7.9.
 Transference and counter-transference ↑SD 24.10b (2.1.1).
repulsive ↑*paṭikkūla*.
resistance-perception ↑*paṭigha, saññā*.
respect – accepting of another as it is, unconditional acceptance; can be show to self or other.
 Moral shame & moral fear ↑*hiri, ottappa*.
 Respect for the Dharma ↑*gāra*.
restraint - *samvara*.
 On fourfold restraint ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S** (D 25,16.2), SD 1.4.
reversal of Pali verb sequence in translation ↓translation.
review ↑*paccavekkhaṇa*.
revulsion ↑*nibbidā*.
rice – ↑SD 8.3 (4.1) n ↑**Ghaṭikāra S** (M 81,16.1) n, SD 49.3. ***
rice-pot(s) ↑*okkha*.
right exertion 4 – *samma-p, padhāna* ↑*padhāna 4*. →*viriya*.
right livelihood ↑*sammā, ājīva*.
right view ↑*sammā, diṭṭhi*.
right view, accomplishment in ↑*diṭṭhi sampadā*; **conditions for** ~ ↑*sammā, diṭṭhi paccaya*.
ring composition -- ↑SD 32.14 (1.2) ↑SD 55.12a (5.1.3.2).
ripples — “moving, yet not moving,” reflection on nonself ↑SD 26.9 (2.5.2.5).
rise and fall – ↑*udaya-b, baya*.
river – *Acira, vatī* (parable) ↑**Te, vijja S** (D 13,24-26), SD 1.8.
robe-making – ↑*cīvara, kamma*.
robes 500 ↑**How robes are recycled** SD 37.14.
roga – disease. Syn: ↑*vyādhi*.
roga 2 – kinds of diseases: physical and mental ↑**Dve Roga S** (A 4:157) SD 42.16 ↑**Sall'atthana S** (S 36.6) SD 5.5.
roots ↑*akusala mūla 3* ↑*kusala mūla 3*
royal elephant ↑elephant, royal.
rule of context ↓context, rule of.
rules heavy ~ ↑*garu, dhamma*
rūpa (1) – form: (1) canonical; (2) commentarial; 28 forms; ~ **jhāna** →*jhāna 8*. →*mahā, bhūta 4* →*upādā, rūpa 24*.
 ~*jhāna 4* ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 16,34.2-43), SD 1.11.
rūpa (2) – the form aggregate ↑*rūpa-k, khandha*.

rūpa-k,khandha – the form aggregate ↑SD
17.2a →pañca-k,khandha.

rūpa,loka – the form world ↑***.
→arūpa,loka.

ruth – tr of *karuṇā*, “compassion,” a divine
abode ↑brahma,vihara, ↑SD 38.5 (2.3.2.1)
↑SD 48.1 (5.2.1.3). →love, ruth, joy, peace.

S

sabba – (P) the all (the 6 senses, their respective objects and consciousnesses) ↑ **Sabba S** (S 35.23) SD 7.1 ↑ SD 57.10 (1.2.2.4).

sabba,kamma,jaha – “abandoning all karma” ↑ **Sañcetanika S** (A 10.206) @ SD 3.9 (6).

sabbaññutā – omniscience.

Buddha’s ~ ↑ **Kaṇṇaka-t,thala S** (M 90) SD 10.8 (2) ↑ **Sandaka S** (M 76,21+52) SD 35.7 (3.2) ↑ SD 36.2 (5.1.1.2).

Buddha’s knowledge of the future ↑ **Pāsādika S** (D 29), S 40a.6 ↑ SD 36.2 (5.10.3).

sabba,pāpassa akaraṇaṃ etc – Dh 183 ↑ SD 51.21 (1.2).

sabba,saṅkhāra,samatha – “the stilling of all formations,” where “formations” (↑ *saṅkhārā* (1.10)) is the active aspect of “forming” actions (karma) through body, speech and mind (↑ *dvāra* 3), being either wholesome or unwholesome:

↑ **Mahā’padāna S** (D 14,3.1) SD 49.8

↑ **Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,19.3) SD 1.11

↑ **Āyācana S** (S 6.1,3.2) SD 12.2

↑ (**Dvi,lakkhaṇa**) **Channa S** (S 22.90,5) SD 56.5 ↑ (**Anusaya**) **Ānanda S** (A 3.32a,1) SD 31.8a.

(2) Said of nirvana ↑ *saṅkhārā* (1.10).

(3) Sometimes ↑ *abhisakhāra* replaces *saṅkhārā*.

sabba,saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī – one who contemplates on the impermanence of all formations ↑ *saṅkhārā* (1.3).

sabbath ↑ *uposatha*.

sabbato,pabha – “radiant all around,” said of nirvana (↑ *nibbāna*) → *viññāna*.

sabb’attatāya – “to all as well as to oneself” ↑ D 13,76 n, SD 1.8.

sabbe dhammā anattā – “all principles [conditions] are non-self” (Dh 279) ↑ **Dhamma Niyāma S** (A 3.134) SD 26.8.

sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā – “nothing is worth clinging to” ↑ **Pacalā S** (A 7.58,11.2) SD 4.11.

sabbena sabbam ... – “everything about the all” ↑ SD 43.8 (2.2).

sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ... dukkhā – “all conditioned things (existence) is impermanent ... unsatisfactory” (Dh 277-178) ↑ SD 10.16 (1.3.1.5).

sabbe saṅkhāra dukkhā – “all conditioned things are unsatisfactory” ↑ *sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ... dukkhā*.

sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭ,ṭhitikā – “all beings are sustained by food” ↑ **SD 20.6** (2.2). → *āhāra*.

Answer to 1st question of the “boy’s question” ↑ *kumāra,paṇha*.

The one thing that should be fully understood ↑ *abhiññeyya*.

sabbe sattā saṅkhāra-ṭ,ṭhitikā – “all beings are sustained by conditions” (D 33,1.8(2)) ↑ SD 83.12. Opening quote ↑ SD 20.6 (2.2.2.1). → *saṅkhāra* (1.4).

sacca – truth ***BDict → *desanā*.

Foundation of an arhat (↑ *adhiṭṭhāna* 4)

↑ **Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,26) SD 4.17.

When we know one truth, we know all 4

↑ **Gavampati S** (S 56.30) SD 53.1.

Practising the 4 truths ↑ SD 56.7 (1.2.1.4).

sacca 2 – (Comy) the 2 truths.

conventional (*samutti sacca*) and ultimate (*paramattha sacca*) ↑ SD 2.6b (1) ↑ SD 5.17 (5.3.7) ↑ SD 10.6 (3.3). → language 2 (2).

meaning and purpose of life ↓ *sacca* 4 (1).

sacca 4 (1) – the 4 (noble) truths: general.

Full mastery ↑ SD 1.1 (5+6).

Meaning and purpose of life ↑ SD 1.1 (4.0.1).

sacca 4 (2) – the 4 (noble) truths:

Problem-solving ↑ SD 39.1 (3.1).

Sequence ↑ SD 1.1 (6.2.2.2).

Sequence 1-2-4-3 (practice sequence) ↑ **Mahā**

Saḷ-āyatana S (M 149,11 etc) + SD 41.9 (2.4)

↑ SD 53.26 (2).

Sequence 1-4-2-3 ↑ **Sela S**: Sn 559 = Tha 828 = M 92,19, SD 45.7 ↑ SD 10.16 (1.3.1.4).

sacca 12 – the 12 aspects of the 4 noble truths ↑ SD 1.1 (6.2) 4 modes in 3 phases.

sacca,kiriya – act of truth ↑ SD 39.2 (2).

sacchikātabba – (that which) should be realized.

The one thing that ~: unshakeable freedom of mind (D 34,1.2(10)) ↑ *akuppa ceto,vimutti*.

Buddha’s realization ↑ **Mahā Sīha,nāda S** (M 12,34+43 etc) SD 49.1 = *2.24 ↑ *alam-ariya,ñāna,-dassana,visesa*.

- saccânulomika** – “in conformity with the truth”
 ↑SD 12.13 (2.1.2).
- sacca tetrad** – the “truth” tetrad: the faculty (etc), its arising, its ending, and the way leading to its ending ↑(**Cha-ḷ-indriya**) **Samaṇa,brāhmaṇa S 2** (S 48.30) SD 15.19b.
- sacrifice** ↑yañña.
- sadattha** – (P) sad-attha or sa-d-attha ↑**Alaggad-ūpama S** (M 22,42 n) SD 3.13.
- saddha** – ancestor worship.
 Who benefits from ~ ↑(**Saddha**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.1) + SD 2.6a (2).
Dedication of merit ↑SD 2.6a (3)
 Transference of merit?
 →transference of merit.
- saddhā** – P faith. →faith. Opp ↑amūlikā saddhā →avecca-p,pasāda.
 ↑**Pañca Vera Bhaya S** (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3(4.2);
 ↑**Vassa S** (S 55.38) SD 45.10.
 Faith arises from suffering ↑**Upanisā S** (S 12.-23) SD 6.12.
 Indriya ↑SD 10.4 (2.2).
 Not faith in the Buddha: Sāriputta ↑SD 40a.8 (5.6.2). Citta Gaha,pati ↑SD 40a.8 (5.6.3).
- saddhā 2**—cognitive and affective ↑10.4 (2.2).
- saddhā,mattaṁ ... pema,mattaṁ** (also saddhā,-mattakena ... pema,mattakena) — with a measure of faith, a measure of love ↑SD 56.2 (3.5.2).
- saddhā,mattakena ... pema,mattakena** — with a measure of faith, a measure of love ↑saddhā,-mattaṁ ... pema,mattaṁ.
- saddhamma** – the true teaching or Dharma, as contrasted against later sectarian teachings and ideas found in Mahāyāna, Vajrayāna, etc, or ethnic forms of Buddhism (Chinese Buddhism, Thai Buddhism, Western Buddhism, etc), or other “turnings of the wheel” ↑dhamma,cakka. This is often used in ref Buddha’s teachings as found in early Buddhism, said to be “mere Dharma” or “essential Buddhism” ↑SD 3.2 (1.3).
- saddhamma 3** – good truths: theory (*pariyatti*), practice (*paṭipatti*) and realization (*paṭivedha*)
 ↑**The levels of training** SD 40a.4 esp (2)
 ↑**Notion of diṭṭhi** SD 40a.1 (3.4).
- saddhā’nusārī** – faith-follower, who attains stream-winning on account of his great faith (↑saddhā) in the truth of impermanence ↑(**Anicca**) **Cakkhu S** (S 25.1) SD 16.7.
 →anicca,saññā.
 →dhammānusārī.
drinker becomes streamwinner ↑**Sarakāṇi S** (S 55.24,11) SD 3.6.
 →indriya 5 (2).
- saddhā,vimutta** – faith-freed ↑M 70,19, SD 11.1.
- sa,devake loke sa,mārake sa,brahmaka sa-s,samaṇa,brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa,deva,manussāya** – (P) this world, with its gods, its maras and its brahmas, this generation with its recluses, its brahmins, its rulers, its people ↑**Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,14) SD 1.1
- sage at peace** – ↑muni santa.
- sagga** – (P) heaven ↑***.
Devas who go straight to hell ↓hell.
 Real places? ↑SD 9.10 (1).
- saha,dhammika** (1) – spoken “in keeping with the Dharma” ↑D 28,19.18, SD 14.14.
- saha,dhammika** (2) – fellow(s) in the Dharma, commonastics ↑(**Chakka**) **Nāgita S** (A 6.42,12) SD 55.12.
- sahassī loka,dhātu** ↓loka,dhatu.
- saint** ↑ariya (gen), ↑ariya,puggala (tech).
- saints 4** – streamwinner ↑sotāpanna, once-returned ↑sakadāgāmī, non-returned ↑anāgāmī and the arhat ↑arahata. ↑ariya 4.
- sainthood** →ariya.
- sakadāgāmī** – once-returned ↑SD 10.16 (12).
 Weakened the 3 unwholesome roots ↑SD 10.16 (12.1.2.1).
Impartiality to one another ↑(**Saṅgaha**) **Bala S** (A 9.5,6(4)) SD 2.21. →sakadāgāmī 3 →sakadāgāmī 5.
 Still troubled by greed etc (the 3 roots) ↑**Cūḷa Dukkha-k,khandha S** (M 14), SD 4.7.
- sakad-āgāmī 3** – (Comy) types of once-returned, those who awaken in the sense-world (↑kāma,-loka), or in the form world (↑rūpa,loka), or in the formless world (↑arūpa,loka) (KhpA 182) ↑***.
- sakad-āgāmī 5** – (Comy) types of once-returned. Paramattha Mañjusā (Vism Mahā,ṭikā) mentions the following types of once-returned:
 1. who attains the state here, and attain parinirvana (↑parinibbāna) awakens here;

2. who attains the state here, but attain parinirvana in the deva-world;
3. who attains the state in the deva-world, and attains parinirvana there;
4. who attains the state in the deva-world, dies, and is reborn here where he awakens;
5. who attains the state here, is reborn in the deva-world; dies there, and is reborn here, where he attains parinirvana. (Only this 5th type is mentioned in the suttas.) (VismMĀT: Se 3:655)
- ↑***
- sakkāya (1)** – “existing body or group.”
As the 5 aggregates ↑**Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44.2) SD 40a.9.
Parable ↑**Āsivisōpama S** (S 35.238,5) SD 28.1.
- sakkāya (2)** – self-identity ↑**Sakkāya S** (S 22.105) SD 42.21 ↑**(Catukka) Sīha S** (A 4.33) SD 42.15.
→sakkāya,diṭṭhi.
= *atta,bhāva* (with refs) ↑SD 17.8a (5.2.4).
~ nirodha, “ending of ~” = nirvana
↑**(Mahānāma) Gilāyana S** (S 55.54,18.2) SD 4.10.
~ pariyāpanna, “trapped in ~” ↑**(Mahānāma) Gilāyana S** (S 55.54,18.2) SD 4.10.
Trapped in self-identity ↑sakkāya pariyāpanna (here).
- sakkāya,diṭṭhi** – self-identity view →sanditṭhi
↑SD 40a.8 (3) ↑SD 40a.12 (3.2.4) ↑SD 56.1 (4.4.1.1).
1st of the 10 fetters (↑samyojana 10).
→samyojana 3.
- sakkāya,diṭṭhi 4** – 4 kinds of self-identity views:
1. (an aggregate ↑*khandha* 5) as the self;
2. the self as possessing (an aggregate);
3. (an aggregate) as in the self;
4. the self as in (an aggregate).
↑**Pārileyya S** (S 22.81,12-30) SD 6.1 ↑SD 40a.8 (3.3) ↑SD 55.17 (3.1.3.5). The first is rooted in annihilationist view (↑*uccheda,diṭṭhi*); the rest, in eternalist view (↑*sassata,diṭṭhi*).
attā’nudiṭṭhi ↑SD 2.16 (15.1.2, 15.2).
→sakkāya,diṭṭhi 20.
- sakkāya,diṭṭhi 10** – kinds of self-identity views (?)
↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2(86)).
- sakkāya,diṭṭhi 20** – kinds of self-identity views:
↑sakkāya,diṭṭhi 4 x 5 aggregates (↑*khandha* 5);
↑**Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44,7.3) SD 40a.9.
- ↑**Mahā Puṇṇama S** (M 109,10) SD 17.11.
↑**Nadī S** (S 22.93) @ SD 42.18 (2.2.1).
↑“I”: the nature of identity, SD 19.1 esp (2.2).
- sal tree**
auspicious ~ ↑*bhadda,sāla*.
Shorea robusta ↑**Pārileyya S** (S 22.81,8) SD 6.1.
- salāka** – vote, ticket, lot.
salāka,gaha, voting, 3 kinds: (1) secret (*guḷhaka*),
(2) whispering in the ear (*sa,kaṇṇa,jappaka*), and
(3) open (*vivaṭaka*) (Cv 4.14.26 @ V 2:98 f).
- salāka,gaha 3** – ↑*salāka*.
- saḷ-āyatana** – the 6 sense-bases ↑**Saḷ-āyatana Vibhaṅga S** (M 137) + SD 29.5 (1.2).
Old karma ↑**(Nava Purāṇa) Kamma S** (S 35.146) SD 4.12.
- salluhaka** – of simple needs ↑SD 54.11 (2.1.1.1).
- sallekha** – (P) self-effacement ↑**Sallekha S** (M 8), SD 51.8.
- sallekhana** – (Jain) suicide by starvation ↑SD 27.1 (2.1.2).
- salt crystal** ↑*loṇa,phala*.
- sama,cariya** – agreeable, harmonious living
↑**Sāleyyaka S** (M 41) SD 5.7 ↑It 22 + SD 2.11b (2.3).
Polysemous (eg Dh 388b).
Opposite: *visama* (uneven, disharmonious, disagreeable): A 1:74, 293 f; Sn 215, 468, 952.
- samadhi** – mental stillness or concentration.
↑**Samadhi**, SD 33.1a.
Grand names but not ~ ↑SD 49.10 (2.5.2.5).
Mental stillness ↑SD 8.4 (6.5.2).
Momentary ~ ↑*khaṇṇika samadhi*.
Translation ↑SD 33.1a (2.1.3.4); ↑SD 8.4 (6.5.2).
- samadhi 2** - 2 kinds: *upacāra*~ + *appāṇa*~ ↑SD 54.13 (3.1.8).
- samadhi 3 (1)** - 3 kinds (1) sutta;
- samadhi 3 (2)** - 3 kinds (2) commentarial. ↑SD 60.1b (8.3).
- samādhi ānantarika** ↑*ānantarika ceto,samādhi*.
- samādhi-k,khandha** – the aggregate of concentration ↑*khandha* 5 (2).
- sāmaggī** – consensus, agreement ***.
regarding dhamma ↑***
- sama,jīvi,dhamma** – factors of compatibility =
↑*sa ma,jīvitā*. →*sama,cariya*.

- sama,jīvitā (1)** – balanced livelihood = sama.jīvi,-dhamma ↑**Sama,jīvi S 1** (A 4.55) SD 5.1).
Accomplishment of ~ ↑SD 4.1 (4.2.1) ↑**Dīgha,-jānu S** (A 8.54) SD 5.10.
- sama,jīvitā (2)** – compatibility = sama,jīvi,dhamma →sama,jīvitā 4.
- sama,jīvitā 4** – 4 qualities of compatibility ↑**Nakula,pitā S** (A 4.55) SD 5.1.
- samajjābhicaraṇa** – frequenting fairs [shows].
Source of wealth loss ↑**Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31.7) SD 4.1.
- samaṇa** – recluse *** →samaṇa,brāhmaṇa. →tāpasa
- samaṇa,brāhmaṇa** – “recluses and brahmins”
→samaṇa,brāhmaṇa,paribbājaka.
Recluses and brahmins ↑SD 25.1 (1).
Not visiting ~ ↑**Cūla Kamma Vibhaṅga S** (M 135,17) SD 4.15.
- samaṇa,brāhmaṇa,paribbājaka** - recluses, brahmins and wanderers ↑SD 25.1 (1).
↑paribbājaka
- samaṇaka**—“little recluses,” false recluses ↑SD 59.14 (1.2.2.1(2)).
- samāna,sukha,dukkha** – one constant in joy and in sorrow: a true friend (↑suhadā,mitta 4)
↑**Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31,21+23) SD 4.1.
- samānattatā** – even-mindedness, impartiality (freedom from biases), ie, the lack of the 4 biases (↑āgati 4), ie, greed, hate, delusion and fear, called “motives” (↑tḥāna) ↑**Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31.5-6) SD 4.1.
• The foremost of impartiality (the power of conciliation) is
a streamwinner’s ~ towards a streamwinner,
a once-returner’s ~ towards a once-returner,
a non-returner’s ~ towards a non-returner,
an arhat’s ~ towards an arhat.
↑(**Saṅgaha Bala S** A 9.5,4) SD 2.21.
• Anuruddha shows ↑mettā in deed, speech and thought to Nandiya and Kimbila, thus:
“Bhante, here I think thus: ‘Why should I not set aside what I wish to do and instead do what these venerables wish to do. It seems, bhante, that we are of different bodies but of one mind!’” ↑**Upakkilesa S** (M 128.12a) SD 5.18 §12a.
- samannāhāra** – (mental) “engagement,” attention ↑**Mahā Hatthi,padōpama S** (M 28,27) SD 6.16.
Tajjo ~o hoti ↑**Madhu,piṇḍika S** (M 18,16) + nn SD 6.14.
- sāmañña lakkhaṇa 3** – (Comy) the 3 universal characteristics, or “the 3 characteristics” (*ti,lakkhaṇa*) ↑lakkhaṇa 3.
- sāmañña,phala** – the fruits of recluship
↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,39-100) SD 8.10 ↑SD 21.6 (2).
Moralities, collated with parallel refs ↑**Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2) SD 8.10 (3).
↑**Brahma,jāla S** (D 1.8-27) SD 25.
↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13,40-79) SD 1.8 (only *sīla* + *samādhi*, only 1st dhyana & brahma,vihāra).
- samaṇo khalu bho gotamo** ↑assosum kho ... samaṇo bho gotamo.
- samanta,cakkhu** – the “universal eye,” one of the 5 eyes ↑cakkhu 5.
- samanupassanā** – (n) regarding ↑samanupassati.
samanupassati – (v) regard ↑(**Catukka**) **Rāhula S** (4.177,6) SD 3.11.
samanupassana (n) ↑**Samanupassanā S** (S 22.-47), SD 26.12.
- samāpatti 4** – the 4 formless attainments or ↑arūpa samāpatti.
- samāpatti 8** – *aṭṭha,samāpatti*, viz 4 form dhyanas →jhāna and →4 formless attainments
↑(**Anupubba**) **Vihāra S 1** (A 9.32) SD 95.1 ↑SD 8.4 (12.3) →samāpatti 4. →anupubba,vihāra 9. ***
- samatha** – calm, calmness; often paired with ↑vipassanā ↑samatha,vipassanā.
- samatha,vipassanā** – calmness and insight; *aspects* of meditation to be properly cultivate ↑(**Vijjā Bhāgiya**) **Samatha Vipassanā S** (A 2.3.10) SD 3.2-(4.2) + (4.3+4) ↑**Refuge 2**, SD 3.2 (4.2) ↑**Bhāvanā**, SD 15.1 (4) ↑**Samatha and vipassana**, SD 41.1. →yuganaddha.
2 wings of a flying bird ↑SD 15.1 (1.2).
4 methods ↑SD 41.1 (2.2.1).
- samaya, -sāmaya, -sāmāya** – suffixes ↑SD 4.25 (2.1.2).
- sāmāyika ceto,vimutti** – “temporary freedom of mind,” also *sāmāyika vimutti* or *samaya,vimutti*, “temporary freedom.” It refers to the mundane meditative attainments (↑lokiya samāpatti), ie

the dhyanas (*jhāna*) and formless attainments (↑*arūpa samāpatti*), ie the form and the formless dhyanas. So called because the mind has momentarily abandoned (↑*tad-ariṅga pahāna*) its opposing mental hindrances and is resolved upon its object. ↑SD 4.25 (2.1.2.3).

sambādho gharavāso rajā, patho – “The household life is stifling, a dusty path” ↑**Sāmañña, phala S** (D 2,41) SD 8.10 ↑**Cūḷa Hatthi, padopama S** (M 27,12.1) SD 40a.5.

sambādh’okāsa—the opening in the closed
↑**Sambādh’okāsa S** (A 6.26) SD 15.6.

sambhavesī – a being seeking birth

↑**Is rebirth immediate**, SD 2.17 (7-9).

sambuddha – self-awakened ↑**buddha**.

same yet not the same — ***

samma – (voc) a familiar form of address, “Friend, (my) dear, dear friend” pl *sammā* ↑**Sāmañña, phala S** (D 2,8) n SD 8.10. →*mārisa* →*tata*.

sammā – right, full, perfect ↑**Mahā Cattārisaka S** (M 117,4) n SD 6.10 ↑SD 10.16 (1.1.1.3).

sammad aññā – right knowledge ↑SD 54.2g (2.2.2).

sammā,ājīva – (P) right livelihood ↑SD 37.8.

sammā,diṭṭhi – right view.

Def ↑**Apaṇṇaka S** (M 60,6) SD 35.5 ↑SD 40a.1 (5.1.3) ↑SD 48.1 (2.1.1).

Pericope ↑*micchā, diṭṭhi*.

Primacy (as a limb) ↑SD 10.16 (1.8).

Sainthood and ~ ↑**Niṭṭha S** (A 10.63) SD 3.3(1.2).

Tenets (definition of basic teachings) ↑SD 40a.1 (5.1.3).

Def as the 4 truths ↑(**Magga**) **Vibhaṅga S** (S 45.8) SD 3.3(1.1).

sammā,diṭṭhi paccaya – 2 conditions for right view:

1. another’s voice ↑*parato, ghosa*;
2. wise attention ↑*yoniso, manasikāra*.

These 2 conditions are necessary for disciples to attain the right view of *insight* ↑*vipassanā* and the right view of the supramundane *path* ↑*magga*.

Sāriputta, hearing a verse (V 1:40) from Assaji, and thus becoming a streamwinner, is an example of hearing “another’s voice.” ↑***

Pratyeka buddhas and fully self-awakened buddhas do not rely of “another’s voice,” but

gain their all-knowing (ie awaken) through “wise attention.” (MA 2:346)

samma-p, padhāna 4 – right striving ↑(**Catu**) **Padhāna S** (A 4.14) SD 10.2 ↑SD 10.16 (6.2).
pericope ↑SD 51.21 (1.2).

sammā, sambodhi – full self-awakening →*anut-tara sammā, sambodhi*. ***

sammā, sambuddha – fully self-awakened one
↑**buddha**.

Only 1 Buddha in the universe in each dispensation (↑*sāsana*) ↑**Bahu, dhātuka S** (M 115,14) SD 29.1a.***

sammattā 9 – the 9-limbed rightness: the 8 limbs + right freedom ↑**Anupada S** (M 111) + SD 56.4 (3.9.1.2) ↑SD 56.6 (1.1.4).

sammattā 10 – the ten-limbed rightness: nature of the full spiritual path ↑SD 10.16 (1.2.2);
↑↑**Saṅgīti S** (D 33,3.3(6)), **Das’uttara S** (D 34,2.2(10)); **Micchatta S** (A 10.103); **Samaṇa Vg, Paccorohaṇi Vg, Parisuddha Vg, Sādhu Vg, Ariya, magga Vg, Puggala Vg** (A 10.103-166), excl A 10.101-102. ↑SD 20.4 (3) ↑SD 42.15 (3).

noble eightfold path ↑*aṭṭh’āṅgika ariya magga* +

right knowledge ↑*sammā,ñāṇa* +

right freedom ↑*sammā, vimutti*:

Saṅgīti S (D 33) lists only the 8 path-factors first as “wrongness,” *micchatta* (D 33,3.1(1)) and then as “rightness,” *sammatta* (D 33,3.1(2)); as *sammattam*, **Micchatta S** (S 45.21).

The 10 rightness (*dasa sammattā*):

sammatta, niyāma – certainty of rightness (ie, of attaining the path) ↑**Sammatta Niyāma Ss 1-3** (A 5.151-153) SD 4.2-4. ↑**Sussūsā Sa** (A 6.88) SD 4.5.

sammā vācā – right speech: abstaining from falsehood, from slander, from harsh speech, from frivolous chatter ↑SD 10.16 (3).

sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā – (P) (they) exchanged friendly words and cordial greetings ... when the friendly greetings were concluded ↑**Ambaṭṭha S** (D 3,1.9) SD 21.3.

sammuti – conventional (teaching). Often as (*Abh*) *sammuti desanā* & *param’atṭha desanā* ↑*desana* 2 (3). →*param’attha*.

sammuti sīla – conventional morality ↓*pakati sīla*.

sampadā – accomplishment:

1. heedfulness ↑ appamāda sampadā,
2. moral virtue ↑ sīla sampadā,
3. right view ↑ diṭṭhi sampadā,
4. self-realization ↑ atta sampadā,
5. will-power ↑ chanda sampadā.

sampajāna 1 – (adj) deliberately, consciously:

Of formations (Abh: ↑ sa,saṅkhārika)
↑ saṅkhāra 3 (1.2). Opp ↑ asampajāna.

sampajāna 2 – (adj) clearly comprehending ↑ **Accariya,abbhuta S** (M 123 passim), SD 52.2.

sampajaññā – clear comprehension *** → sati sampajaññā.

sāmsagga (1) – intimacy, bonding ↑ SD 54.3f (2.2) ↑ SD 55.14 (3).

sāmsagga (2) – (suitable) dwelling places ↑ **Pacalā S** (A 7.58,10.6) SD 4.11. → paṭirūpa,desa.

Worldly ~ ↑ **Pacalā S** (A 7.58,10.6) SD 4.11.

sāmsāra – (*angl* samsara) cycle of lives and deaths, samsara. ***BDict

karmic links with everyone else ↑ S 15.14-19, SD 57.2-7 ↑ SD 48.1 (8.1.7.2).

samsaric consciousness = existential consciousness ↑ SD 17.8a (6.1.2.1).

samudācarati – (P) “assails”: as pl samudācaranti ↑ **Madhu,piṇḍika S** (M 18,16 passim) SD 6.14.

samudaya – arising, as in ~ ↑ ariya,sacca, “the noble truth that is the arising of suffering.” ↑ samudaya and nirodha.

samudaya atthaṅgama assāda ādīnava nissaraṇa – “[...], arising, passing away, gratification, danger and escape” (of the senses, feelings, lust, etc) ↑ (**Indriya**) **Sotāpanna S** (S 48.25,2 n) SD 10.16(11.4).

→ assāda ādīnava nissaraṇa.

samudaya & nirodha - tr as “arising” and “ending” respectively ↑ SD 1.1 (4.3).

samudaya pentad – the arising pentad: the arising, ceasing, gratification, danger and escape ↑ SD 56.19 (1.1.3).

sāmukkaṃsā or sāmukkaṃsikā (1) – extract: *Vinaya,sāmukkaṃsā*, “Vinaya extract”; also “exalted” ↑ SD 1.11 (3).

sāmukkaṃsā or sāmukkaṃsikā (2) – unique or peculiar: *sāmukkaṃsikā dhamma,desanā*, “it is the Dharma teaching unique to the Buddhas, namely, suffering, its arising, its ending, the path” (*yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā*

dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ) (D 1:110 etc) ↑ SD 1.1 (8.2, 4.0.2.3) ↑ SD 9 (10.4).

samutti,sacca & param’attha,sacca – (P) the conventional truth and the ultimate truth ↑ ***.

samutti,saṅgha & ariya,saṅgha – (P) the conventional community and the noble community ↑ SD 51.12 (1.1.2.5).

saṃvara – restraint:

Confession: For restraint in the future ↑ āyatiṃ saṃvarāya.

The 4 restraints of the Jains (*cātu,yāma*) ↑ yāma 4.

Sense-restraint ↑ indriya,saṃvara,

saṃvara 5 – the fivefold restraint (Vism 1.18), ie, by way of:

1. moral virtue (*sīla,saṃvara*),
2. mindfulness (*sati,saṃvara*),
3. knowledge (*ñāṇa,saṃvara*),
4. effort (*virīya,saṃvara*), and
5. patience (*khanti,saṃvara*),

↑ **Sabb’āsava S** (M 2) SD 30.3 (2.0) esp (2.0.1.2).

saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa – evolving and devolving universe ↓ kappa (1).

saṃvega – samvega (*angl*), spiritual urgency. ↑ SD 1.11 (3) ↑ SD 9 (7.6).

→ pasāda.

→ saṃvejanīya-ṭ,ṭhāna

4 sights & ~ ↑ SD 1.11 (3).

→ dhamm’uddhacca

saṃvega,vatthu 8 – occasions invoking urgency ↑ SD 9 (7.6.2).

saṃvibhāga,rata – delight in having a share of giving ↑ SD 54.12 (1.2.2.9).

saṃvejanīya-ṭ,ṭhāna 4 – the places that inspires the spirit, a holy place (related to the Buddha) ↑ SD 9 (7.6).

saṃyojana – (mental) fetters. Best known are the 10 fetters (↑ saṃyojana 10). Single fetters are also mentioned:

~s that obtain becoming ↑ SD 10.16 (Table 2.2.2)

Cognitive fetters ↑ SD 50.11 (2.3.1.1).

“Fetter of craving” ↑ **Taṇhā Saṃyojana S** (It 1.2.5) SD 40a.8 (2.1.2.1) n.

Evolution: roots to fetters ↑ SD 56.4 (Table 3.8) ↑ SD 49.14 (2) ↑ SD 56.1 (4.4).

“Fetter of the house-life” (*gihi,saṃyojana*)
 ↑**Te,vijja Vaccha,gotta S** (M 71,12) SD 53.3.
 ~s that obtain rebirth ↑↑SD 10.16 (Table 2.2.2)
Sainthood & ~ (diag) ↑SD 50.11 (diag 2.2.2).
 →saññojana.

saṃyojana 2 (1)– “the 2 kinds of fetters,” the 5 lower fetters (↑*orambhāgiya saṃyojana*) + the 5 higher fetters (↑*uddhambhāgiya saṃyojana*).

saṃyojana 2 (2)– “the 2 kinds of fetters,” the internal fetters (*ajjhatta saṃyojana*) (the 5 lower fetters ↑*orambhāgiya saṃyojana*) + “the external fetters” (*bahiddhā saṃyojana*) (the 5 higher fetters ↑*uddhambhāgiya saṃyojana*) ↑SD 56.13a (7.1.2.2).

saṃyojana 3 – “the 3 fetters,” the first 3 of the 10 fetters (↑*saṃyojana 10*) ↑SD 56.1 (4.4.1):

1. self-identity view ↑*sakkāya,diṭṭhi*,
2. spiritual doubt ↑*vicikicchā*, and
3. attachment to rituals and vows ↑*sīla-b,-bata,parāmāsa*

The removal of these 3 fetters makes one a streamwinner (↑*sotāpanna*) ↑SD 3.3 (5)
 ↑**Abhabba Tayo,dhamma S** (A 10.76,6) SD 2.4
 ↑**Emotional independence**, SD 40a.8.

saṃyojana 5 – the 5 lower fetters (*oram,bhāgiya saṃyojana*) ↑*saṃyojana 10*.

saṃyojana 7 – a set of fetters: complaisance (*anunaya*), aversion (*paṭigha*), views (*diṭṭhi*), doubt (*vicikicchā*), conceit (*māna*), lust for existence (*bhava,rāga*), and ignorance (*avijjā*) at **Saṅgīti S** (D 33,2.3(13)), called “latent tendencies” (↑*anusaya*) at (12), prec it: (**Saṅkhitta**) **Saṃyojana S** (A 7.8), (**Saṃyojana**) **Pahāna S** (A 7.9) ↑SD 2.1.2 n ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2(72)).

saṃyojana 8 – a set of mental fetters: killing, stealing, false speech, slander, greed-and-desire (*giddhi,lobha*), angry fault-finding (*nindā,rosa*), angry despair (*kodhūpāyāsa*), and arrogance (*atimāna*) as the 8 “fetters” (as they bind us to *samsara*)
 ↑**Potaliya S** (M 54,6-13) SD 43.8.

saṃyojana 10 – a set of (mental) fetters (*dasa saṃyojana*) (see also under separate fetters):

1. self-identity view ↑*sakkāya,diṭṭhi*,
2. spiritual doubt ↑*vicikicchā*,
3. attachment to rituals and vows ↑*sīla-b,-bata,parāmāsa*,

4. sensual lust ↑*kāma,rāga*,
5. aversion ↑*paṭigha*,
6. lust for form existence ↑*rūpa,rāga*,
7. lust for formless existence ↑*arūpa,rāga*,
8. conceit ↑*māna*,
9. restlessness ↑*uddhacca*,
10. ignorance ↑*avijjā*;

↑SD 10.16 (1.6.6-8) ↑SD 11.1 (5.1.4) ↑SD 3.3 (2) ↑SD 56.1 (4.4).
 First 3 fetters ↑*saṃyojana 3*.
 5 lower fetters = fetters 1-5 (↑*orambhāgiya saṃyojana*) ↑**Oram,bhāgiya S** (S 45.179) + SD 50.11 (2) ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.7).
 5 higher fetters = fetters 6-10 (↑*uddhambhāgiya saṃyojana*) ↑**Uddham,bhāgiya S** (S 45.180) + SD 50.12 (2.4) ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.8).
 ~ and *āsava*, influxes ↓*āsava 4*.
evolution of ~ ↑SD 18.7 (9.1.5.9) ↑SD 55.17 (3).
 ~ and sainthood ↑SD 40a.1 (15.4.4) n ↑SD 49.14 Table 2.
Streamwinner ↑**Entering the stream**, SD 3.3.

sanantana dhamma properly ↑*dhamma sanantana*.

sandasseti etc, or “instruction” pericope: *dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti*, “he instructs, inspires, rouses and gladdens them with a Dharma talk” ↑**Cūla Hatthi,padōpama S** (M 27,4.3) SD 40a.5 →*dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā ... sampahaṃsetvā*.
Stages of teaching ↑SD 11.4 (4.3).

sandiṭṭhi – (P) self-view →*attānudiṭṭhi* ↑**Sallekha S** (M 8,12.4(44)) SD 51.8.

sandiṭṭhika – “seen by oneself,” ie, personally experienced →*dhamma* (2).
 of the Dharma as teaching and truth ↑SD 15.9 (2.2).
 of nirvana ↑(**Navaka**) **Sandiṭṭhika Ss** (A 9.46+47) SD 50.25.

saṅga 5 – bonds, ties: lust, hatred, delusion, conceit, views ↑SD 54.2e (1.2.2.2).

saṅgaha – conciliation, support.
 The powers ending with conciliation
 ↑**Saṅgaha Bala S** (A 9.5) SD 2.21 ↑**Paññā Bala S** (A 4.153) SD 2.21(1).

saṅgaha 2 – 2 kinds of support. ***

saṅgaha 4 – 4 bases of conciliation **Saṅgaha Bala S** (A 9.5,5-6) SD 2.21.

saṅgaha, vatthu 4 – the ways of conciliation or welfare:

1. generosity (*dāna*),
2. pleasant speech (*peyya, vajja*),
3. beneficent conduct (*attha, cariya*),
4. impartiality (*samān'attatā*);

↑ **Āḷavaka S** (A 3.34) SD 4.8 ↑ **Saṅgaha Bala S** (A 9.5.6) SD 2.21 ↑ **Lakkhaṇa S** (D 30,1.16) SD 33.9.

saṅgāyanā – (Buddhist) recital ↑ *saṅgīti*.

saṅgha (1) – lit “herd,” tribe; monastic community. *** BDict

↑ **Mahā, parinibbāna S** (D 16,3.8) SD 9. domestication ↑ SD 1.10 (6.1).
→ prophetic suttas.

saṅgha (2) – (spir) community (of noble saints) (↑ *ariya*) ***

saṅgha (3) – (mod) religious community (a modernist usage, esp with Zen and modern groups) ↑ ***.

saṅgha, bheda – schism.

1st great schism ↑ **Money and monastics**, SD 4.19 (8).

saṅgha, gatā dakkhiṇā 7 – the kinds of offerings to the sangha (celibate monastic order) (*satta saṅgha, gatā dakkhiṇā*). **Dakkhiṇā Vibhaṅga S** (M 147) lists them as follows:

1. to both sanghas (of monks and nuns) headed by the Buddha;
 2. to both sanghas after the Buddha has passed away;
 3. to the sangha of monks;
 4. to the sangha of nuns;
 5. to an appointed group of monks and nuns;
 6. to an appointed group of monks;
 7. to an appointed group if nuns;
- ↑ M 142,7 (SD 1.9).

saṅgha guṇa 9 – virtues of the sangha (↑ *saṅgha* (2)):

1. keeps to the good way, *supaṭipanno*;
2. keeps to the straight way, *uju, paṭipanno*;
3. keeps to the true way, *ñāya, paṭipanno*;
4. keeps to the proper way, *sāmīci, paṭipanno*;
5. worthy of offerings, *āhuneyyo*;
6. worthy of hospitality, *pāhuneyyo*;
7. worthy of gifts, *dakkhiṇeyyo*;

8. worthy of salutation with lotus-palms, *añjali, karaṇīyo*; and

9. a supreme field of merit for the world, *anuttaraṃ puñña-k, khettaṃ lokassa*;

↑ **Aṭṭha, puggala S 1** (A 8.59) SD 15.10a

↑ **Dhajagga S** (S 11.3) SD 15.5 (2) ↑ **Pañca Vera Bhaya S** (S 12.41,11) SD 3.3(4.2). → buddha guṇa → dhamma guṇa.

Faith in the sangha ↑ **Vatthūpama S** (M 7,7) SD 28.12.

Recollection of the sangha ↑ *saṅghānussati*.

saṅgha, kamma – an ecclesiastical, formal or sangha act ↑ SD 45.16 (3.2).

saṅghānussati – recollection on the sangha

↑ **Saṅghānussati SD 15.10a** ↑ **(Mahānāma) Gilāyana S** (S 55.54,5) SD 4.10.

saṅghāṭi – upper robe ↑ D 16,4.39, SD 9. → *cīvara*.

saṅgīti – (Buddhist) council(s)

2nd council ↑ **Money and monastics**, SD 4.19 (6).

Council of 700 ↑ **Money and monastics**, SD 4.19 (5).

Vesālī sangha act ↑ **Money and monastics**, SD 4.19 (4).

sañjānāti – perceive ↑ SD 17.4 (esp 2.2).

saṅkhāra (1) – (*sg saṅkhāro*) “formation” ↑ SD 20.6 (2.2.2.1) = volitional effort, intention, as in: (1.1) Volition leading to thought-formation: a telepath is able to recognize its operation in another ↑ **Sampasādanīya S** (D 8, ***/3:104) SD 14.14.

(1.2) Effort in overcoming suffering (*saṅkhāra-p, padhāna*) ↑ *** S (M ***/2:233) SD ***.

(1.3) 4 paths of success (↑ *iddhi, pāda*), which combine different forms of samadhi (↑ *samādhi*) with volitional striving (*padhānābhisaṅkhāra*): ↑ *** S (S 5:268) SD ***.

(1.4) Will to perform wonders (*iddhābhisaṅkhāra*) ↑ *** S (M 1:253) SD ***.

(1.5) *Passive & active usages*:

(a) Active sense, eg bad things arise with conditions (*sa, saṅkhārā*), not without it ↑ **Sa, nimitta Vg** (A 2.8) SD 83.12(2); faculties of pain and pleasure arise with conditions = cause ↑ *hetu*, sign ↑ *nimitta* (***), origin ↑ *nidāna* (***), condition ↑ *paccaya* (***). ↑ **Uppaṭipāṭika S** (S 48.40) SD 91.13.

(b) Passive sense, it refers to all conditioned phenomena (↑saṅkhārā (1)).

(c) Attainer of nirvana without exertion (*asaṅkhāra, parinibbāyī*) + attainer with exertion (*sa, saṅkhāra, parinibhāyī*) ↑(Indriya) **Vitthāra S 1** (S 48.15) SD 56.11. →anāgāmī 5.

saṅkhāra (2) – (sg) aspiration ↑SD 3.4 (1).

(2.1) One with faith, moral virtue, learning, generosity and wisdom can aspire to any wholesome rebirth ↑**Saṅkhār’upapatti S** (M 3:99) SD ***. This also depends on the merit of giving to recluses and brahmins ↑(D 3:238).

(2.2) ~ to go forth (*pabbajjā’bhisāṅkhāra*) ↑the layman Soṇa ↑*** S (U 57) SD ***.

~ to visit (*gamīyābhisāṅkhāra*) ↑**Sīha S** (A 4:180) SD ***.

(2.3) Our mental inclination, such as the dog-vow or cow-vow, is harmful (*savyāpajjha*) ~, fruiting in rebirth as a dog or a cow

↑**Kukkura, vatika S** (M 57, ***/1:387) SD 23.11.

saṅkhāra (3) – esp as āyu~, life-force, will-to-live or “life-formation” (*āyu*~, 3.3, 3.6) (*or jīvita*~) ↑SD 9 (9.2.3).

(3.2) The physical life-force (*rūpa, jīvit’indriya*), which passes away “faster than the deities that run before the sun and the moon” (***), (which is faster than a man who catches a flying arrow) ↑**Dhanu-g, gaha S** (S 20.6) SD 52.7.

(3.3) However, even faster is the break-up of the formless phenomena (ie, of mental states) ↑***. (Here and prec, ~ refers to both the life-faculty (↑jīvit’indriya) as well as the life-formation or, broadly, “life-term” (↑āyu, saṅkhāra).

(3.4) Continues even during cessation (↑saññā, vedayita nirodha) ↑**Mahā Vedalla S** (M 44, ***/1:296) SD 30.2. When iit ceases, does so faster than the motion of the sun or the moon ↑

(3.5) Buddha overcomes illness through his ~ ↑*** S (S 5:152) SD ***.

(3.6) Buddha renounces his ~, here called “life-formation” ↑āyu, saṅkhāra or bhava, saṅkhāra, “existence formation” [3.7] ↑*** S (S 10.49/5:26) SD ***.

(3.7) The existence-formation (*bhava, saṅkhāra*) [3.6], which leads to rebirth (*ponobbhavika*) is one of the factors bound to the bodily existence (*sarīra-t, tha*). This is probably the same as

the life-continuum (↑bhav’aṅga). ↑**Sarīra-t, tha Dhamma S** (A 10.49/5:88) SD ***.

saṅkhāra 2 – conditioned states: *** →dhamma (2.5).???

saṅkhāra 3 (1) – formation as karma-formations, as the 2nd link of dependent arising (↑paṭicca, samuppāda) (↑saṅkhāra 3(2)):

1. bodily formation (*kāya*~),
2. verbal formation (*vaci*~), and
3. mental formation (*citta*~ or *mano*~);

↑**Kukkura, vatika S** (M 57,8) SD 23.11.

↑**Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44,13-15) SD 40a.9 (2.4);

↑*** S (S 2:4) SD ***.

↑*** S (S 2:12, 17) SD ***.

↑(**Kamma, vāda**) **Bhūmija S** (S 12.25,13-19+nn) SD 31.2.

↑**Cetanā S 1** (S 12.38) SD 7.6.

↑**Sañceta S** (A 4.171) SD 31.2.

↑SD 22.17 (5.3.1).

Doors of action →dvāra 3. Volitional formations →saṅkhāra 3 (2).

(1.2) These ~s are generated by oneself or prompted by others, deliberately (↑sampajāna) or without deliberation (↑asampajāna) ↑*** S (S 2:40) SD ***. (Abhidhamma): deliberately (↑sa, saṅkhārika) and without deliberation (↑asaṅkhārika).

(1.3) They arise dependent on ignorance, through *not* understanding the noble truths (↑ariya, sacca) and formations (↑saṅkhārā) ↑**Papāta S** (S 5:449) SD ***.

(1.4) All suffering (↑dukkha) arises from ~; when ~ end, suffering ends ↑**Dvayatānupassanā S** (Sn 731) SD ***. This understanding and the calming of ~ end rebirth ↑Sn 733.

(1.5) Those who understand the ↑ariya, sacca, do not delight in ↑saṅkhārā.

(1.6) The view that any of the aggregates (↑khandha 5) is self or related to self is a ~ (↑sakkāya, ditṭhi). This arises from ignorance (↑avijjā) leading to craving (↑taṇhā) ↑*** S (S 3:96) SD ***.

saṅkhāra 3 (2) – as *abhisāṅkhāra*, volitional formations, in the context of dependent arising (↑paṭicca, samuppāda), as karma-formations (↑saṅkhāra 3(1)):

1. meritorious karma-formations (*puññābhisāṅkhāra*),

2. demeritorious karma-formations (*apuññā-bhisāṅkhāra*), and

3. the imperturbable karma-formations (*ān-eñjābhisāṅkhāra*);

↑ **Parivīmaṁsana S** (S 12.51) SD 11.5.

(2.2) = ↑ *cetanā*, ↑ *patthāna*, ↑ *pañidhi* ↑ *** S (A 1:32) SD ***.

(2.3) Not present in an *arhat* ↑ **Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44***) SD 40a.9.

saṅkhāra 3 (3) – (psychological) functions, as:

1. bodily function, ie, the breath ↑ *** S (M 10) SD ***;

2. verbal function, ie, thought-conception and discursive thinking; and

3. mental function, ie, feeling and formation ↑ *** S (M 44) SD ***.

These are also present in an *arhat* ↑ **Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44,13-15) SD 40a.9.

(3.2) On entering cessation (↑ *saññā*, *vedayita*, *nirodha*), verbal ~ (thinking and pondering ↑ *vitakka*, *vicāra*) ceases first; then, bodily ~ (the breath); finally, the mental ~ (perception ↑ *saññā* and feeling ↑ *vedanā*) ↑ **Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44, ***/3:82) SD 40a.9.

(3.3) Gradual cessation (*anupubba, saṅkhārā-narṇ nirodha*) occurs in the 4 dhyanas (↑ *jhāna* 4), the 4 formless attainments (↑ *ārūpa* 4) and cessation (↑ *nirodha*). The ~s that cease are speech, initial and sustained applications (↑ *vitakka*, *vicāra*), zest (↑ *pīti*), the breath, perception of form, perception of infinite space, perception of infinite consciousness, perception of nothingness, and all perceptions and feelings, culminating in the destruction of the mental influxes (↑ *āsava-k*, *khaya*). ↑ *** S (S ***/4:217) SD ***.

saṅkhārā (1) – (*pl*) (all) conditioned phenomenon (except nirvana) **Dh 277-278** ↑ SD 17.6 (6.1.3). This is “the fixedness of things” (*dhamma-t, thitātā*), “the order of things” (*dhamma niyāmatā*) ↑ **Dhamma Niyāma S** (A 3.134) SD 26.8. This is the reality we need to contemplate on.

As *abhisāṅkhāra*, one of the 5 Māras (↑ *Māra* 5),

Overview of ~ ↑ **Saṅkhārā** SD 17.6.

Usages of the term ~ ↑ **Saṅkhārā** SD 17.6 (5.3). → *saṅkhāra* (1.5) Passive sense.

(1.2) Impermanent nature of all conditioned phenomena, as “Formations, by nature, pass

away” (*vaya, dhammā saṅkhārā*) (Buddha’s last words) ↑ **Mahā, parinibbāna S** (D 16,3.51) SD 9.

(1.3) We are to contemplate on the impermanence of all formations (*sabba, saṅkhāresu anic-cānupassī*) ↑ (**Pañcaka**) **Nibbidā S** (A 5.69) SD 107.10.

(1.4) “The suffering that is formations” (*saṅkhāra, dukkha*) ↑ *sabbe sattā saṅkhāra-t, thitikā*. As the 3rd of the 3 kinds of suffering (↑ *dukkha* 3), viz the 5 aggregates (↑ *khandha* 5) ↑ **Dhamma, cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11) SD 1.1.

(1.5) Passive sense, such as past wealth and splendour ↑ **Mahā Sudassana S** (D 17,2.16) ↑ **Go, maya S** (S 22.96,41+42) SD 36.16.

(1.6) In ref to a global drought during the end of days, illustrating the impermanence of ~, that this is all conditioned (*saṅkhata*) ↑ **Satta Suriya S** (A 7.62,4) SD 47.8.

(1.7) The proper contemplation of ~ leads to “higher wisdom that is insight into states” (*adhipaññā, dhamma, vipassanā*) ↑ (**Samatha Vipassanā**) **Samādhi S 3** (A 4.94,1) SD 41.3.

(1.8) Past buddha Vipassī teaches on “the vanity, defilement and disadvantage of formations, and the advantage in nirvana” (*saṅkhārā-narṇ ādīnavarṇ okārarṇ saṅkilesarṇ nibbāne ānisaṁsarṇ*), leading from streamwinning to arhathood ↑ **Mahā’padāna S** (D 14,3.17+20+22) SD 49.8a.

(1.9) Of all conditioned phenomena (*saṅkhārā*), the foremost is the noble eightfold path (↑ *aṭṭh’āṅgika ariya, magga*) ↑ SD 10.16 (1.1.1.1) ↑ **Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44,9-11) SD 40a.9 ↑ (**Catukka**) **Agga-p, pasāda S** (A 4.34,1.2) SD 45.13 ↑ SD 21.6 (3.1).

It is to be cultivated ↑ *bhāvetabba* (2).

(1.10) Although the path is conditioned [1.9], its goal, nirvana (↑ *nibbāna*), is free from conditions (*visaṅkhāra, gata*) (Dh 154) ↑ SD 12.12 (2.4.2). Nirvana is unconditioned (*asaṅkhata*) ↑ **Asaṅkhata S** (S 43.2) SD 55.9 ↑ SD 2.10 (3.2.3) ↑ SD 26.8 (1.2) ↑ SD 401.9 (2.8). Only nirvana is fully free from all ~: it is “the stilling of all formations” (↑ *sabba, saṅkhāra, samatha*) ↑ **Mahā Mālunkya, putta S** (M 64,9.3) SD 21.10. This stilling of all ~ is true happiness (Dh 368, 381) ↑ SD 8.8(1) ↑ SD 31.7(7.3) ↑ SD 32.5 (6.5.5).

saṅkhārā (2) – (pl) the 5 aggregates (↑khandha 5) as a whole: **Vajirā S** (S 553*) + **Adhimutta Tha** (Tha 715): ↑SD 17.6 (5.3.1)(7).

saṅkhārā (3) – (pl) “formations” or *saṅkhāra-k, -khandha*, as the 4th aggregate (↑khandha 5), incl all mental formations, ↑*** S (M 3:17) SD ***. ↑*** S (S 3:60, 63) SD ***. ↑*** S (S 3:103) SD ***. ↑**Kāma, bhū Sutta 2** (S 41.6) SD 48.7 ↑**Saṅkhārā**, SD 17.6.

(3.2) Conditioning the other 4 aggregates (form, feeling, perception, consciousness) ↑*** S (S ***/3:87) SD ***.

→saṅkhāra (sg).

saṅkhārā (4) – (pl) formations, esp in “a measure of formations by way of what is seen, heard, sense or cognized” (*diṭṭha, suta, muta, viññātabbassa saṅkhāra, mattena*), ie, the totality of all perceptions (our sense-experiences and mentation) ↑**Pañca-t, taya S** (M 102,10) SD 40a.12.

(4.2) The Sutta explains that the “neither-conscious-nor-non-conscious” (*n’eva, saññā, nāsaññā*) (↑āruppa 4) can only be attained with a subtle presence of perception ↑M 102,9.3 n (SD 40a.12).

(4.3) A further example is found in **Sumedha Thī**, which relates how a girl about to be married to a prince decides rather to renounce. She explains that she “takes no delight in whatever is connected with formations” (*saṅkhāra, gate ratim alabhamāna*) (Thī 514). Here, ~ refers to all possible sensual pleasures that await her marriage ↑SD 17.6 (5.3.1)(8).

saṅkhāro – (sg) formation ↑saṅkhāra (1).

saṅkhāra, dukkha – the suffering that is formations ↑saṅkhārā (1.4). One of the 3 kinds of suffering ↑dukkha 3

saṅkhāra, gata – “connected with formations” ↑saṅkhārā (4).

saṅkhāra, gate ratim alabhamāna – “taking no delight in whatever is connected with formations” ↑saṅkhārā (4.3).

saṅkhāra-k, khandha – the aggregate of formations ↑saṅkhārā (3). The 4th of the 5 aggregates ↑khandha 5.

saṅkhārānaṃ ādīnavarṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nibbāne ānisamsaṃ – “the vanity, defilement

and disadvantage of formations, and the advantage in nirvana” ↑saṅkhārā (1.8).

saṅkhāra, nirodha – (progressive) cessation of formations (*anupubba, saṅkhārānaṃ nirodho*) ↑**Raho, gata S** (S 36.11) SD 33.6.

saṅkhata lakkhaṇa 3 – characteristics of the conditioned (existence) = ↑sāmañña lakkhaṇa 3.

saṅkhāra-p, -padhāna – effort in overcoming suffering ↑saṅkhāra (1.2).

saṅkhitta, dhamma pericope – “Bhante, it would be good if the Blessed One would teach me a teaching in brief. Having heard such a teaching from the Blessed One, I might dwell alone, aloof, diligent, exertive and resolute” ↑(**Arahatta**) **Māluṅkyaputta S** (S 35.95,3.2) SD 5.9 ↑(**Ānanda**) **Saṅkhitta Dhamma S** (A 35.86) SD 50.15 ↑SD 51.16 (1.1.4.2).

saṅkiṇṇa, parikha – “one who has filled in the moat,” one of the 7 epithets of an arhat ↑**Alagaddûpama S** (M 22,30+32) SD 3.13.

saññā (1) – perception, recognition; one of the 5 aggregates →khandha 5. ↑SD 17.4.

As consciousness ↑SD ***

Perception during dhyana ↑(**Dasaka**) **Samādhi S** (A 10.6) SD 53.18 ↑(**Navaka**) **Ānanda S** (A 9.37) SD 55.18.

Perceptual process ↓Diagrams: Perception/proliferation cycle.

saññā (2) – perception, a form of meditation, such as the saint’s 5 perceptions ↑saññā 5.

Apperception of states leading to awakening (A 6.35) SD ***.

saññā 5 – the 5 perceptions of a saint, esp an arhat. ↑**Ti, kaṇḍaki S** (A 5.144) SD 2.12.

saññā 10 – the 10 perfections ↑**Giri-m-ānanda S** (A 10.60,3) SD 19.16. as “*anussati*” →SD 15.7 (1.1.2.2) 10 meditations.

saññā, vedayita, nirodha – the cessation of perception and feeling, or briefly *nirodha, samāpatī*, “attainment of cessation,” or simply *nirodha*, “cessation” ↑SD 48.7 (3.2) ↑SD 50.7 (1.2).

3 trainings & ~ (**Sāriputta**) **Nirodha S** (A 5.166) SD 47.15.

Arhathood & ~ ↑**Ariya Pariyesanā S** (M 26,42) n, SD 1.11.

Death & cessation, differences ↑SD 33.6 (3.5).

On entering ~ speech ceases first, then the body, finally the mind ↑saṅkhāra 3 (3.2).

↑ **Mahā Vedalla S** (M 43,25) + SD 30.2 (4)
 ↑ **Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44,16-21) + SD 40a.9 (2.5).
 → **Animitta Ceto,samādhi Pañha S** (S 40.9) SD 24.19 (4.2).
 Only true individuals attain it ↑ **Sappurisa S** (M 113) SD 23.7 (2).
 → saṅkhāra 3 (3) → anupubba.vihāra.
saññojana – fetter(s), viz, the sense-bases ↑ **Saññojana S** (S 41.1) SD 32.11. → saṃyojana.
santaṃ pañitaṃ – fully, *etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ pañitaṃ*, “this is peaceful, this is sublime,” in the stock passage: “This is the peaceful, this is the sublime, namely, the stilling of all formations, the letting go of all acquisitions, the destruction of craving, dispassion, cessation, nirvana,” *etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ pañitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba,saṅkhāra,samatho sabbūpadhi,paṭinissaggo taṇhaka,khaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan’ti*. Here, *saṅkhārā* is pl, reflecting the unawakened state; but is sg (*saṅkhāro*) when it describes an arhat’s mind ↑ **Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44,13-15) & SD 40a.9 (2.4).
 ↑ (M 64,9.3) SD 21.10.
santa,vihāra – peaceful abidings: the formless dhyanas ↑ **Sallekha S** (M 8,8-11) SD 51.8.
 → sukha,vihāra.
saṅṭhāna – stilling = overcoming thought-based distractions ↑ **Vitakka Saṅṭhāna S** (M 20 title + esp §6) SD 1.6 (3).
 → vitakka,saṅṭhāna.
santi 3 – peace ↑ SD 49.20 (comy 208d)
 (1) sammuti,santi, (2) tad-aṅga santi, (3) accanta,santi.
santuṭṭhi – contentment, = ↑ santosa.
 Monastic’s ~ ↑ **Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,66) SD 8.10 = **Kevaḍḍha S** (D 11,34) SD 1.7.
sappurisa – true individual ↑ **Sappurisa S** (M 113) SD 23.7 ↑ **Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,27-50) SD 2.22.
 → *saddhā’nussarī* → *dhammānussarī*.
sapwood parable – Recollection of past lives compared to sapwood ↑ **Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S** (D 25,18.5/3:50 f) SD 1.4. → tree parable.
sāra – heartwood or pith.
 ↑ heartwood parable.
sāraja 5 – qualities contributing to timidity. Opp ↑ vesāraja.

saraṇa – refuge, ie a spiritual ideal, esp one of the 3 refuges (*ti,saraṇa*) ↑ saraṇa 3. ↑ **The one true refuge** SD 3.1.
 → bhagavaṃ mūlakā no ... paṭisaraṇā.
Dharma ↑ dhamma (5) as refuge ↑ **The one true refuge**, SD 3.1 (3). ↑ SD 3.14 (14).
Island: ~ as an island ↑ dīpa.
 “One” refuge ↑ **The one true refuge**, SD 3.1 (3).
Satipatthana ↑ satipaṭṭhāna as ~ ↑ SD 3.1 (3.4).
Self as refuge ↑ *atta,saraṇa*.
saraṇa 3 – “the 3 refuges” (*ti,saraṇa*), the highest values and ideals (*parāyana*) in early Buddhism.
1 The 3 refuges (*saraṇa*) are (1) the Buddha, (2) the Dharma and (3) the sangha ↑ saraṇa,-gamana. → ratana 3.
 (1) **The Buddha**, shower of the way ↑ buddha,-guṇa.
 (2) **The Dharma**, the Buddha’s teaching on the true nature of reality, and the path to awakening ↑ dhamma,guṇa.
 (3) **The sangha**, the holy community of noble saints (↑ *ariya,saṅgha*), ie, those who have overcome mental defilements at various levels: the simplest level is that of the streamwinner ↑ *sotāpanna*, and the highest, that of the ↑ arhat, who is fully free of greed, hate and delusion. The attaining of any of these levels of liberation makes us naturally a part of a truly wholesome community of true individuals (↑ *sappurisa*), who greatly benefit others.
2 The one true refuge is the Dharma itself (above): Buddha’s respect for the Dharma ↑ **Gārava S** (S 6.2) SD 12.3. Traditionally, this is in the 5th of the ↑ 7 weeks after the awakening ↑ **The 1st 7 weeks**, SD 63.1. → dhamma (1).
 After the Buddha’s passing, Dharma “will be your teacher” ↑ **Mahā,parinibbāna Sutta** (D 16,6.1) SD 9.
 These are Buddha’s first and last instructions, affirming the supremacy of Dharma above the teacher ↑ **The teacher or the teaching?** SD 3.14 ↑ **Jhāna Pañha S 1** (S 40.1) SD 24.11(1.3).
saraṇa,gamana – “refuge-going,” refuge-taking; fully, *tisaraṇa,gamana*, “going for the 3 refuges” ↑ SD 45.11 (3).
2 persons ~ ↑ **Te,vijja S** (D 13,82) SD 1.8 (Vā-seṭṭha & Bhāra,dvāja).

- Avantī,putta goes to Mahā Kaccāna for refuge ↑SD 1.3 (1.1).
Benefits of ~ ↑ **Sarakāṇi S** (S 55.24,6) SD 3.6.
Conventional refuge-going ↑ **Veḷu,dvāreyya S** (S 55.7,**) SD 1.5.
Ghota,mukha goes to Udena for refuge ↑SD 1.3 (1.2).
Individual ~ ↑***
Group ~ ↑ **Veḷu,dvāreyya S** (S 55.7,18) SD 1.5.
Jānussoni (multiple ~) 12× ↑SD 44.3 (2.4).
Levels of ~ ↑types or levels of ~
Natural ~ of the adept (↑asekha) or arhat ↑ **Pubba Koṭṭhaka S** (S 48.44) SD 10.7.
Natural ~ of the learner (↑sekha) ↑ **Nigaṇṭha Nāta,putta S** (S 41.8) SD 40a.7.
Spiritual or effective refuge-going (leading to streamwinning) ↑ **(Anicca) Cakkhu S** S 25.1) SD 16.7.
Types or levels of ~ ↑SD 43.4 (5).
- sāraṇīya,dhamma** – conditions for conciliation ↑ dhammā sāraṇīyā 6.
- sārāṇīya,dhamma** – things worth remembering ↑ **(Tika) Sārāṇīya,dhamma S** (A 3.12) SD 63.11.
- sārira-ṭṭha** – bodily existence ↑ saṅkhara (3.7).
- sāsana** – teaching, dispensation. Refs ↑ **(Ānanda) Subha S** (D 10,1.7) n SD 40a.13.
 9 limbs of the teacher’s Teaching ↑ nav’aṅga satthu,sāsana.
Pericope ↑SD 40a.1 (8.1.2) ↑SD 49.10 (1.1.3.4).
- sa,saṅkhāra,parinibbāyī** – an attainer of nirvana with exertion: one of the 5 kinds of non-returners Opp ↑ asaṅkhara,parinibbāyī. →saṅkhāra (1) →anāgāmī 5.
- sa,saṅkhārika** – (creating karma) deliberately.
 Opp: “without deliberation” (*asaṅkhārika*) ↑SD 16.4 (1.2.2) ↑SD 17.6 (8.2.2). →saṅkhāra (1).
- sā samanupassanā saṅkhāro** “that consideration is a formation,” meaning a past conditioning, as well as a present forming ↑ **Pārileyya S** (S 22.81,14+17+ 18+19) SD 6.1. →saṅkhara.
- sa,saṅkhārā** – with formation ↑saṅkhāra (1).
 (1) With conditions, eg bad things arising ~ ↑saṅkhāra (1.5a).
 (2) With effort, in *sa,saṅkhāra,parinibbāyī* ↑saṅkhāra (1.5c).
- sāsava upādānīya** – “with influxes, subject to clinging” ↑SD 3.7 (4).
- sassata,diṭṭhi** – eternalism, one of the 2 extreme views (↑antā 2) ↑ **Dhamma,cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,9.12), SD 1.1 ↑SD 19.3 (2.2).
Opp: annihilationism (↑uccheda,diṭṭhi) ↑SD 1.1 (3.1).
Soul or self ↑ **(Vaccha,gotta) Ānanda S** (S 44.10) SD 2.16(5).
- sāthalika** – *** ↑ **Cūḷa Sārōpama S** (M 30,9.4) SD 53.9.
- sati** – mindfulness ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.4).
 memory ↑SD 56.17 (3.2.1).
- sati’paṭṭhāna** – focus of mindfulness
 Leading to dhyana ↑SD 41.1 (6.3).
 Without dhyana ↑SD 8.5 (5).
 Destroys realms of existence ↑ **(Pañca) Gati S** (A 9.68) SD 2.20.
 With lovingkindness (*mettā*) ↑SD 13.1 (3.7.8).
- satipaṭṭhāna 3** – ***
- satipaṭṭhāna 4** – the 4 focuses (or foundations) of mindfulness. ie, contemplations of
 1. the body (↑kāyānupassanā);
 2. feelings (↑vedanā’nupassanā);
 3. the mind (↑cittānupassanā);
 4. mind-objects, phenomena or realities (↑dhammānupassanā) ↑ **Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S** (D 22) SD 13.2 ↑ **Satipaṭṭhāna S** (M 10) SD 13.3.
- sati,sampajañña** – mindfulness and clear knowing (comprehension) = *sati*, “mindfulness” + *sampajañña*, “full knowing.” ↑SD 13.1 (3.6).
 As “full awareness” ↑ **Satipaṭṭhāna Ss** (D 22; M 10) SD 13.1 (3.6.3) ↑ **Sāmañña,phala** (D 2,65) SD 8.10 = **Kevaladḍha S** (D 11,33) SD 1.7
 →yoniso manasikāra.
- satta** – (P) being ↑ **Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,85-86), SD 8.10.
- satta bojjaṅga** – ↑bojjaṅga 7.
- satta-k,khattu,parama** - “seven-at-most,” one of the 3 kinds of streamwinners (↑sotāpanna 3).
- satta ratana (1)** – the 7 treasures ↑ratana 7 (1).
- satta ratana (2)** – the 7 treasures of the universal monarch ↑cakka,vatti. ↑ratana 7 (2).
- satta ratana (3)** – the 7 treasures = awakening-factors ↑bojjaṅga 7.
- satta saṅgha,gatā dakkhiṇā** – 7 kinds of offerings to the sangha ↑dakkhiṇa 7.
- satta-ṭṭhāna** – the 7 bases or points, ie, full comprehension (↑pariññā) of the 5 aggregates (↑khandha 5), viz:

1. the nature of the 5 aggregates (form or the body, feelings, perception, formations, consciousness);
 2. their arising (*samudaya*) (due to conditions);
 3. their ceasing (*nirodha*) (due to cessation of conditions);
 4. the way to their ceasing (*magga*) (that is, the noble eightfold path);
 5. the gratification (*assāda*) (ie, pleasure derived from them);
 6. the dangers (*ādīnava*) (ie, suffering resulting from them); and
 7. the escape from them (*nissaraṇa*) (ie, the putting away of the desire for the aggregates).
- The first 4 are also known as “turning” or phases (↑parivaṭṭa), ie, in terms of the 4 truths (↑sacca 4) ↑(Upādāna) Parivaṭṭa S (S 22.56) SD 3.7 (3) ↑Satta-ṭ,ṭhāna S (S 22.57) SD 29.2.
- satt’āvāsa 9** – the 9 abodes of beings ↑(Navaka) Satt’āvāsa S (A 9.24) SD 57.18.
- satta visuddhi** ↑visuddhi 7.
- sattha** – knife, spear, weapon.
Knife ↑Bakkula S (M 124,11) SD 3.15.
- satthā 6** – the 6 teachers ↑añña,titthiya 6.
- satthā deva,manussānaṃ** -- the teacher of devas and humans ↑SD 15.7 (3.7) ↑SD 54.2 (4.1.1.4).
- sāttham sa,vyañjanam** – endowed in the spirit and the letter ↑(Dasaka) Upāli S (A 10.99,5.1), SD 30.9.
- satthu,sāsana 9** – *nav’aṅga satthu,sāsana*, the Teacher’s ninefold teaching ↑aṅga 9.
- satti** – spear.
beating with ~s (parable) ↑Bāla Paṇḍita S (M 129,8) SD 2.22.
- sa,upādi,sesa** – lit, “with remaining traces,” ie, “with residues of the aggregates of clinging” or “with remains of material support to which one grasps (for rebirth),” namely, the 5 aggregates; simply, “nirvana with remains” (↑khandha 5) ↑Sa,upādi,sesa S (A 9.12) SD 3.3(3).
Traces (of clinging) →upādi.
- sa,upādi,sesa nibbāna,dhātu** the nirvana-element with remains ↑SD 45.18 (2.5).
→anupādi,sesa nibbāna,dhātu.
- sāvaka** – “hearer, listener,” disciple (saint) of the Buddha, usu **ariya**~ “noble disciples” or noble individuals (↑ariya puggala) →sappurisa.
- sāvaka 4** – 4 kinds of disciples (saints): monk disciples, nun disciples, layman disciples, laywoman disciples ↑Mahāparinibbāna S (D 16,3.3.4) SD 9 + SD 1.9 (4) excerpt.
- sa,viññānaka** – “(endowed with) with consciousness” (in ref to the human body) *sa,viññānaka kāya* ↑SD 17.8a (12.3) ↑SD 56.1 (4.3.2.2) n.
- sa,vyapajjha** – afflictive, harmful (said of karma with fruit) (↑kamma 4) ↑(Vitthāra) Kamma S (A 4.232,3) & SD 4.13 (2.1.1).
Said to the dog-vow and cow-vow asceticism ↑saṅkhāra (2.3).
- schism** – ↑saṅgha,bheda.
- scholars and Buddhism**
scholars’ Buddhism SD 60.1 (1).
“the spoon and the tongue” SD 59.17 (4.2).
- scholars and meditators dispute** ↑(Chakka) Mahā Cunda S (A 6.46) SD 4.6.
- seasons and months, Indian *****
3 seasons ↑(Tad-ah’) Uposatha S (A 3.70) SD 4.18.
- sectarian wanderer** ↑nānā,titthiyā paribbājaka.
- seed/s** – ↑bīja.
- seeds and fields** – ↑bīja.
- seeds and fruits** – ↑bīja.
- seekers 2** – kinds of seekers: (1) teacher-seeker, (2) teaching-seeker ↑SD 3.14 (1).
- seekers 3** – 3 kinds of seekers: (1) teacher-seeker, (2) teaching-seeker, (3) teachee-seeker ↑SD 3.14 (1).
- sees Dharma**: “who sees Dharma, see me” ↑SD 51.25 (2.2.2.6) ↑55.8 (1.2.2.2).
- sekha** or **sekkha** – learner, trainee →asekha.
↑Sekha S (M 53) SD 21.14 (2) ↑(Sekha) Udde-sa S (A 3.85) SD 3.3(2).
- sekha paṭipada** – the learner of the path ↑sekha ↑Sekha S (M 53) + SD 21.14 (2.1) ↑Sikkha-t,taya S 2 (A 3.89,8d*) SD 47.17; or better, ~ **pāṭipada** ↑SD 47.17 (2.4.2).
- self** ↑attā.
Form as self; self as possessing form; form as in self; self as in form ↓attā 4.
Great ~ → mah’attā.
Small ~ ↑app’ātuma.
Self as refuge ↑atta,saraṇa.
- self-accountability** ↑Deva,dūta S (M 130,4.5 pas-sim) SD 2.23.

self-application, Dharma teaching for – ↑attûpanāyika dhamma, pariyāya.
self-empowerment ↑SD 3.14 (12-14).
self-identity – ↑sakkāya.
self-identity view – ↑sakkāya, diṭṭhi.
self-liberation ↑SD 1.11 (2.2).
self-love ↑SD 3.14 (12).
self-mortification ↑atta, kilamathānuyoga.
sense →senses
sense-desire – ↑kāma-c, chanda.
 Gratification of ~ ↑assāda.
self-effort – ↑SD 26.9 (2.1.2.4).
self-identity view ↑sakkāya, diṭṭhi.
self-preservation ↑following.
self-preservation and self-protection – ideas of Soul and God ↑SD 2.16 (2).
self-realization, accomplishment in ↑atta sam-padā.
self-reference – Buddha, the arhats and practitioners often address themselves in their spiritual quests or when teaching →soliloquy.
 3rd person ~ ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124,38) SD 3.15.
self-refuge ↑atta, saraṇa.
self-regard – self-respect ↑SD 2.5 (1.4.4.2)
self-reliance -- ↑attā, saraṇa.
self-view/s -- ↑attā'nudiṭṭhi ↑attā'nuvāda.
sense-bases – the 6 senses ↑āyatana. Internal sense-bases ↑ajjhatt'āyatana. External sense-bases ↑bāhir'āyatana.
sense-impression ↑phassa.
sense-objects – external sense-bases ↑bāhir'āyatana.
sense-pleasure – ↑kāma ↑kāma, guṇa.
sense-restraint ↑indriya, saṁvara.
sense (n)—the mind as a ~ ↓mind.
sense (v)—(1) perceive ↑sañjānāti; (2) sensing as the smelt, tasted and touched (felt) ↑muta.
senses — ↓synaesthesia (overlapping of sensings).
senses 5 – ↑pañc'indriya.
senses 6 –(P) ↑saḷāyatana.
sense-stimulus ↑phassa.
sensory impact ↑paṭigha, saññā.
sensuality ↑kāma.
sensual pleasures ↑kāma.
sentence, shortest – “Free!” ↑**Anatta Lakkhaṇa S** (S 22.59,22.1) SD 1.2 ↑SD 50.1 (3.1.2.2).
seth – (angl) ↑setṭhi.

sets 7 – the sets of teachings constituting the 37 limbs of awakening ↑bodhi, pakkhiya, dhamma:
 1. the 4 focuses of mindfulness (*catu satipaṭṭhāna*) ↑satipaṭṭhāna 4
 2. the 4 right strivings [efforts] (*catu sammā-p, padhāna*) ↑sammā-p, padhāna 4
 3. the 4 bases of spiritual success (*catu iddhi, -pāda*) ↑iddhi, pāda 4
 4. the 5 spiritual faculties (*pañc'indriya*) ↑indriya 5 (2)
 5. the 5 spiritual powers (*pañca bala*) ↑bala 5
 6. the 7 awakening-factors (*satta bojjaṅga*) ↑bojjaṅga 7
 7. the noble eightfold path (↑*ariya atṭh'āṅgika magga*);
 ↑SD 10.1 ↑**Pārileyya S** (S 22.81,11) SD 6.1
 ↑SD 9 (10.3) ↑**Saku'udāyī S** (M 77,15-21) SD 6.18.
 Bodhi, pakkhiya dhamma ↑SD 10.1 (1).
setṭhi – seth (angl), financier, fund manager or entrepreneur. ↑SD 3.15 (1.1.2).
seven-at-most *satta-k, khatu parama*, the 3rd kind of streamwinner ↑sotanna 3.
seven lives ↑seven-at-most.
seven sets ↑sets 7
seven weeks after the awakening ↑**Bodhi Ss 1-3** (U 1.1-3) ↑**Nigrodha S** (U 1.4)¹ ↑**The first 7 weeks**, SD 63.1 ↑BHD 3.15-19.
sex ↑kāma. ↑kāmesu micchācāra ↑methuna.
 ↑**Saññoga S** (A 7.48) SD 8.7.
 Sexual abuse of minors by the Roman Church ↑SD 10.16 (4.4.3.1) SD 64.17 (10).
 Bonds of sexuality ↑methuna, saṁyoga.
 Sex change ↑SD 31.7 (8).
 Most selfish of acts ↑SD 31.7 (6.2) ↑SD 32.2 (3.1.3).
 Sexual licence ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22) & SD 3.13 (1+3.1).
 Sex is time-consuming ↑(**Devatā**) **Samiddhi S** (S 1.20,5.2) SD 21.4.
seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṁ vā bāhaṁ pasāreyya, pasāritaṁ vā bāhaṁ samiñjeyya – fig: a man stretching and flexing his arm ↑**Arahatta Nanda S** (U 22,9) SD 43.7.
shadow - (Jungian) ↑SD 8.7 (4)n.

¹ On these 7 weeks, see also Piya Tan, *The Buddha and His Disciples*, 2004 §§3.15-19.

shame – ↑SD 28.9a (3.4).

“Where is your face” ↓*kuto, mukha*. →face.

shawl-covered man – parable for the 5 mental hindrances ↑*nīvaraṇa* 5 ↑**Te, vija S** (D 13,29) SD 1.8.

shell and chunam (parable) ↑body and shell.

shipwreck survivor(s) – ↑**Udakūpama S** (A 7.15) SD 28.6.

shopkeeper, qualities ↑*pāpaṇīka, dhamma* 3.

short renunciant pericope or M renunciant pericope (ends with “Having thus gone forth, he is one accomplished in the training along with the livelihood of monks”) →renunciant pericopes.

↑**Cūḷa Hatthi, padopama S** (M 27,11-13) SD 40a.5

↑**Mahā Taṇhā, saṅkhaya S** (M 38,31-33) SD 7.10

↑**Kandaraka S** (M 51,12-14) SD 32.9

↑**Ghoṭa, mukha S** (M 94,15-17)

↑**Deva, dāha S** (M 101,35-37) SD 18.4

↑**Cha-b, bisodhana S** (M 112,20) SD 59.7

should be made to arise ↑*upādetabba*.

should be fully understood ↑*abhiññeyya*.

shroud ↓corpse.

shudra – (angl of P *sudda*, Skt *śūdra*) ↑*sudda*.

sick, the – ↑*gilāna*.

ministering to the ~

sickness – ↑*ābādha* ↑*gelāñña* ↑*gilāna* ↑*roga*.

sign-maker – ↑*nimitta, karaṇa*.

sights 4 – the 4 signs purported to have been seen by the young Siddhattha that prompted him to renounce the world. ↑*nimitta* 4. →*deva, dūta* 4

sign and detail; or neither sign nor detail ↑*nimitta anuvyañjana*

sīha, nāda – “lion-roar,” a public statement of faith in the Buddha and his teaching. ***

Bakkula’s ~ ↑**Bakkula S** (M 124) SD 3.15.

Buddha’s ~ ↑SD 1.4 (2.2).

foremost of lion-roarers ↑**Piṇḍola Bhāra, dvāja**, SD 27.6a esp (1.2).

Mallikā’s ~ ↑**Kamma Mallikā S** (A 4.197,7-18) SD 39.10.

Nakula, mātā’s ~ ↑**Nakula S** (A 6.16,2) SD 5.2.

Pukkusāti’s ~ ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,33-34) SD 4.17.

Religious dialogue ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha, nāda S** (D 25,24.3/3:56) SD 1.4.

Unique teachings ↑**Cūḷa Sīha, nāda S** (M 11) SD 49.2.

Wheel-turner & ~ ↑SD 36.10 (3).

sīh’āsana – (P) “the lion posture,” sleeping on one’s right ↑**Mahā, parinibbāna S** (D 16,) SD 9.

sikkhā 3 – the 3 trainings (*ti, sikkhā* or *sikkha-t, -taya*). ↑(Ti) **Sikkhā S** (A 3.88) SD 24.10c ↑**Sīla samādhī paññā** SD 21.6 ↑SD 1.11 (5).

Sainthood and ~ ↑(Sekha) **Uddesa S** (A 3.85) SD 3.3(2).

~ for monastics →*sāmañña, phala*.

sikkhāmānā – (P) female probationer ↑SD 51.15 (1.2.2.1) ↑SD 51.17 (3.1.2.1).

sikkhā, pada – steps of training, precepts: ↑*sīla* (3) ↑foll entries.

sikkhā, pada 4 (P) – the 4 training rules →*sīla* 4.

sikkhā, pada 5 (P) *pañca sikkhā, pāda* = *pañca, -sīla* ↑*sīla* 5.

sikkhā, pada 8 (P) *aṭṭha sikkhā, pāda* = *aṭṭha, sīla* ↑*sīla* 8.

sikkha-t, taya – or *ti, sikkhā*, the 3 trainings ↑*sikkhā* 3.

sīla – moral virtue ↑*sīla* (1); moral conduct ↑*sīla* (2); precepts ↑*sikkhāpada*. →*sikkhā* 3. ↑SD 1.5 (2). →*uposatha*.

Value and precepts ↑*dhamma* 5 (1).

***List

sīla (1) – moral virtue as practice. *** ↓*parisuddhi, sīla* 4.

Leads to concentration ↑SD 57.10 (3.1.2).

Helped by lovingkindness ↑SD 1.5 (2.9).

Rationale ↑SD 54.2e (2.3.2.5).

sīla (2) – moral conduct as teaching (theory).

Morality, natural & prescribed →*pakati sīla, sammuti sīla*.

Social harmony ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27,26-29) SD 2.19.

sīla (3) -- precepts ↑*sikkhāpada*.

sīla 4 – (*catu, sīla*) 4 precepts ↑**Sāḷhā S** (S 3.66,3 passim) SD 43.6 ↑SD 47.3b (2.1).

sīla 5—*pañca, sīla*, the 5 precepts ↑**Dīgha, jānu S** (A 8.54,13) SD 5.10 ↑**Veḷu, dvāreyya S** (S 55.7) SD 1.5 (2) ↑**Sīlānussati**, SD 15.11 (2.2) ↑SD 21.6 (1.2) ↑SD 37.8 (2.2).

Brahma.cariya, *pañcama sikkhā, pada* ↑**Hatthi, gāmaka Ugga S** (A 8.22,6.5) SD 45.15.

Embodying the 10 courses of karmic actions ↑SD 56.1 (4.2.1.5).

- Def & golden rule ↑ **Veḷu,dvāreyya S** (S 55.7) @ SD 1.5 (1). →10 wholesome courses of karma. 10 wholesome courses of karma ↑ **Sāleyyaka S** (M 41) SD 5.7, defs SD 5.7 (2.2.1). Defilement of conduct →kamma,kilesa 4. Drinks and intoxicants →sura,meraya,majja,-pamādaṭṭhāna. 5-precept formula is given in these texts: ↑ **Dakkhiṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 142,3.4) SD 1.9 ↑ **Gandha,jāta S** (A 3.79,2) SD 89.13 ↑ **Samvāsa S 1** (A 4.53,4+5) SD 70.10 ↑ **(Atta,hita) Sikkhāpada S 4** (A 4.99) SD 64.9 ↑ **(Sappurisa) Sikkhāpada S** (A 4.201) SD 47.3b ↑ **Sikkhāpada S 1** (A 4.234,2+3) SD 89.14 ↑ **(Pañcaka) Niraya S** (A 5.145,2+4) SD 59.5 ↑ **Sārājja S** (A 5.171,3) SD 84.13 ↑ **Gihi S** (A 5.179.3) SD 70.10 ↑ **(Pañca,sīla) Bhikkhu S** (A 5.286) SD 84.16. Morality, natural & prescribed ↑SD 37.8 (2.2). The 5 virtues ↑pañca dhamma →values 5.
- sīla 6** – the 6 precepts *or* right livelihood precepts: 5 precepts + right livelihood precept ↑ājivaṭṭhamaka s sīla
- sīla 8** – (*aṭṭha,sīla* *or* *aṭṭh’āṅga,sīla*) the 8 precepts →uposatha ↑ **(Tad-ah)uposatha S** (A 3.70,9-16) SD 4.18 ↑ **Vitthat’uposatha S** (A 8.42) SD 89.11 ↑ **Nav’āṅ’uposatha S** (A 9.18) SD 59.4. The 8 right livelihood precepts ↑ājiv’atṭhamaka sīla.
- sīla 10** – (*P dasa,sīla*) the 10 precepts: the basic training-rules for novices (↑sāmaṇera) (Khp 2): 1. ***
- sīla-b,bata** — rituals and vows ↑ **Sīla-b,bata S** (A 3.78) SD 79.10 ↑ **Gaṇikā S** (U 6.8) SD 79.14.
- sīla-b,bata,parāmāsa** –(P) attachment to rituals and vows, the 3rd of the 10 fetters (saṃyojana 10) ↑SD 40a.8 (3) ↑SD 51.5 (5.2.4.2-5.2.4.5) ↑SD 56.1 (4.4.1.4). →saṃyojana 3.
- sīla-k,khandha** – the aggregate of moral virtue ↑khandha 5 (2).
- sīla-k,khandha vagga** – “chapter on the group of moral virtue.” The 1st ch of Dīgha Nikāya containing 13 suttas ↑ **Te,vijja S** (D 13) @ SD 1.8 (1.1.1).
- sīlānussati** ↑sīla (5).
- sīla samādhi paññā** – moral virtue, mental concentration, wisdom, ie, the 3 trainings ↑ti,sikkhā.
- sīla,sāmaññatā** – commonality in moral virtue ↑SD 55.15 (2.6.1). →diṭṭhi,sāmaññatā.
- sīla sampadā** – accomplishment in moral virtue ↑ **Dīgha.jānu S** (A 8.54,13) SD 5.10 ↑sīla ↑sīlānussati →yoniso manasikāra
- silence** ↑tuṅhi,bhāva.
- siloka** – (Skt śloka) the sloka or shloka, a quatrain with each line of 8 syllables ↑SD 49.13 (2.2) ↑SD 54.11 (1.1) n.
- simile** (a figure where a specific object or idea is said to be “like” something else). *** →parable.
- simplicity** Language & ideas in early Buddhism ↑SD 50.34 (1.2.1).
- sin** ↑pāpa.
- sixteenth part** – “not worth a 16th part” (*nāgghanti soḷasim* *or* *nānubhavanti soḷasim*) *anavajja,sukha* (joy of blamelessness) ↑ **Anaṇa S** (A 4.62,9) SD 2.2. perception of impermanence **Velama S** (A 9.20) SD 16.6,5.2(11). *mettā* (lovingkindness) ↑ **Cū!accharā S** (A 1.6.3-5) SD 2.13 ↑ **Okkhā S** (S 20.4) SD 2.14 ↑ **Mettā Bhāvanā S** (It 27,8+13) SD 30.7.
- skeleton** – parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑ **Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.
- skilful means** *or* skillful means ↑upāya.
- slave** ↑dāsa.
- slavery, mental** ↑SD 29.6b (7.4).
- sleep** ↑SD 2.17 (9.3). →sayana. →niddā. Good ~ ↑ **Hatthaka Āḷavaka S** (A 3.34) SD 4.8. Lovingkindness helps ~ ↑***. 4 postures ↑ **Seyya S** (A 4.244) SD 76.6.
- śleṣa** – (*P silesa*) wordplay, pun, riddle, ambiguity —where means more than how they are spelt ↑ **Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,35.5) SD 2.22 ↑SD 10.6 (8.7) ↑SD 54.2a (3.2.2) ↑SD 24.10b (2.1.6.4) App 2.1.7 ↑SD 55.9 (1.3.2.6B).
- śloka** – Skt ↑siloka.
- snakes and ladders** – an ancient Indian game based on karma and samsara ↑SD 48.1 (6.3.1.5).
- snake’s head** – parable One of 10 parables for avoiding sensual desire ↑ **Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13. Grasping a water-snake by the neck: Wrong and right uses of the Dharma ↑ **Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,10+11) SD 3.13.

so attā so loko – (the view that) the self and the world are identical

↑ **Pārileyya S** (S 22.81) SD 6.1

↑ **Puṇṇāma S** (S 22.82) SD 17.11

↑ **Atta Loko S** (S 24.3) SD 97.13.

sobhaṇa, karaṇa dhamma – 2 states that invoke grace, states that beautify one.

social duties ↑ **Sigal'ovāda S** (D 31 esp §§27-41) SD 4.1. →family. →gihi, vinaya.

social engagement – ***

social equaity

Monastic and lay ↑SD 4.10 (3.2).

socializing – amongst monastics discouraged

↑ (**Aṭṭhaka**) **Yasa S** (A 8.86,13) SD 55.13.

social problems

Well-known examples of the causal conditions for social problems

↑ **Cakka, vatti Sīha, nāda S** (D 26, esp §§9-21) SD 36.10

↑ **Aggañña S** (D 27, esp §§16-20) SD 2.19

↑ **Vāseṭṭha S** (M 98, esp §§6-13 = Sn 594-656) SD 37.1.

Other suttas that investigate the causal conditions behind social disorder incl ↑ **Sakka, pañha S** (D 21) ↑ **Mahā Dukkha-k, khandha S** (M 13) SD 6.9 ↑ **Kalaha, vivāda S** (Sn 4.11) SD 17.4(11).

→ **Dependent arising**, SD 5.16 (19.5).

soka, parideva, dukkha, domanass' upāyāsa – “grief, lamentation, physical pain, mental pain, despair” ↑S 56.11,5 (SD 1.1) ↑SD 5.16 (4.1) ↑SD 53.27 (2.1.2.2).

soliloquy – esp as spiritual practice or meditation ↑apostrophe.

solitary retreat ↑paṭisallāna.

solitude ↑paviveka. ↑viveka.

solitude, mental

Socializing: Buddha's mind in emptiness even when speaking with others

↑*** (M 124,6.2) SD 11.4

↑*** (A 8.30) + SD 19.5 (3).

something more to do – “But there is here something more to be done,” *atthi c'ev'ettha uttarim karaṇīyam* ↑uttarim karaṇīyam.

son of family – ↑kula,putta.

sota (1) – (Ved Skt *śrotra*) ear ↑āyatana 12.

sota (2) – (Ved Skt *śrotas*) stream →dhamma.sota →sot'āpanna.

~m odahati ↑SD 49.3 (5.3.3.6).

Stream or ear? ↑SD 3.2 (3).

sot'āpanna – streamwinner →sot'āpatti. Def: *sot'āpanno avinipāta, dhammo niyato sambodhi, parāyaṇo* ↑S 22.109, SD 17.1a(2.3) ↑SD 52.-10a (1.2.2.2-1.2.2.3). →avinipāta.

3 kinds ↑sot'āpanna 3.

3 fetters ↑saṃyojana 3.

7 lives at most ↑satta-k, khattu, parama.

Streamwinners: drunkard ↑**Sarakānī S 1** (S 55.24) SD 3.6.

Declaration as ~ **Pañca Vera Bhaya S 1** (S 12.41,3) SD 3.3(4.2).

Dhyana unnecessary for ~ ↑SD 3.3 (0.3) ↑SD 8.5 (2) ↑SD 23.6 (4).

Drunkard becomes ~ ↑**Sarakānī S 1** (S 55.24) SD 3.6.

Faith of a ~ SD 3.3 (4).

Impartiality to one another ↑(**Saṅgha**) **Bala S** (A 9.5,6(4)) SD 2.21.

Independence of others →apara-p, paccayā.

Jhāna ↑Dhyana

Lay ~ ↑SD 4.9 (1.2).

Lesser streamwinner ↑cūla sotāpanna.

Muddle-minded ↑(**Gati**) **Mahānāma S 1** (S 55.21) SD 23.1a. →Sakadāgāmi: troubled by greed etc.

Qualities ↑**Thapatayo S** (S 55.6,3.1) SD 42.7.

Shipwreck survivor surveys the waters ↑**Udak-ūpama S** (A 7.15,6) SD 28.6.

Stream or ear? ↑SD 3.2 (3).

Thirsty traveller seeing water in a **well** (streamwinner's vision of nirvana) ↑(**Nidāna**) **Kosambī S** (S 12.68,60) SD 70.11.

sotapanna 3 – the 3 kinds of streamwinners:

1. “single-seeder” (*eka, bījī*), “having taken only one more human rebirth, (he) makes an end of suffering” (A 9.12,8);

2. “clan-to-clan goer” (*kolamī, kola*), “having re-arisen and wandered amongst two or three families, (he) makes an end of suffering” (A 9.12,9);

3. “seven-at-most,” (*satta-k, khattu, parama*), “having re-arisen and wandered amongst gods and humans for seven lives at the most, (he) makes an end of suffering” (A 9.12,10);

↑**Sa, upādi, sesa S** (A 9.12,8-10) SD 3.3(3).

sotāpannessa aṅga 4 (*sotāpannessa aṅgāni*): the limbs of a streamwinner, streamwinner's limbs:

1. wise faith in Buddha,
2. wise faith in Dharma,
3. wise faith in (noble) sangha (↑*ariya,saṅgha*), and
4. moral virtue:

↑(**Tad-ah'**) **Uposatha S** (A 3.70,4-7) SD 4.18.

↑**Pañca Vera Bhaya S 1** (S 12.41,10-14) SD 3.3-(4.2). →*sotāpatti-y-aṅga*.

On moral virtues "dear to the noble ones"

↑*ariya,kantāni silāni*.

sot'āpatti – streamwinning →*sot'āpanna*. ↑**Entering the stream**, SD 3.3. ↑**Kūṭa,danta S** (D 5,29-30) SD 22.8 *Kūṭadanta's* ~.

6 benefits of ~ ↑(**Sotāpanna**) **Ānisaṃsā S** (A 6.97) SD 3.3(4.4).

No dhyaana needed ↑ SD 3.3 (0.3) ↑SD 55.15 (1.3.1.2).

Certainty of ~ ↑SD 3.3 (7).

As the Dharma-eye ↑*dhamma,cakkhu* (1).

Mind-moment, *not* a ↑*pātipuggalika dakkhiṇā* 14 (10)n.

Qualities for and qualities of ↑SD 47.1 (2).

sotāpatti-y-aṅga 4 – "the limbs for streamwinning":

1. association with true persons,
2. hearing the true teaching,
3. wise attention, and
4. practice of the Dharma in accordance with the Dharma.

↑SD 70.18 (1.2.1.2) ↑(**Sotāpatti**) **Phala S** (S 55.55) SD 3.3(4.1); ↑(**Mahānāma**) **Gilāna S** (S 55.54,5) SD 4.10, called the 4 assurances ↑*assāsanīyā dhammā*.

→*sotāpannessa aṅga*.

soul ↑*attā*.

space – ↑*ākāsa*.

Heaven as ~ ↓*heaven*.

Spirituality as ~ ↑SD 10.16 (1.4.1.5) ↑SD 11.4 (1.3) ↑SD 49.19 (1.2.3) ***.

span – ↑*vidatṭhi*.

specific conditionality ↑*idap,paccayatā*.

speck-free rice-meal pericope ↑**Ambaṭṭha S** (D 30,2.10.1/1:105),

speech ↑*vācā* ↑*vacana*.

spiritual – describing the "inner" workings of the Dharma ↑SD 49.9 (2.2.3).

spiritual faculty – ↑*indriya* 5 (2).

spiritual friendship ↑*kalyāṇa,mittatā* →*kalyāṇa,-mitta dhamma* 7.

spontaneously-born being ↑*opapātika*, **śrāddha** – (Skt) ancestor worship ↑*saddha*.

stairway to nowhere – (parable) ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13,21-23) SD 1.8.

stale food, eating—*Visākhā*, of

The statement is not the state ↑*ineffability* of awakening.

states ↑*dhamma*; protectors of the world ↑*loka,-pāla*

statues – no Buddha statues ↓*buddha* (1): no images of Buddha allowed.

stifling: The household life is stifling, a dusty path ↑*sambādho gharavāso rajā,patho*.

stilling of thoughts ↑*vitakka,saṅṭhāna*.

stone and mountain – parable. a stone compared to the Himlayas: the severity of 300 stroke of the spear ↑*satti* vs hellish suffering ↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,9) SD 2.22.

store-consciousness ↑*ālaya,vijñāna*.

streamwinner ↑*sotāpanna*.

stress ↑*upāyāsa*.

strict rules 8 ↑*garu,dhamma* 8.

striving ↑*padhāna*.

strong man stretching and flexing his arm – fig ↑*seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya*.

study, practise, realize (the Dharma) -- ↑*pariyatī paṭipatti paṭivedha*.

structural mirror pattern ↓*mirror pattern: functional and structural*.

students 4 - the 4 types of persons (*puggala*) in terms of how fast they learn the Dharma:

1. the intuitive or quick learner (*ugghaṭṭitaññū*);
2. the diffuse learner, one who learns after a detailed treatment, the intellectual (*vipacit'aññū*);
3. the guidable, one who needs tutoring (*neyya*); and
4. the slow learner, "one who merely knows the word of the text (but not the meaning or usage)" (*pada,parama*) (A 2:135; Pug 41; MA 3:178, 5:60);

↑***

studying the Dharma - ↑SD 3.2 (2).

stumbling-block – ↑antarāyika dhamma.

subconscious ↑SD 3.13 (5.3.2.3) ↑SD 9 (9.10.5.2)

↑SD 17.8a (6.1.2) ↑SD 17.8b (3 + 5.1). Def

↑SD 17.8b (1.1.2) →consciousness, preconscious, subconscious, and unconscious.

As ↑bhavaṅga ↑**The radiant mind** SD 8.3 ↑SD 36.1 (4.4.1).

Death & ~ ↑SD 48.1 (9.3.1.3) ↑SD 48.2 (2.0.3 etc) ↑SD 49.2 (4.5.6.3).

Dependent arising ↑SD 5.16 (1.4) n (2).

Gandharva ↑SD 7.10 (3).

Scholarly usage ↑SD 17.8c (2.4).

subha,nimitta – beauty sign ↑SD 16.3 (5).

subhāvita,citta – well cultivated in mind ↑***

subhuman planes – (↑apāya) 4 are mentioned in the suttas:

1. the departed [preta] ↑peta,
2. animals ↑tiracchāna,
3. asuras ↑asura, and
4. hell-beings ↑niraya

↑SD 2.22 (1.7).

subhuman states (psychological) ↑SD 48.1 (5.2.4).

sub specie aeternitatis – under the aspect of eternity ↑SD 26.8 (1.1.3, 2.2.5) ↑SD 50.13 (2.3.2.1).

subverbalization – mental noting in meditation ↑SD 15.1 (8.1.2).

success →achievement.

sudda – shudra (angl), a member of the worker class in ancient India of the Buddha's time.

Origins ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27,25) SD 2.19.

sudden awakening ↓bodhi: sudden awakening.

suddh'āvāsa – the pure abodes (the world inhabited only by non-returners) ↑SD 10.16 (13.1.6) ↑SD 23.14 (Table 3).

suddhi – purity. 2 kinds ***

suffering ↑dukkha.

suffering and its ending. Full quote: “Both before and now what I teach is suffering and the ending of suffering” (S 22.86) ↑dukkhañ c'eva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhan'ti.

sufficient ↑necessary and sufficient.

suhadā,mitta – true-hearted friend ↑**Sigāl'ovāda S** (D 31,21-26) SD 4.1 ↑**Dūta S** (A 8.16) SD 46.7 (8.2) ↑**Group karma** SD 39.1 (7.1).

Qualities 4 ↑**Sigāl'ovāda S** (D 31,21-26) SD 4.1

→kalyāṇa,mitta.

suhadā,mitta 4 – 4 kinds of true-hearted friends, 4 qualities of a true friend ↑**Sigāl'ovāda S** (D 31,21-26) SD 4.1

suicide ↑**Chann'ovāda S** (M 114 = S 35.87) SD 11.12 ↑**Godhika S** (S 4.23) SD 61.16 ↑**Vakkali S** (S 22,87). SD 8.8. →sallekhana.

~ by starvation ↑sallekhana.

sui generis – (Lat) a class of its own ↑SD 36.2 (2.1.2) ↑SD 48.2 (6.2.2.4).

sukha – happiness

Buddha always happy ↑(**Hatthaka**) **Ālavaka S** (A 3.3.4) SD 4.8.

~ cause of sorrow ↑**Cūḷa Vedalla S** (M 44,24) SD 40a.9 (2/6/2).

Who dwells happily? ↑**Cūḷa Dukkha-k,khandha S** (M 14,21-22) SD 4.7.

Jain view: ~ arises from pain ↑**Cūḷa Dukkha-k,khandha S** (M 14,20) SD 4.17.

Zest (*pīti*) + ~ ↓pīti,sukha.

sukha 2 – kinds of happiness: worldly (*āmisa*; usu as *s'āmisa*) and spiritual (*nirāmisa*) ↑**Suddhika Nirāmisa S** (S 36.29) SD 55.4 →vedanā 2 →sukha 3 (2); →**Satipaṭṭhāna S** (M 10,32) SD 13.3; →**Nibbedhika Pariyāya S** (A 6.63,6.2) SD 6.11.

sukha 3 (1) – kinds of bliss (of a wise person ↑paṇḍita):

1. past bliss (psychological);
2. present bliss (social);
3. future joy (spiritual);

↑**Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,28-32) SD 2.22.

Opp 3 fears (of a fool) ↑bhaya 3.

True individual →sappurisa.

sukha 3 (2) – happiness: carnal, spiritual, super-spiritual ↑**Suddhika Nirāmisa S** (S 36.29) SD 55.4.

sukha 4 (1)—the joys of work, of using, of debtlessness and of blamelessness ↑**Anaṇa S** (A 4.62) SD 2.2.

sukha 4 (2)—the accomplishments of diligence, of watchfulness, spiritual friendship, and balanced livelihood ↑**Dīgha,jānu S** (A 8.54) SD 5.10.

sukh'allikānuyoga – devotion to the enjoyment of sensual pleasures (one of the 2 extremes ↑anta 2) ↑**Pāsādika S** (D 29,23) SD 40a.6.

sukha,vihāra – dwelling in comfort →dibba,vihāra. The form dhyanas as pleasant abidings ↑**Sallekha S** (M 8,4-7) SD 51.8. →santa,vihāra.

- Reflecting on aggregates →khandha
 ↑(**Khandha**) **Sīla,vanta S** (S 22.122,20) SD 47.4.
- sukka dhamma 2** – 2 bright states, viz moral shame and moral fear; called the 2 world protectors ↑loka,pāla.
 ↑**Hiri Ottappa S** (A 2.9) SD 2.5c.
 ↑**Sukka S** (A 2.8) SD 2.5(2b).
- sukka,kaṇha** – (of karma) black and white ↑(**Vitthāra**) **Kamma S** (A 4.232) @ SD 4.13 (2.2.3).
- sukkha,vipassaka** – “dry insight” meditator” ↑SD 50.17 (1.3.1.1).
- summum bonum** – the highest good: nirvana
 ↑SD 18.7 (7.1) ↑SD 49.2 (3.1.1).
 →parama,dhamma.
 Non-Buddhist ~ SD 40a.12 (3.10.2).
 Popular Chinese Buddhist ~ SD 40b.5 (5.5.2.4).
 Sukhā,vatī as ~ SD 36.12 (6.4.3.2).
- sumsumāra** – crocodile ↑**Nakula S** (A 6.16,1) & SD 5.2 (1.1).
- suññ’āgāra** – or *suññāgāra*, an uninhabited abode, place or shed ↑**Dhyana**, SD 8.4 (6.2.2.5) (1).
 →Meditation places.
- suññata animitta appaṇihita**—void, signless, undirected (descriptions of nirvana) ↑SD 60.1d (2.2.5.3).
- supaṇṇa** – suparna, a harpy-like being ↑SD 27.6a (6.2.0) n.
- suparna** – Angl of ↑supaṇṇa.
- superpowers** ↑abhiññā
- superstition** – SD 40a.8 (5.2).
- support** ↑saṅgaha; material support ↑paccaya 4; spiritual support ↑apassena 4.
- supreme worship** ↑paramā pūjā.
- sura,meraya,majja,pamādaṭṭhāna** – “strong drinks, brews, intoxicants, (that which are) the bases for heedlessness.” ↑**Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31,7+8) n, SD 4.1. →sikkhāpada 4.
 5th of the 5 precepts ↑sīla 5.
 Conditions for breach ↑SD 47.3b (2.2.1.2).
 Promotes ill health ↑SD 59.5 (2.5.3).
Meditation ↑**Bhāvanā**, SD 15.1 (5.1.2.5; 5.2.4; 5.4.1.).
Recluses and brahmins who refrain from ~ (*mada-p,pamādā paṭiviratā*) worthy of our support ↑**Patta,kamma Sutta** (A 4.61,1) SD 37.12 ↑**Ādiya Sutta** (A 5.41,6/3:46) SD 2.1.
- Source of wealth loss ↑**Sigāl’ovāda S** (D 31,7) SD 4.1.
- suta** – heard (much) = learned, wise ↑**Levels of learning**, SD 40a.3.
 →bahu-s,suta.
- sutta** – (P; Skt *sūtra*) “thread,” a discourse or early teaching of the Buddha or his immediate disciples.
 Complete – ↑**Pāsādika S** (D 29,16.11) SD 40a.6.
 →prophetic suttas.
- sutta geyya veyyakaraṇa gātha udāna iti,vuttaka jātaka abbhuta.dhamma vedalla** – (P)
 ↑nav’aṅga sathu,sāsana.
- suta,maya paññā** – wisdom through listening
 ↑paññā 3.
- suttas 2** – kinds of discourses, viz, (1) whose meaning is to be drawn out (*neyy’attha*) or implicit teaching, (2) whose meaning is already drawn out (*nīt’attha*), or explicit teaching
 ↑**Neyy’attha Nīt’attha S** (A 2.3.5+6) SD 2.6b.
 ↑SD 2.23 (1). →languages 2 (1).
- sutta titles: disambiguation** – ↑SD 54.2a (2.1.3.3).
- sweet talker** – ↑anuppiya,bhāṇī.
- sword stake** – parable for avoiding sensual desire
 ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.
- symbolic adaptation** →natural adaptation
- synaesthesia** -- ↑SD 29.3 (2).
- synchronic** – “with one life-time” ↓synchronic and diachronic.
- synecdoche** – (figurative) a shorthand, where a part is named but the whole is understood, eg “the robe” for monks; or the whole is named but a part is named but a part if understood, eg “Magadha conquered Aṅga.” ↑SD 52.1 (2.4.1.5).

T

taca,pañcaka—the skin pentad ↑**Mahā Rāhul’-ovāda S** (M 61,8/1:421) SD 3.11. ***

tad-aṅga – “that factor” ↑**tad-aṅga,nibbāna** ↑**tad-aṅga,vimutti** ↑**tad-aṅga,pahāna**.

tad-aṅga,nibbāna – “nirvana by that factor” ↑**Tad-aṅga,nibbāna S** (A 9.50) SD ***.

tad-aṅga,nibbuta – “nirvana-ed by that factor” ↑SD 46.15 (2.1.2.3).

tad-aṅga,pahāna – “letting-go by displacement” ↑SD 10.16 (1.6.5.2) ↑SD 15.1 (10.2) ↑SD 20.4 5.1 + 7.1) ↑SD 41.4 (2.3.1).

tad-aṅga santi – (P) peace by displacement ↑**santi** 3.

tad-aṅga,vimutti – “liberation by displacement” ↑***

tad-aṅga,viveka – “solitude by displacement” ↑SD 44.2 (1.2.4).

tādi – “just so” ↑M 47,10.2 n (SD 35.6) ↑SD 15.7 (2.2.2) ↑SD 49.20 (1.21).

tādino (gen sg) ↑**Sabba Kamma Jaha S** (U 3.1.12/21) + SD 39.3 (1.4.2).

tajjo samannāhāra hoti ↑**samannāhāra**

taking strong drinks, distilled drinks, fermented drinks and that which causes heedlessness – ↑**surā.meraya,majjap,pamāda-ṭ,ṭhana**.

talk ↑**desanā** ↑**kathā**

talker

Mere ~ – ↑**vacī,parama**.

Sweet ~ – ↑**anuppiya,bhānī**.

tama-t-agge – “the highest” ↑SD 3.1 (3.2) n.

taṇhā – craving ↑*** →**avijjā taṇhā**

taṇhā 2 (1) – craving for what is sought (*esana* ~) + for what has been found (*esita* ~) ↑SD 35.1 (6.3.2) n.

taṇhā 2 (2) – craving for existence (*bhava* ~) + for non-existence (*vibhava,taṇhā*) ↑ **Dhamma-cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,6) SD 1.1; SD 53.38 (1.2.3).

taṇhā 3 – the kinds of craving:

(1) craving for sensual desire (*kāma,taṇhā*);

(2) craving for existence [to be] (*bhava,taṇhā*);

(3) craving for non-existence [not to be] (*vibhava,taṇhā*).

↑**Dhamma.cakka Pavattana S** (S 56.11,6)

SD 1.1; SD 53.38 (1.2.3). ***

taṇhā,diṭṭhi,māna (triad) ↑SD 6.14 (2.4) ↑SD 6.14 (2+3) ↑SD 57.34 (2.2.2.3) proliferation n ↑SD 19.13 (3.1.2).

as *anusaya* ↑SD 49.2 (3.9.2.1)

taṇhā,māna,diṭṭhi (triad) ↑**A 4.17a,3(1)** n (SD 57.36) ↑**U 5.5,10** n ↑SD 50.20, Sutta Comy 1-2 (4). ***

tapa – “asceticism”: imperfections of ~ ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S** (D 25,9-12), SD 1.4.

tapanīya puggala 4 – kinds of person in terms of torture or mortification (painful practice) ↓**Apaṇṇaka S** (M 60,35-56 etc) SD 25.5.

tāpasa – ascetic. →*samaṇa* →*tapassī*

Purified ~ ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S** (D 25,13-15), SD 1.4.

tāpassī – ***

On various related terms →SD 38.6 (2.1)

tapo,jigucchā – asceticism of loathsomeness: a key idea in ↑**Udumbarika Sīha,nāda S** (D 25,-7.2) SD 1.4.

Buddha declares that he is supreme in ~

↑**Mahā Sīha,nāda S** (D 8,21) SD 73,12.

Syn of self-mortification (↑*attā,kilamathā-nuyoga or dukkara,kiriya*) ↑***

PED wrongly defines as “disgust for asceticism” ↑SD 1.4(1.3).

tappurisa (*Skt* *tatpuuṣa*; *angl* *tatpurusha*) a dependent determinative cpd ↑SD 17.8a (7.2.1) n.

tasa,thāvāra – moving or still ↑**Karaṇīya Metta S** (Khp 9,4b = Sn 146b) + SD 38.3 (5.3) ↑**Nāla-ka S** (Sn 704b), SD 49.18 ↑SD 12.4 (6.7.2).

tastes 5 – sweet, sour, salty, bitter, savoury ↑53.5 (5.5.3.5).

tastes 8 – *ambila, tittika, kaṭuka, madhuka, khārika, akhārika, loṇaka, aloṇaka* ↑**Khajjanīya S** (S 22.79,9) SD 17.9 ↑**Sūda S** (S 47.8) + SD 28.15 (2).

tata – “****” (a mode of addressing a youth or junior) →*mārisa* →*samma*.

tathāgata 2 ↑**tathāgata** (1) ↑**tathāgata** (2).

tathāgata (1) – a sentient being (*satta*) ↑SD 6.15 (3.2.1) ↑**Brahma,jāla S** (D 1,2.27) ≈ **Cūḷa Mā-luṅkyā,putta S** (M 63,2) + SD 5.8 (3) ↑**Aggi Vaccha,gotta S** (M 72.9-14) ≈ **Khemā S** (S 44.1),

SD 63.6 ↑**Yamaka S** (S 22.85), SD 21.12 ↑**Nānā Titthiyā S 1** (U 6.4), SD 40a.14.

→**Anurādha S** (S 22.86,4) SD 21.13, where Comy explains *tathāgata* there as “your teacher” (ie the Buddha), but regarding him as a “being” (*taṃ tathāgato’ti tumhākaṃ satthā tathāgato taṃ sattaṃ tathāgataṃ* (SA 2:312).

→**Aggi Vaccha,gotta S** (M 72) SD 6.15 (3.2).

After-death speculation ↑**Avyākata S** (A 7.5) + SD 40a.11 (2).

Usages ↑SD 15.7 (2.3).

tathāgata (2) – one “thus come,” the Buddha as ~ ↑SD 15.7 (2).

Buddha as self-reference. ***

Tathāgatena vuttā – “Spoken by the Tathagata.” In connection with **Dhamma,cakka Pavatana S** (S 56.11) ↑SD 1.1 (8.5).

tatiya jhāna—the 3rd dhyana ↑SD ***.

tatpuruṣa ↑tappurisa

tato santataram – “something more peaceful than that (sense-pleasure)” ↑**Cūḷa Dukkha-k,khandha S** (M 14,4.3), SD 4.7. →pīti,sukha.

teacher - ↑guru. ↑satthā. →teaching.

2 ~s of the Bodhisattva →SD 1.11 (4).

Attachment to ~ ... SD 3.14 (11).

Student discovers teacher when listening to Dharma ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,22.2), SD 4.16.

Famous ~s can have wrong views

↑(**Pañcaka**) **Thera S** (A 5.88), SD 40a.16.

The Buddha has no teacher ↑SD 49.3 (4.3.2).

Learn from a good teacher even when told to leave ↑**Mahā Suññatā S** (M 112,20.2), SD 11.4.

Putting the teaching above the teacher ↑**Gārava S** (S 6.2) SD 12.3.

teacher-pupil duties ↑**Sigal’ovāda S** (D 31,27+29), SD 4.1.

teachers →teacher

teacher’s compassion ↑(**Nava Purāṇa**) **Kamma S** (S 35.146,7-9), SD 4.12.

teacher’s ninefold teaching ↑satthu,sāsana 9.

teachers, 6 heterodox - ↑añña,titthiyā 6.

teaching ↑Buddha,dhamma ↑desanā ↑dhamma,desanā ↑dhamma,vinaya. ↑sāsana.

2 kinds of teaching ↑sutta 2.

~ above the teacher ↑ **Puggala-p,pasāda S** (A 5.250) SD 3.14(9).

Neyy’attha (meaning to be drawn out) ↑sutta 2.

Nīt’attha (meaning already drawn out) ↑sutta 2.

Provisional ~ ↑**Neyy’attha Nīt’attha S** (A 2.3.5 +6) SD 2.6b.

Our teachings are rooted in the Blessed One ↑**Bhagavā Mūlaka S** (A 10.58) SD 67.4.

teaching Dharma ↑dhamma,desanā.

Instructs, inspires, rouses, gladdens ↑desana 4.

technicality ↑non-technicality in the early Buddhist texts.

tejo,dhatu – fire element →dhātu 4.

attainment (*samāpatti*) ↑SD 54.18 (2.2).

temporal suffering ↑dukkha 3.

temporary liberation – *sāmāyika vimutti* or more specifically ↑sāmāyika ceto,vimutti.

tenets of early Buddhism ↓sammā ditthi.

tenses in Pali – present and past are contextual ↑SD 33.1b (6.2.2).

tetralemma(ta) ↑catu,koṭi.

te,vijja (P), those with the 3 knowledges

↑ti,vijjā. ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13), SD 1.8 (2.2.2).

te,vijja arahata the 3-knowledge arhat ↑te,vijjā ↑arahata, te,vijja.

texts, fundamental ↑pāvacana

ṭhāna 4 – the 4 motives: (1) greed, (2) hate, (3) delusion, and (4) fear ↑**Sigal’ovāda S** (D 31.5+6), SD 4.1; also called ↑āgati 4.

ṭhāna 7—the 7 bases ↑satta-ṭṭhāna

ṭhāna atṭhāna – possibilities and impossibilities ↑SD 51.19 (1.2.3.1).

theism – *issara,nimmāṇa,vāda*; a belief in some kind of God or gods ↑SD 1.8 (5) Buddhism and theism.

thera – elder, usu a monk of 10 monastic years ↑vassa and above. Sometime a generic term for monks ↑bhikkhu ↑**Dhamma,dāyāda S** (M 3,4-5), SD 2.18, which mentions elders (*thera*), middling elders (*majjhima therā*) and novice monks (*navaka*). →mahā,thera 80.

thera,karaṇa dhamma 4 – the 4 qualities that make an elder. Briefly:

1. moral virtue in keeping with the monastic discipline;

2. great learning in the Dharma;
 3. being an adept in attaining the 4 dhyanas;
 4. an arhat; ↑ **Uruveḷā S 2** (A 4.22), SD 71.13.
thera, karaṇa dhamma 10 - the 10 qualities that make an elder. *** (A 5:201), SD ***.
theravāda – the doctrine of the elders. ***
 Theravāda (a school) ↓ DEBN.
theses 10 — the undetermined points ↑ avyākata 10.
theses 12 — the undetermined points ↑ SD ***
thief ↑ cora
 renunciants as ~ves ↑ cora
thīna, middha – sloth and torpor. The 3rd of the 5 hindrances ↑ nīvaraṇa 5.
things unheard of before ↑ *ananussutesu dhammesu*.
thinking ↑ mañña.
thinking does not occur in deep meditation
 ↑ jhāna: thoughts do not occur in ~.
“this is not mine, this I am not, this is not my self” ↑ n’etaṃ mama, n’eso’ham asmi, na mēso attā’ti.
thought -- ↑ mano → mano citta viññāṇa.
thought-free – dhyana as ~ ↓ jhāna (2) thoughts do not occur in ~.
thought-reduction – one of the method for overcoming distractions ↑ vitakka, saṅkhārā, -saṅṭhāna
thunderstorm did not rouse the Buddha in Dhyana -- ↑ **Mahā, parinibbāna S** (D 16,4.27-32) SD 9 ↑ SD 33.1b (6.2.3.6).
ti, bhāvanā – the 3 cultivations = ↑ ti, sikkhā
ti, cīvara – the 3 robes or triple robes, viz: the upper robe (*saṅghāṭi*), the outer robe (*uttar’-āsaṅga*) and the undergarment (*antara, vāsaka*) ↑ M 10,8(4) n SD 13.3. → **How robes are recycled**, SD 37.14;
tikkha, paññā – sharp wisdom ↑ paññā 4.
ti, kosalla – 3 kinds of skill, proficiency (in growth ↑ āya, kosalla, in loss ↑ apāya, kosalla, in means ↑ upaya, kosalla) ↑ SD 30.8 (3.1).
ti, koṭi parisuddhi – “the 3 points of utter purity” of our actions, the 3 points of purity, which elaborate on the ↑ golden rule, ie, the rationale for moral virtue or ethics ↑ **Veḷu, -dvāreyya S** (S 55.7) ↑ SD 1.5 (3), which also fully formulates the “threefold purity,” as

found in its “moral conduct” (training of body and speech) [§§6-12], viz,
 1. we should keep the precepts ourselves,
 2. we should encourage others to do so, too,
 and
 3. we should “speak in praise” of the precepts.

Diachronically (across time), a giving should be attended by wholesome heart before, during and after the act ↑ SD 22.10b (3.4).

Threefold purity as essence of the 5 precepts (↑ pañca, sīla) ↑ **Dhammika S** (Sn 394) SD 1.5(3), SD 27.3(3.1). → **Sevitabba, -asevitabba S** (M 114) SD 39.8).

The first 2 of the threefold purity of moral action is applied to the 4 accomplishments of a lay follower ↑ (**Upāsaka**) **Mahānāma S** (A 8.25) SD 6.3. These 4 accomplishments are:

1. a lay follower is one who takes the 3 refuges ↑ *ti, ratana*;
 2. he keeps himself morally by keeping to the 5 precepts ↑ *pañca sīla*;
 3. he lives for his own welfare; and
 4. he lives for the welfare of others;
- ↑ **Amba, laṭṭhika Rāhul’ovāda S** (M 61,9-17) SD 3.10

Psychological ethics which speaks of the purity of “the 3 doors of action” (↑ dvāra 3)—of body, speech and mind—by way of “the examination of one’s conscience” or self-review (↑ paccavekkhana) ↑ **Amba, laṭṭhika Rāhul’ovāda S** (M 61,9-17) SD 3.10.

Vinaya def, eg, meat and fish are “pure” (ie, allowable) if these 3 conditions are fulfilled: if one has not seen, heard or suspected that the being has been killed for one ↑ ***.

ti, lakkhaṇa – the 3 (universal) characteristics: impermanence (↑ anicca), unsatisfactoriness (↑ dukkha) and non-self (↑ anattā) ↑ **Atam, mayatā**, SD 19.13 (1).

All dharmas as “non-self” (*sabbe dhammā anattā*) ↑ **Dhamma Niyāma S** (A 3.134), SD 26.8.

Shorter version ↑ **Arahatā S 1** (S 22.76), SD 26.7.

Totality formula ↑ **Anatta Lakkhaṇa S** (S 22.59,12-16), SD 1.2.

time – *kāla*

- Relativity ↑ **Pāyāsi S** (D 23,11.1-4), SD 39.4.
Takes ~ ↓ time-consuming
Tāvātimsa time and earth time ↑ **Pati,pujīkāya Vatthu** (DhA 4.4) SD 54.15.
- time-consuming**—sensual pleasures, esp sex, as ~ ↑ SD 31.7 (6.2) ↑ SD 32.2 (3.1.3) ↑ SD 10.16 (4.5.1).
- tiṇṇa,vicikiccho** – “having crossed over doubt,” referring to the overcoming of the fetter (↑ nīvarana 5) ↑ SD 32.8 (1.1.3.1) refs.
↑ **Sāmañña,phala S** (D 2,67-68) SD 8.10
↑ (**Ānanda**) **Subha S** (D 10,2.7(5)) SD 40a.1
↑ **Bhaya Bherava S** (M 4,12) SD 44.3
↑ **Cūḷa Hatthi,padopama S** (M 27,18(5)) SD 40a.5
↑ **Danta,bhūmi S** (M 125,21.3(5)) SD 46.3
↑ SD 32.8 (1.1.3.1) ↑ SD 44.13 (3.5).
- tiṇṇa,vicikiccho vigata,kathaṅkatho vesārajja-p,patto अपरा-p,paccayo** – “having crossed over doubt, having cleared away uncertainty, having won moral courage, independent of others, in the Teacher’s teaching,” the “tiṇṇa,-vicikiccha” pericope or “having crossed over doubt” stock, signifying the attaining of the Dharma-eye [↑ dhamm,cakkhu] ↑ **Mahā’padāna S** (D 14,3.16) SD 49.8a.
- ti,parivaṭṭa** – the 3 phases (of the 4 noble truths) ↑ ariya,sacca 4) ↑ dvādasa’ākāra.
- ti,piṭaka** – the 3 baskets (of canonical teachings):
1. Vinaya Piṭaka (the collection of discipline),
2. Sutta Piṭaka (the collection of discourses),
3. Abhidhamma (the ↑ Abhidhamma collection);
↑ SD 3.2 (1.6).
- tiracchāna** – ↓ animal: see foll entries.
- tiracchāna,kathā** – “animal talk,” ie, low talk, esp of the wanderers ↑ **Tiracchāna,kathā S** (S 56.9) SD 65.13 ↑ **Poṭṭhapāda S** (D 9,3) SD 7.14.
Fuller list, “the moralities” (*sīla*) ↑ **Brahma,-jāla S** (D 1,43-62) + SD 25.2 (3) ↑ **Sāmañña,-phala S** (D 2,43-63) + SD 8.10 (3).
Destiny for those with wrong views ↑ **Lohicca S** (D 12,10), SD 34.8.
- tiracchāna,yoni** – the animal birth ↑ **Bāla Paṇḍita S** (M 129,18-23), SD 2.22.
- tīra,dassī sakuṇa** – a land-sighting bird ↑ **Kevaḍḍha S** (D 11,85)+n SD 1.7.
- tīraṇa,pariññā** – (P) full understanding by scrutiny ↑ pariññā 3.
- ti,ratana** ↑ ratana 3.
- ti,sahassī loka,dhātu** ↓ loka,dhatu.
- ti,saraṇa** – the 3 refuges. *** → saraṇa,gamana.
- ti,sikkhā** – the 3 trainings ↑ sikkhā 3.
- tiṭṭh’āyatana 3** – sectarian views ***
- tiṭṭhiya** – (sectarian) heretic ↑ ***.
- ti,vidha gaha** – the threefold graspings ↑ gaha 3.
- ti,vidhūpaparikkhī** – triple investigator ↑ **Satta-ṭ,ṭhāna S** (S 22.57) SD 29.1b ↑ **Bahu,dhātuka S** (M 115,3) SD 29.1a.
- ti,vijjā** → te,vijja—the 3 knowledge (of an arhat).
↑ **Te,vijja S** (D 13) @ SD 1.8 (2.2.2) ↑ **Cūḷa Hatthi,padopama S** (M 27,23-25) SD 40.5. As nos. 7-9 of the Buddha’s 10 powers (*dasa,bala*)
↑ **Mahā Sīha,nāda S** (M 12,17-19) SD 49.1 = 2.24 (abr). → te,vijja arahata.
- to be fully understood** ↑ pariññeyya.
- to be realized** ↑ sacchikatappa.
- tortoise** – ***
metaphor: sense-restraint ↑ **Kummōpama S** (S 35.240) SD 19.17 ↑ SD 54,13 (3.1.10).
- torture 4** – kinds of person in terms of torture or mortification (painful practices) ↑ tapanīya puggala.
- total** – (adj, P) ↑ accanta.
- totality formula** ↑ atītānagata,paccupannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā.
- traduttore traditore** – “translator, traitor” ↑ SD 40b.6 (6.2.1) ↑ SD 53.5 (2.1.1.2).
- training (sikkhā)**, step of training ↑ sikkhā,pada; the 3 trainings ↑ sikkhā 3.
further ~ to do ↑ uttarim karaṇīyam.
- transcendence** – a belief in some kind of higher power or existence, usu of God; also applicable to Buddhism, ie, the view that the Buddha is a transcendent cosmic being, esp in Mahāyāna ↑ SD 3.12 (3.5).
- transference** – psychological transference of an emotion onto another person ↑ SD 19.2a (2.5.2) ↑ SD 24.10b (2) ↑ SD 64.17 (3.1).
- transference of merit** – (not found in the suttas; a wrong term best avoided) “sharing” of good karma with the departed → pattidāna, “giving

of the acquired (merits)” (Comy). Rejected in early Buddhism for 2 main reasons:

1. there is no “dead” (all are reborn), only the “departed” ↑preta ↑(**Saddha**) **Jāṇussoṇi S** (A 10.177,***), SD 2.6a;
2. ↑merit or ↑karma cannot be transferred or negotiated ↑**Tiro,kuḍḍa S** (Khṃ 7 = Pv 1.5) SD 2.7 →SD 2.6a (3).

translation -- ↑**Translating Buddhist Sutras**, 2003. →**Language & discourse**, SD 26.11.

amplified ~ ↑SD 54.2c (1.2.1.4) n.

principles of ~ ↑SD 49.2 (4.1.1.2).

verbal phrase reversal in Pali translation

↑SD 16.7 (1.6.4) ↑(**Ceto,vimutti**) **Anuruddha S** (M 127,8.1), SD 54.10 ↑SD 54.12 (2.2.1)

↑SD 54.13 (3.1.9.2).

problems of ~ SD 40b (6.2).

sense & ~ SD 41.6 (2).

traveller (parables)

through a wilderness: parable for doubt, one of the 5 hindrances (↑nīvaraṇa) ↑SD 3.12a (4).

tree – (parable) with 4 similes: loose outer bark (*papaṭṭika*), bark (*taca*), sapwood (*pheggū*), heartwood (*sāra*) ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha,nāda S** (D 25,15) + SD 1.4 (1.1): §§15.2, 17.2, 18.3, 19.3+5.

Variation, incl branches and leaves ↑**Aggi Vaccha,gotta S** (M 72) SD 6.15.

Fruit-laden ~, parable for avoiding sensual desire ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,3.5) SD 3.13.

trees (related in early Buddhism) →plants:

↑bodhi tree (*Ficus religiosa*) ↑ironwood.

pipal ↑bodhi tree ↑sal (*Shorea robusta*)

triangle of experience — or “triangle of feeling”

↑**Madhu,piṇḍika S** (M 18,16) + SD 6.14 (4)

↑**Mahā Hatthi,padōpama S** (M 28,27-38) SD 6.16 ↑SD 60.1d (1.1.1.3).

tribalism – SD 19.11 (5).

triple investigator—↑ti,vidhūpaparikkhī.

triṣṭubh – Skt a metre ↑tuṭṭubha.

true discipleship ↑sāmañña,phala.

true friend – ↑suhadā,mitta.

true friendship – **suhadā,mittatā* ↑suhadā,-mitta.

true happiness – stilling of all formations is ~ ↑saṅkhārā (1.10).

true-hearted friend ↑suhadā,mitta

true individual ↑sappurisa.

true knowledge ↑vijjā (2).

true teaching ↑saddhamma.

truncation of Pali passages ↑peyyāla.

truth ↑sacca.

~ vs reality ↑SD 1.1 (5.2.1).

truth, highest ↑highest truth.

truth and beauty ↑beauty and truth

truth-follower ↑dhammānusārī.

truth tetrad ↑sacca tetrad

tuṅhī,bhāva – silence, esp as “noble silence”

↑ariya tuṅhī,bhāva. ↑**Silence and the Buddha** SD 44.1.

Anātha,piṇḍika’s ~ ↑**Ādiya S** (A 5.41) SD 2.1 (5).

Nigrodha’s ~ ↑**Udumbarikā Sīha.nāda S** (D 25,20) SD 1.4.

Silence regarding true reality ↑SD 44.1.

Yama’s ~ ↑**Deva,dūta S** (M 130,9) SD 2.23.

turban ablaze – (parable) ↑(**Dasaka**) **Sa,citta S** (A 7.58,11.2) + SD 4.11 (5) ↑SD 52.1 (7.1.3.1).

turtle & fish (parable) ↑SD 26.1 (3.1).

tuṭṭubha – P (*Skt triṣṭubh*) a metre ↑SD 49.13 (2.2).

twin-vehicled -- ↑yuga,naddha.

two periods in the Buddha’s ministry ↑periods 2, in the Buddha’s ministry.

U

ubhato,bhāga,vimutta – (an arhat) freed both ways ↑ SD 4.25 (3.2) ↑SD 10.16 (14.3) ↑SD 50.26 (1.4.3).

ubhato,saṅgha – *lit* “both sanghas,” the 2 sanghas (of monks and of nuns) ↑***. (V 1:309,24; A 4:277,10).

uccheda,diṭṭhi – annihilationism, one of the 2 extreme views (↑antā 2), opp to eternalism ↑sassata,diṭṭhi.

Soul or self ↑(Vaccha,gotta) **Ānanda S** (S 44.10) SD 2.16(5) ↑SD 40a.1 (7.2.2.2).

udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjati – (P) overeats ↑(Maj-jhima) **Ceto,khila S** (M 16,23) SD 32.14.

udaya-b-baya – rise and fall (of phenomena) ↑SD 17.2b (1.1.1.1).

uddāna – colophon ↑SD 55.2 (1.1.1.4).

udder-teat – esp in parable “to milk a cow by a mere tug at the udder-teat,” ↑gadduhana,matta.

uddesa – “summary” of teachings, usu listed at the start of a sutta. Examples of suttas that have the *uddesa* are **Saḷ-āyatana S** (M 137) SD 29.5, **Uddesa Vibhaṅga S** (M 138) SD 33.14, **Araṇa Vibhaṅga S** (M 139) SD 7.8 and **Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140) SD 4.17, all with prose summaries, and **Bhadd’eka,ratta Ss** (M 131-134) SD 8.9, with the same verse summary—the prose analyses (*vi-bhaṅga*) then follow in all these suttas. ↑**Pañca-t,taya S** (M 102) @ SD 40a.12 (1.1.2).

→dhamma,pariyāya

uddhacca – restlessness (adj *uddhata*) ↑SD 50.12 (2.4.4)

dhamm’~ ↑SD 41.5 (5) ↑SD 32.7 (2.1.4, 2.2.3) ↑SD 41.4 (2.2.1).

Restlessness and worry ↑**Uddhacca,kukkucca**, SD 32.7 (2.1), esp (2.1.4).

uddhacca,kukkucca – restlessness and guilt. The 4th of the 5 hindrances ↑*nīvaraṇa* 5.

uddhambhāgiya – “higher,” with ref to the higher fetters, ie, the last 5 of the 10 ↑*samyojana*: (6) lust for form existence (*rūpa,rāga*), (7) lust for formless existence (*arūpa,rāga*), (8) conceit (*māna*), (9) restlessness (*uddhacca*), (10) ignorance (*avijjā*). So called because they fetter us to

the higher world, viz the form- and formless realms (*rūpārūpāvacara*: ↑*rūpāvacara* ↑*rūpāvacara*), hence, called “external” fetters (*bahiddhā,samyojana*) ↑**Ajjhatta Bahiddhā Saññojana Sutta** (A 2.4.5) SD 80.5. ↑*rūpa,loka* and the formless worlds ↑*arūpa,loka*.

uddhatta – restless, adj of ↑*uddhacca*.

uggaha nimitta – acquired image ↑*nimitta* 3 (2).

ugghaṭṭitaññū – an intuitive or quick learner, the first of 4 kinds of persons ↑*learners* 4.

ukkhita,paligha – “one who has lifted the cross-bar,” one of the 7 epithets of an arhat ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,30+31), SD 3.13.

ulāraṃ pubbenāparam visesaṃ -- “progressively higher distinction,” which refers to (1) a dhyana (*jhāna*) or (2) any of the 4 stages of sainthood (*ariya* 4). →*uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ*

Cited ↑**Dhamma,cetiya S** (M 89,12+18) SD 64.10 ↑**Bhikkhuṇī Vāsaka S** (S 47.10,3) SD 24.2 ↑**Ānāpāna,sati S** (M 118,2,2+6.2) SD 7.13.

As *ulāraṃ visesaṃ*, only in **Lohicca S** (D 12 passim) ↑SD 34.8.

unconscious ↑*consciousness*, *preconscious*, *sub-conscious*, and *unconscious*

unconverted, teaching the – for a list of suttas where the Buddha teaches individuals who remain unconverted ↑SD 1.4 (2.3).

understood ↑should be fully understood.

undertaking things 4 ↑*dhamma samādāna* 4.

undirected freedom of mind ↑***

undirected meditation -- ↑*directed meditation*.

unestablished consciousness *appatiṭṭha viññāṇa* ↑**Viññāṇa**, SD 17.8a (11.3). →*viññāṇa*

unheard before, Things ↑*ananssutesu dhammesu*.

universal eye – *samanta,cakkhu*, one of the 5 eyes ↑*cakkhu* 5.

universe(s)

cannot reach its end by “going” ↑

other ~s ↑**Kosala S 1** (A 10.29,2) SD 16.15.

↑(Ānanda) **Abhibhū S** (A 3.80) SD 54.1.

↑SD 10.9 (8.2.3).

↑SD 2.19 (9.5).

evolution: 4 stages (*saṃvaṭṭa, saṃvaṭṭa tiṭṭhati; vivaṭṭa, vivaṭṭa tiṭṭhati*) ↑SD 2.19 (9.1.1).

solar system ↑*cakka,vāla*.

world system ↑*loka,dhātu*.

unwise attention ↑ ayoniso manasikāra.

upacāra samādhi – access concentration ↑ SD 7.13 (6).

↑ nimitta 3 (2).

upādā, rūpa ↑ upādāya, rūpa.

upādāna – (psch) clinging, grasping. → upādāya.

1. (psychological) dependent arising ↑ paṭicca Samuppada

2. (existential) 4 kinds of clinging ↑ upādāna 4. Fire and fuel ↑ SD 3.7 (5).

Fuel ↓ fire and fuel.

upādāna 4 – (tt) types of clingings:

1. to sense-pleasure (*kāmūpādāna*),

2. to views (*diṭṭhūpādāna*),

3. to vows and rituals (*sīla-b, batūpādāna*), and

4. to the self-doctrine (*atta, vādūpādāna*):

↑ **Mahā, nidāna S** (D 15.6) SD 5.17 ↑ **Sammā**

Diṭṭhi S (M 9.34) SD 11.14.

Clinging to sense-pleasures ↑ **Anusaya** SD 31.3 (2).

Clinging to views ↑ **Anusaya**, SD 31.3 (5).

Clinging to vows and rituals ↑ **Entering the stream**, SD 3.3 (5.3).

Clinging to self-view ↑ **Anusaya** SD 31.3 (5.2): self-view. *Attānūvāda*. Regarding *atta, vād'upādāna* (clinging to a self-view).

upādāya – (P) Clinging

2 senses ↑ SD 52.4 (2.1).

upādāya, rūpa – (older form of *upādā, rūpa*) derived form(s) ↑ (**Upādāna**) **Parivaṭṭa S** (S 22.56, 7), SD 3.7 ↑ SD 17.13 (3.3.2.2).

upādetabba – should be made to arise ↑ akuppa ñāṇa.

upadhi – acquisition ↑ SD 28.11 (3.2) ↑ SD 53.7 (2.3.1) ↑ **Mahā, parinibbāna S** (D 16), SD 9.15 ↑ **Ariya Pariyesanā** (M 26,6) SD 1.11 ↑ **The unconscious**, SD 17.8b (4.4) ↑ **S 503*** (S 4.24,8) SD 36.5 ↑ SD 51.24 (2.5.2.3 (3) n) acquisitions.

→ upādi, “trace(s) (of clinging).”

upadhi or *upādi*? ↑ SD 53.5 (4.2.3.2) ↑ SD 54.3b (2.2.3.1).

upādi – substrate(s) (of life), birth-basis, “trace(s) (of clinging)” ↑ **Mahā Satipaṭṭhāna S** (M 22,22) SD 13.2.

Anupādi, sesa, “remainderless,” eg, “Here the Tathāgata passed into the remainderless (*anupādi, sesa*) nirvana-element.” ↑ *** (A ***4:118).

Secular use in parable of the man shot with a dart, “trace (of poison)” ↑ **Sunakkhatta S** (M 105,19) SD 94.3.

→ sa, upādi, sesa → upādi, sesa.

upādi or *upadhi* ↓ upadhi.

upādi, sesa – “(with) a trace of clinging” ↑ SD 41.4 (2.2.1). → upādi → sa, upādi, sesa nibbāna, dhatu.

upahacca, parinibbāyī – an attainer of nirvana upon landing, one of the 5 kinds of non-returners. ↑ anāgāmī 5.

upakāra – a helper: a true-hearted friend (↑ suhādā, mitta 4) ↑ **Sigāl'ovāda S** (D 31.22), SD 4.1.

upakkilesa – mental impurity/-ies ↑ SD 5.18 (3).

upakkilesa 8 pairs = ↑ upakkilesa 16.

upakkilesa 11 – kinds of (mental) impurities:

5 hindrances ↑ nīvaraṇa 5, evolved from ~ SD 5.18 (3).

upakkilesa 16 – kinds of (mental) impurities:

↑ **Dhamma, dāyāda S** (M 3) SD 2.18 (3; Table

3.2). ↑ **Vatthūpama S** (M 7,3) SD 28.12. These 2 lists are almost identical.

10 fetters ↑ saṃyojana 10; evolved from ~ ↑ SD 2.18 (3) n.

upamā – ***

upanāhi – (P) resentment ↑ **Sallekha S** (M 8,12-25) SD 51.8 ↑ SD 50.14 (Table 1.3.2.3).

upaññāta dhamma 2 – truths ascertained by the Buddha himself. ↑ ***

upari – “more,” ↑ ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ, “progressively higher distinction.”

upāsaka – male lay follower, layman follower; *** Various related terms → SD 38.6 (2.1).

→ upāsikā.

upasama – peace, stilling.

Foundation of arhathood ↑ **Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,28) SD 4.17.

upāsikā – female lay follower; ***

Various related terms → SD 38.6 (2.1)

→ upāsaka.

upāya – skillful means ↑ **Upāya, skilful means**, SD 30.8.

Brahmanical terms adapted ↑ SD 12.1 (6).

Language as skillful means ↑ SD 12.1 (7).

Lying is not ~ ↑ SD 30.8 (5.3) ↑ SD 10.16

(3.5.3) ↑ SD 43.6 (2.3.4).

upāya, kosalla – skill in means (one of ↑ ti, kosalla).

upāyāsa – stress ***

upay'upādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā – the attachment and clinging, the mental standpoints, inclinations [mindsets] and latent tendencies ↑ **Kaccāna, gotta S** (S 12.15,6) SD 6.13 ↑ **Haliddakani S 1** (S 22.3,8-15) SD 10.12 ↑ **Bhava-netti S** (S 23.3,3-7) n, SD 53.34.

upekkhā – equanimity ↑ upekkhā.

upekkhā (1) – (divine abode) equanimity as “on-looking awareness” → brahma, vihāra 4.

upekkhā (2) – (dhyana) equanimity (of the 3rd + 4th dhyanas → jhāna) as “on-looking mindfulness.” ↑ **Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,20-21), SD 4.17.
Both bodily and mental ↑ SD 17.3 (1.1) ↑ SD 60.1d (2.2.2.1).
Conditioned ~ ↑ **Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,22), SD 4.17.
Formless spheres (↑ ārūpāvacara) ↑ **Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,21), SD 4.17.

uposatha (*Skt upavasatha*) observance (precept day) ↑ **Tad-ah' Uposatha S** (A 3.70), SD 4.18
↑ **Dhammika S** (A 4:254 f = Sn 400 f) SD 27.3-(2.1).
→ atth'āṅga, sīla (8-factored precepts).
Admonitory code ↑ ovāda, pātimokkha.
Benefits ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70,17-24), SD 4.18.
Cowherd's ~ ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70,2) ≈ SD 4.18.
~ day ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70) + SD 4.18 (3).
Divine ~ ↑ brahm'uposatha.
Exhortatory ~ ↑ ovāda, pātimokkha.
Rebirth in heaven(s) ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70,18-23), SD 4.18 → Punabbhava.
Holy days ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70) @ SD 4.18 (1.2).
Instructions on keeping various ~s ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70) @ SD 4.18 (3).
Lay practice ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70) @ SD 4.18 (2.2).
Nirgrantha's ~ ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70,3) + SD 4.18.
Noble observance(s) (P *ariyūposatha*) ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70) @ SD 4.18 (4-16).
~ precepts ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70,9-16) + SD 4.18 (2).
→ Seasons and months, Indian.
Sīla (precepts) ↑ uposatha, sīla.

uposatha 2—kinds of code recitation (*pātimokkh'uddesa*): *ovāda, pātimokkha + āṇā, pātimokkha* ↑ SD 59.2c (***)).

uposatha 3 – kinds of observance (cowherd's observance, nirgrantha's observance, and noble observance (↑ ariyūposatha – constituting the first 3 of ↑ uposatha 8) ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70,1.2-4), SD 4.18.

uposatha 8 – kinds of observances:

1. the cowherd's,
2. the nirgrantha's,
3. the noble ↑ ariyūposatha = the perfect ↑ brahmūposatha,
4. the Dharma ↑ dhammūposatha,
5. the moral virtue ↑ sīlūposatha,
6. the sangha ↑ saṅghūposatha,
7. the devata ↑ devatūposatha, and
8. the 8-limbed observances

↑ atth'āṅgūposatha) ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70,1-16), SD 4.18.

The first 3 observances ↑ uposatha 3.

uposatha, sīla—observance precepts or 8 precepts ↑ **(Tad-ah') Uposatha S** (A 3.70,9-16) + SD 4.18 (2).

↑ uposatha 3.

uppāda – arising, as opposed to *vaya*, “passing away” ↑ SD ***.

uppāda ṭhiti bhaṅga – “arising, stabilizing, ceasing,” the 3 moments of the mind or of matter ↑ khaṇa.

uppādetā – one who gives rise (to the teaching) pericope ↑ SD 49.10 (1.1.2).

uppādetabba – (that which is) to be made to arise. The one thing that is ~: unshakeable knowledge (D 34,1.2(8)) (↑ akuppa ñāṇa).

uppala – blue lotus ↑ **Sukhumāla S** (A 3.38) SD 65.37 = SD 49.8b (11.1.3.2) → paduma → puṇḍarīka

urine – fermented cow's urine as medicine ↑ **Anuruddha Mahā, vitakka S** (A 8.30,12.3), SD 19.5 ↑ SD 38.3 (4.4) ↑ SD 39.8 (1.1.3.2).

One of the 4 supports ↑ SD 24.6a (2.3.1.2(2))

↑ SD 29.6b (4.3.2.3) ↑ SD 30.3 (2.3.1.2).

uroboros ↑ SD 23.3 (1) ↑ SD 49.2 (4.3.2.3).

uttara, saṅga – outer robe ↑ A 3.38,1 SD 63.7.

Triple robes ↑ ti, cīvara.

uttari manussa, dhamma – superhuman qualities.

Buddha's ~ ↑ **Mahā Sīha, nāda S** (M 12,34+43 etc) SD 49.1 = 2.24.

uttarim karaṇīyam – fully *atthi c'ev'ettha uttarim karaṇīyam*, “but there is here something more to be done” ↑ (**Ānanda**) **Subha S** (D 10,1.31 + passim) SD 40a.13 ↑ **Assa, pura S** (M 39,3.5/1:-271), SD 10.13 ↑ (**Gaha, pati**) **Potaliya S** (M 54,14) SD 43.8 ↑ **Sevitabbāsevitabba S** (M 114) SD 39.8 (1.1.1.8) ↑ SD 51.17 (3.4.2.5).

progressively higher distinction ↑ *uḷāram*
pubbenāparam visesaṃ.

uttari, tarā ca paṇīta, tarā ca ↑ *dhammā* ~.

uṭṭhāna – diligence.

uṭṭhāna, sampadā (accomplishment of ~) ↑ SD 4.1 (4.2.1) ↑ **Dīgha, jānu S** (A 8.54) SD 5.10.

V

vācā – speech ↑sammā vācā.

vacana,patha 5 – “paths of speech” (M 21):

bases for the 10 kinds of speech:

1. timely or untimely,
2. true or false,
3. gentle or harsh,
4. connected with the goal or unconnected with the goal,
5. with lovingkindness or with a hating heart

↑**Kakacūpama S** (M 21,11.1), SD 38.1.

vacana,patha 6 – “paths of speech” ↑**Abhaya Rāja,kumāra S** (M 58,8) SD 7.12.

vacana,patha 10 – ↑vacana,patha 5.

vague Buddhism ↑Buddhism, vague.

vacī,kamma – verbal action ↑dvāra 3.

↑kamma 3.

vacī,parama – mere talker: a false or bad friend (↑pāpa,mitta4) ↑**Sigal’ovāda S** (D 31,15+17), SD 4.1.

vaishya (angl of Skt *vaiśya*) ↑vessa.

vāhana –vehicle (military), mount (iconography) ↑Vism 8.17 n, SD 48.14

value – basic universal ~s ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27), SD 2.19.

Intrinsic ~ & instrumental ~ ↑SD 1.5 (2.7).

value and values – ethics-based axiology and aesthetics-based axiology ↑SD 50.16 (1.1.1).

values 5 – of the 5 precepts ↑dhamma 5 (2).

vana – forest ↑SD 49.1 (6)(§1 & §42).

~daya, forest grove ↑SD 49.1 (6)(§1 & §42).

~saṇḍa, thick wood ↑SD 49.1 (6)(§1 & §42).

vaṇṇa (1) colour (hues)

↑**Kakacūpama S** (M 21.14), SD 38.1;

↑**Atthi,rāga S** (S 12.64.8), SD 26.10;

↑**Gaddula,baddha S 2** (S 22.100,11), SD 28.7b;

↑(**Nīvaraṇa**) **Saṅgārava S** (S 46.55,4.2+10), SD 3.12;

↑(**Manta**) **Saṅgārava S** (A 5.193,3+8), SD 73.3.

Abhinīla (of the Buddha’s eyes) ↑**Lakkhaṇa S** (D 30,2.10.3) SD 36.9 n.

vaṇṇa (2) (*Skt varṇa*) – social class(es) ↑vaṇṇa 4.

vaṇṇa (3) (*Skt varṇa*) ***

vaṇṇa 4 – social classes ↑SD 10.8 (6). ***

vappa,maṅgala – (P) the ploughing festival ↑SD 9 (9.10.3.4) ↑SD 36.1 (5.4.3) ↑SD 49.4 (6.1.2); ↑SD 52.1 (5.1.2.2).

vāsa—dhyana mastery ↑vāsī 5.

vāsī 5 – *pañca,vāsī*, the fivefold mastery in dhyana ↑**Mahā Saccaka S** (M 36,31) SD 49.4 ↑SD 24.3 (2) ↑SD 33.1a (2.1.3).

vasī vitakka,pariyāya,pathesu –“a master of the thought-paths” ↑**Vitakka Saṅṭhāna S** (M 20,-8.2) SD 1.6 →vitakka,saṅṭhāna.

vassa (1) – rains, esp “rains-retreat, rains-residence.” ↑vass’āvāsa.

vassa (2) – years, esp monastic years, by which seniority is determined. ↑thera.

vass’āvāsa –“rains retreat, rains-residence” ↑SD 38.3 (1.2.1).

2 kinds of rains-entry (*vassūpanāyika*)

↑(**Duka**) **Vassūpāniyika S** (A 2.10) SD 51.7.

vassūpāniyika 2 ↓vassāsāva.

vata – (P) vow, observance ↑***

sīla-b,bata (*sīla + vata*) ↑*sīla-b.bata,parā-māsa*.

vaticinium ex eventu – “prophecy after the event” ↑SD 40b.3 (3.4.4.2) ↑52.1 (3.4.2.3) ↑SD 52.2 (3.6.2).

vatthu,kāma –*** →kilesa,kāma.

vaya,dhammā saṅkhārā – “formations, by nature, pass away” ↑saṅkhārā (1.2).

vāyāma — effort, as in *sammā,vāyāma*, “right effort” ↑SD 10.16 (6).

veda (1) (*Skt, angl*; P usu *vijjā*) knowledge, esp (brahminical) sacred knowledge or such texts ↑**Te,vijja S**, SD 1.8 (2.1).

veda (2) – joy, as in ↑attha~ dhamma~.

Veda 3 – the 3 Vedas. ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13) @ SD 1.8 (2.1). →veda. →te,vijja.

~ as “desert, jungle, misfortune” ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13,36/1:248), SD 1.8.

vedanā – feeling(s) ↑SD 3.7 (6.2) ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,23-24) SD 4.1.7 ↑**Vedanā** SD 17.3.

Does Buddha have feelings? ↑**Saṃyojana Koṭṭhita S** (S 35.232,8) SD 28.4 (3) ↑**How the saints feel** SD 55.20 ↑SD 29.5 (3.2) ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140,23), SD 4.17.

Diagram: ~ cycle ↑SD 57.25 (1.2.2).

Can feelings be “neutral”? ↑SD 55.1 (2.1.3).

vedanā 2 – kinds of feelings. ↑(**Vedanā**) **Āgāra S** (S 36.14,4) SD 55.4(2). →Feeling

Neutral feelings ↑**Vedanā**, SD 17.3 (4.9.1 n at “neutral feeling”).

vedanā 3—kind of feelings: pleasant, unpleasant and neutral ↑(**Vedanā**— **Anicca S** (S 36.9) + SD 57.25 (2)).

vedanā 5 – kinds of feelings: physically pleasant or unpleasant. mentally pleasant or unpleasant, and neutral (both physical and mental) ↑**Vedanā**, SD 17.3 (4.4).

vedanā 108 – types of feelings ↑SD 17.3 (4.8).

vedanā'nupassanā – “contemplation of feelings,” or feeling-based meditation ↑SD 30.3 (2.6.2).

vedaniya – “to be felt” ↑kamma: felt, to be.

Vedic rishis ↑isi, Vedic.

veena – a stringed instrument ↑vīṇā.

vegetarianism →āhāra.

meat-eating ↑**Āma,gandha S** (Sn 2.2), SD 4.24.

vegetation parable ↑**Selā S** (S 5.9 = v550).

vekaṭṭika – eating of filth or dung, a self-mortifying practice rejected by the Buddha ↑**Kassapa Sīha,nāda S** (D 8,14) ↑**Mahā Sīha,nāda S** (M 12,49) SD 1.13 (excerpt) SD 49.1.

Vinaya mentions the 4 “great filth” (*mahā,-vikaṭṭā*), namely, (cow) dung (*gūṭha*), (cow) urine (*mutta*), ash (*chārikā*) and clay (*mattikā*), applied against snakebite (V 1:206) ↑***

vepullā 2 – kinds of abundance:

1. the material (*āmisā,vepulla*), and
2. the spiritual (*dhamma,āmisā*), (A

2.14.12);

↑SD 2.18(1.2.3).

vera,bhaya 5 – ****kinds of anger and fear arising on account of breaking the 5 precepts (↑sīla 5) ↑**Pañca Vera Bhaya S 1** (S 12.41), SD 3.3(4.2).

Syn →bhaya,vera.

verb-reversal in translation – ↓translation.

verbs, coordinative – verbs that work together ↑(**Ceto,vimutta**) **Anuruddha S** (M 127,8.1) n SD 54.10 *pharitva adhimuccitvā viharati*.

verifiable – ***

Vesak (pronounced way.sak) (Singapore)

↑Visākha Pūjā.

vesārajja – moral courage or spiritual confidence, or **vesārajja,ñāṇa**, “the knowledge [wisdom] that is moral courage.” ↑SD 28.9a (3).

→vesārajja,karaṇa dhamma.

Buddha’s 4 intrepidities ↑(**Catukka**) **Vesārajja S** (A 4.8) + SD 51.19 (2) ↑**Mahā Sīha,nāda S** (M 12,22-28) SD 49.1 (3.6).

visārada (adj), morally courageous ↑**Sobhana S** (A 4.7) + SD 51.17 (1.1.2.4).

vesārajja,karaṇa dhamma 5, fully **sekha,vesārajja,karaṇa dhamma** – qualities making for intrepidity (in a learner ↓sekha):

1. faith (*saddhā*);
2. moral virtue (*sīla*);
3. wide learning (*bahu,sacca*);
4. energy (*viriy'ārambha*);
5. wisdom (*paññā*). (A 5.101) ↑SD 28.9a(3).

↑**Sārajja S** (A 5.101) SD 28.9a(3).

Opp: 5 qualities bringing about timidity (**sārajja 5**): 1. lack of faith; 2. immoral; 3. Lacking learning; 4. laziness; 5. unwise; ↑**Sārajja S** (A 5.101) SD 28.9a. →shame.

vessa – vaishya, a member of the business class in ancient India of the Buddha’s time.

Origins ↑ **Aggañña S** (D 27,24) @ SD 2.19.

vevaṇṇiya – classless ↑**Pabbajita Abhiṇṇa S** (A 10.48,2(1)), SD 48.9.

vibhava,taṇhā—lust for non-existence ↑SD 40a.1 (7.2.2.2) ↑SD 11.12 (7.2).

vicarita 108 – thought-courses = *papañca* ↑*papañca* 108. ↑(**Catukka**) **Taṇhā S** (A 4.199,5) SD 31.15

vicikicchā – (spiritual) doubt. The 2nd of the 10 fetters (↑saṃyojana 10) & 5th of the 5 hindrances (↑nīvaraṇa 5). ↑**Emotional independence**, SD 40a.8 (2) ↑SD 56.1 (4.4.1.3). →saṃyojana 3.

victim mentality – *** (Dh 3-4).

vidatṭhi –a span ↑**Dhātu Vibhaṅga S** (M 140) @ SD 4.17 (1.3.2).

view ↑diṭṭhi. Wrong ~ ↑micchā,diṭṭhi.

vigat'ābhijjho vigata,vyāpādo – “free from covetousness, free from ill will” ↑**Kara.ja,kāya Brahma,vihāra S** (A 10.208,1.3), SD 2.10. →abhijjhā,domanassa.

vigilance ↑ārakkha.

vihāra – (monastic) residence.

- List of major monastic parks and residences
 ↑SD 44.18 (2.1) n.
- vihāra 9** – the 9 abodes of consciousness
 ↑*viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti* 9. The 9 progressive abodes
 ↑*anupubba, vihāra* 9.
- vihimsā, vitakka** – thought of violence → *akusala, vitakka*.
- vijānāti** – to cognize, know ↑SD 20.2 (2.4).
 ↑*viññāta*
- vijjā (1)** – (non-Buddhist) knowledge, esp
 religious knowledge, as is ↑*te, vijjā* (n) and
te, vijja (adj). ***
- vijjā (2)** – (Buddhist) liberating knowledge, esp
 said of the result of *samatha* and *vipassanā*
 working together ↑**Vijjā Bhāgiya S** (A 2.3.10),
 SD 3.2(4.2). → **Samatha and Vipassana**, SD
 41.1 (3).
- vijjā 3** – the 3 knowledges (of an arhat) ↑*ti, vijjā*.
- vijjā.caraṇa, sampanna** – “accomplished in wis-
 dom and conduct” (the Buddha’s wisdom and
 compassion) ↑SD 15.7, 3.3.
- vikāla, bhojanā** – taking food during the wrong
 hours ***
- vikāla, visikhā, cariyānuyoga** – habitually loitering
 in the streets at unseemly hours.
 Source of wealth loss ↑**Sigāl’ovāda S** (D
 31.7), SD 4.1.
- village fringe** ↑*gamānta*.
- vīmaṃsā** – (mental) investigation ↑**Catu Iddhi,-**
pāda (S 51) SD 10.3.
- vīmaṃsaka** – an investigator (of one’s own
 mind) ↑**Vīmaṃsaka S** (M 47) SD 35.6.
- vimokkha** – liberation ↑*vimokkha* 8.
- vimokkha 3** – kinds of liberation (meditation),
 of the empty (*suññata*~), the signless (*animit-
 ta*~), and the undirected (*appaṇihita*~) ↑SD
 55.9 (1.3.2.7D).
- vimokkha 8** – *aṭṭha vimokkha*, the 8 liberations
 ↑SD 5.17 (10) ↑SD 49.5b (3).
- vimutt’āyatana 5 (1)** – “grounds of freedom”
 pericope ↑**Vimutt’āyatana S** (S 5.26, 2.3) SD
 21.5 ↑SD 10.15 (4.4.2).
 factors comprising ~ ↑*pāmuja* formula.
- vimutt’āyatana 5 (2)** – grounds for (spiritual)
 freedom: through listening to the Dharma,
 teaching the Dharma, reciting (learning) the
 Dharma, reflecting on the Dharma, and
 meditation ↑**Vimutt’āyatana S** (S 5.26) @ SD
 21.5 (3).
- vimutti** – freedom ↑*vimutti* 2.
- vimutti 2** – kinds of freedom, *ceto, vimutti + pañ-
 ñā, vimutti* ↑**Mahā, nidāna S** (D 15/2:70 f) SD
 5.7 ↑**Kiṭṭāgiri S** (M 70,16) SD 11.1.
 8 deliverances ↑**Mahā Nidāna S** (D 15,35)
 SD 5.17.35 ↑**(Aṭṭhaka) Vimokkha S** (A 8.66)
 SD 95.11 ↑**Saṅkhār’upapatti S** (M 120,37) SD
 3.4.
- vimutti 5** – kinds of freedom, freedom (*vimutti*);
 also called cessation ↑*nirodha*, solitude ↑*vive-
 ka*, detachment ↑*virāga*, relinquishing [release]
 ↑*vossagga*:
 (1) *vikkhambhana vimutti*, by suppression
 (2) *tad-aṅga* ~, by displacement
 (3) *samuccheda* ~, by cutting off
 (4) *paṭipassaddhi* ~, by stilling
 (5) *nissaraṇa* ~, by escape
 ↑SD 13.1 (4.2.3.3) ↑SD 54.5 (1.1.4.2).
- vimutti-k, khandha** – the aggregate of freedom
 ↑*khandha* 5 (2).
- vimutti.ñāṇa, dassana-k, khandha** – the aggre-
 gate of the knowledge and vision of freedom
 ↑*khandha* 5 (3).
- vimutti, rasa** – the taste of freedom ↑**Pahārāda**
S (A 8.19,16) + SD 45.18 (2.6).
- vīṇā** – the (ancient) veena ↑SD 54.8 (1.4.4. n).
- vinīpāta** – the world of suffering, opp ↑*avini-
 pāta*.
- viññāṇa** – consciousness
Anidassana, without attributes ↑**Kevaḍḍha**
S (D 11,85.3), SD 1.7.
Appatittha viññāṇa, unestablished conscious-
 ness ↑**Viññāṇa**, SD 17.8a (11.3).
 Broad sense ↑SD 59.7 (2.3.1.7).
Citta mano viññāṇa as the mind ↑*citta mano*
viññāṇa.
 Classes of ~ (of difference btw ~ and *saññā*).
 Has no footing ↑***.
 Meditation on consciousness ↑SD 42.10
 (2.5).
 Arising from *nāma, rūpa* (looped sequence)
 ↑SD 17.13 (3.3.2.3).
 Consciousness of something ↑SD 17.8a (7).
 Radiant all around ↑*sabbato, pabha*.
 Reflection on ~ ↓ meditation on conscious-
 ness.

Unestablished consciousness ↑*appatiṭṭha* *viññāṇa* (above).

Where does ~ comes from? ↑SD 5.16 (10.8).

Without attributes ↑*anidassana* (above).

viññāṇa 2 – kinds of consciousness ↑**Viññāṇa**, SD 17.8a (6), esp Fig 6.1.

1. cognitive consciousness (mod) (consciousness of the 6 senses) ↑SD 17.8b (3);

2. existential consciousness (mod) →samsaric consciousness. (↑*bhav'aṅga*, ↑*cuti,citta* and ↑*paṭisandhi,citta*) ↑**Viññāṇa**, SD 17.8a (6.1) ↑**Nīvaraṇa**, SD 32.1 (3.8).

viññāṇa,kāya – classes of consciousness:

1. eye-consciousness, *cakkhu,viññāṇa*;
2. ear-consciousness, *sota,viññāṇa*;
3. nose-consciousness, *ghana,viññāṇa*;
4. tongue-consciousness, *jivhā,viññāṇa*;
5. body-consciousness, *kāya,viññāṇa*;
6. mind-consciousness, *mano,viññāṇa*.

→*sa,viññāṇaka kaya*.

↑(**Upādāna**) **Parivaṭṭa S** (S 22.56,19) + SD 3.7 (6.5).

viññāṇa,kicca – the cognitive process →perceptual process

5-door cognitive process ↑SD 19.14 (2).

Mental process →*citta,vithi*

viññāṇaṅc'āyatana – the base of the infinity of consciousness *** ↑**Viññāṇaṅc'āyatana Pañha S** (S 40.6) SD 24.16.

viññāṇa,sota – a rare canonical term, found only in **Sampasādanīya S** (D 28,7), prob = *bhav'aṅga* (comy) “life-continuum,” or the sub-unconscious) or *bhavaṅga,sota* (sub-conscious stream). ↑SD 17.8c (1).

viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti 4 – stations of consciousness, a basis on which consciousness needs to establish itself. The 5 aggregates and how consciousness is unestablished, ie, finds no footing, and so ending suffering and rebirth ↑**Upāya S** (S 22.53.4-5) SD 29.4.

The 4 stations of consciousness (*viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti*) as the first 4 aggregates, where consciousness gains a footing: either

1. in relation of form, with form as object and basis, as a place of enjoyment, or similarly in regard to
2. feelings,

3. perception, or

4. formations, and there it grows, increases, becomes abundant. (D 33,1.11(18); Nc 1) (**Viññāṇa**) **Bija S** (S 22.54) says the same thing, adding that the 4 stations should be seen as the earth element (like soil for plants) (S 22.54.7) n, SD 8.3(9).

Why is consciousness not “engaged” with itself? ↑**Hālidakāni Sutta 1** (S 22.34.7) SD 10.12

viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti 7 – stations of consciousness

↑**Viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti**, SD 23.14.

↑**Mahā,nidāna S** (D 15,33) SD 5.17 Table 1;

↑**Saṅgīti S** (D 33,2.3(10/3:253)

As the 4 elements (↑*mahā,bhūta*) ↑(**Viññāṇa**) **Bija S** (S 22.54,7) n, SD 8.3(9).

↑grounds for rebirth (Comy): ↑**Satta Viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti S** (A 7.41) SD 57.17.

↑Table, **Group karma?** SD 39.1 (1.4).

viññāṭa – the known ↑SD 3.13 (5.2.1.5 + 5.2.1.5). ↑*vijānāti*

vipāka –fruit, fruition.

Karmic fruition ↑*kamma*: *vipāka*.

vipallāsa 3 – perversion; 3 kinds: of perception (*saññā~*): of thought (*citta~*), and of view (*ditṭhi~*) ↑**Vipallāsa S** (A 4.49) SD 16.11.

modes of perversion 4 ↑*vipallāsa* 4.

psychological inversion = ↑modes of ~.

vipallāsa 4 – modes of perversion ↑SD 16.11 (1). →*vipallāsa* 3.

vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti – “it changes, becomes other” ↑**Uddesa Vibhaṅga S** (M 138,-20) SD 33.14 ↑SD 53.36 (1.2.2.3).

vipassanā – insight ↑*samatha,vipassanā*.

vipassanā ñāṇa 11—insight knowledge(s) ↑SD 28.3 (1.3).

vipassanā ñāṇa 16—insight knowledge(s) ↑SD 28.3 (1.3) n.

vipassanūpakkilesa — the imperfections (corruptions) of insight ↑SD 32.7 (2.1.3.2) ↑32.10 (2.5.3) ↑SD 56.22 (8.2.5).

vipassanā,yānika – one whose vehicle is insight ↑SD 41.1 (2.2.1).

vipaṭisāra – guilt-feeling, remorse ↑(**Dasaka**) **Cetanā'karaṇīya S** (A 10.2) + SD 41.6 (2.3.1, 2.3.6.6) ↑**Ekādasaka**) **Cetanā'karaṇīya S** (A 11.2) SD 33.3b ↑**Avyakata S** (A 7.5) SD 40a.11 (3.2.4) ↑SD 41.6 (2.3.1).

As remorse ↑SD 40a.11 (3.3) ↑SD 41.6 (2.3.2 + 2.3.6).

virati—***

virīya – effort (a more deliberate exertion, esp in a worldling) ↑SD 10.1 (4) ↑SD 51.2 (2.1.2). On “energy” (which is more spontaneous) ↓padhāna ↑padhāna & virīya.

virīya adhiṭṭhāna – (P) resolution of effort ↑(Duka) **Upaṇṇāta S** (A 2.5), SD 51.5 ↑SD 51.14 (3.2.4.2).

viriy’ārambha exertion of energy ↑yoniso manasikāra

virtue ↑guṇa

virtues dear to ariyas ↑**Virtue ethics**, SD 18.11 (2.2).

→akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi

virtue ethics – doing good to better oneself ↑**Virtue ethics**, SD 11.18a. ↑(Vitthāra) **Kamma S** (A 4.232) SD 4.13.

virtues of cordiality ↑dhamma sāraṇīya 6.

virtues of great assistance ↑bahu,kāra dhamma

Visākha Pūjā – Buddha day, Vesak day (Singapore), Wesak day (Malaysia) (traditionally the fullmoon day of May), commemorates the Buddha’s nativity, awakening and parinirvana. ↑**Āsālha Pūja** is Dharma day ↑**Māgha Pūja** is Sangha day ↑SD 16.1 (5).

visamīyutta – “unfettered,” one of the 7 epithets of an arhat ↑**Alagaddūpama S** (M 22,30+35), SD 3.13.

visaṅkhāra,gata – “free from conditions” ↑saṅkhārā (1.10).

visārada – (P) self-confident ↑vesārajja.

visesa (1) – distinction, esp in “progressively higher distinction,” *ulāraṃ pubbenāparam visesaṃ*

↑**Dhamma,cetiya S** (M 89,12 + 18) SD 64.10

↑**Bhikkhuṇī Vāsaka S** (S 47.3 + 10) SD 24.2

↑**Ānāpāna,sati S** (M 118,2+6) SD 7.13.

Excellence of the saints ↑alam-ariya,ñāṇa,dassana,visesa.

As *ulāraṃ visesaṃ*, only in ↑**Lohicca S** (D 12) SD 34.8.

Sainthood 4 ↑**Anāpāna,sati S** (M 118,2) SD 7.13 & n.

visesa (2): ko viseso, ko adhippayāso, kiṃ nānā,karaṇaṃ -- (P) “what is the what is the distinction, what is the disparity, what is the difference ... ” ↑**Cūḷa Sīha,nāda S** (M 11,4.2) SD 49.2.

visesa,bhāgiya – (that which is) conducive to distinction.

The one thing that ~: wise attention (↑yoniso,manasikāra) (D 34,1.2(6)).

visit recluses and brahmins – ↑samaṇa,brāhmaṇa: ~.

vissāsa – (P) (negative) intimacy ↑SD 31.7 (2.6); usu (positive) trust ↑SD 38.4 (4.2) ↑SD 49.3 (1.1.5.6).

vissāsā paramā ñāṭī – Dh 204c ↑SD 38.4 (4.2).

visuddhi 7 – the 7 purifications:

(1) *sīla,visuddhi* - purification of moral virtue,

(2) *citta,visuddhi* - purification of the mind,

(3) *diṭṭhi,visuddhi* - purification of views,

(4) *kaṅkhā,vitaraṇa,visuddhi* - purification by overcoming doubt,

(5) *maggāmagga,ñāṇa,dassana,visuddhi* - purification by knowledge and vision of the path and the not-path,

(6) *paṭipadā,ñāṇa,dassana,visuddhi* – purification by knowledge and vision of the way, and

(7) *ñāṇa,dassana,visuddhi* - purification of knowledge and vision.

↑**Ratha Vinīta S** (M 24) + SD 28.3 (1).

vitakka – thinking *** →vicāra.

vitakka 3 – the 3 kinds of thoughts ↑akusala vitakka 3.

vitakkānaṃ ādīnavo – “the disadvantage of the thoughts,” one of the 5 methods of stilling the mind given in **Vitakka,saṅṭhāna S** (M 20), SD 1.6. ↑vitakka,saṅṭhāna.

vitakka,saṅkhāra,saṅṭhāna – “stilling the thought formations,” one of the 5 methods of stilling the mind given in **Vitakka,saṅṭhāna S** (M 20), SD 1.6 ↑vitakka,saṅṭhāna 5.

vitakka,saṅṭhāna 5 – (ways of) stilling thoughts; more fully, “the stilling of thought formations” (*vitakka,saṅkhāra,saṅṭhāna*).

1. thought displacement (*aññāṃ nimittam*, “a different sign”): nail parable;

2. aversion therapy (*tesaṃ vitakkānaṃ ādīnava*, “the disadvantage of those thoughts”): well-dressed youth parable;
3. non-attention (*asati, amanasikāra*, “disregarding, non-attending”): parable of turning away;
4. thought-reduction (*vitakka, saṅkhāra, saṅṭhānaṃ*, “stilling the thought-formations”): parable of slowing down;
5. will-power (↑dante’bhidantam-ādihāya jivhāya tālum āhacca, “with clenched teeth and the tongue pressing on the palate”): wrestler parable

One who masters these is known as “master minder” (↑vasī vitakka, pariyāya, pathesu)

↑**Vitakka Saṅṭhāna S** (M 30) SD 1.6.

Thinking and thoughts →vitakka.

Stilling (the mind)→saṅṭhāna.

vitakka, vicāra ↑**Vitakka, vicāra**, SD 33.4.

vivāda, mūla 6 –the roots of dispute ↑SD 55.9 (2.2.2.2(68))

vivaṭṭa – saṃvatta-vivaṭṭa, evolving and devolving universe ↓kappa (1).

viveka 3 – 3 kinds solitude (bodily, mental and spiritual) ↑**Viveka, nissita** SD 20.4 (4.2).

viveka 5 (1) – kinds solitude:

1. through suppression (*vikkhambhana viveka*);
 2. through displacement (*tad-aṅga viveka*);
 3. through cutting off (*samuccheda viveka*);
 4. through tranquillization (*paṭipassaddhi viveka*); and
 5. through escape (*nissaraṇa viveka*);
- ↑**Satipaṭṭhāna Ss**, SD 13.1 (4.2.3).

viveka 5 (2) – kinds of solitude:

1. solitude through suppression (*vikkhambhana viveka*);
2. solitude through the displacement by opposites (*tad-aṅga viveka*);
3. solitude through cutting off (*samuccheda viveka*);
4. solitude through tranquillization (*paṭipassaddhi viveka*); and
5. solitude through escape (*nissaraṇa viveka*)

↑***

↑viveka, nissitaṃ virāga, nissitaṃ nirodha, nissitaṃ vossagga, pariṇāmiṃ: →**Satipaṭṭhāna Ss**, SD 13.1 (4.2.3).

viveka, nissita formula ↑fol.

viveka, nissitaṃ virāga, nissitaṃ nirodha, nissitaṃ vossagga, pariṇāmiṃ – “... dependent on solitude, dependent on fading away (of lust) [on dispassion], dependent on cessation (of suffering), ripening in letting go (of defilements).”

Solitude (**viveka**) or seclusion ref to the overcoming of the 5 mental hindrances (*pañca nīvaraṇā*): “dependent on solitude ... “ is called **viveka, nissita formula** →**Viveka, nissita** SD 20.4.

vocative plural, elliptical ↑SD 1.11 (3.2.2); ↑SD 13.1 (3.1.1.4); ↑SD 43.6 (1.2).

vohāra – (words in) current usage ↑SD 53.11 (1.3.3.1).

vossagga – letting go ↑SD 20.4 (7) ↑SD 41.1 (2.-2.1.2 (2)).

vote, voting ↑salāka

vuḍḍhi, dhamma, “virtues conducive to growth” ↑**Paññā, vuḍḍhi S** (A 5.246).

vūpakaṭṭha –aloof, secluded ↑(**Satipaṭṭhāna**) **Bāhiya S** (S 47.15,3), SD 47.10.

vyādhi – disease; syn ↑roga. ***

Bile disorder, parable for lustful desire (↑vyāpāda), one of the 5 hindrances (↑nīvaraṇa 5) ↑SD 3.12a.

vyāma or **byāma** – a “fathom” (*vyāma* or *byāma*) is the length spanned by both arms being extended to their full length (about 6 ft = 1.8 m), and is found only in the phrase *vyāma-p, pabha* or *byāma-p, pabhā*, referring to the Buddha’s aura or halo. Prob = yojana 2.

vyāma-p, pabhā or **byāma~** – the fathom-wide radiance (of the Buddha), his aura. ↑***

vyāpāda – ill will, one of the 5 hindrances ↑nīvaraṇa 5.

vyāpāda, vitakka – thought of violence ↑akusala, vitakka

W

wager ↓Buddha (3).

walking

~ meditation ***

~ up and down ↑**Aggañña S** (D 27,1.3), SD 2.19.

wanderer – ↑paribbājaka.

Sectarian wanderer ↑nānā,titthiyā paribbājaka.

wandering

~ by stages (*carika caramāno*) ↑carika 2.

~s (of the Buddha). ↑carika 2.

watchfulness ↑ārakkha.

water – purification by washing in a river

→ripples. ↑**Vatthūpama S** (M 7) SD 28.12.

water-pot – parable ↑**Amba,laṭṭhikā**

Rāhol'ovāda S (M 61,3-6), SD 3.10.

water-snake – ↑alaggada.

waxing compound rule – ↑SD 55.7 (1.2.3.3) n.

way ↑magga ↑paṭipadā.

wealth

Abuse ↑**Money and monastics**, SD 4.19 (9.3).

Benefits of ~ ↑**Ādiya S** (A 5.41/3:45 f), SD 2.1.

↑**Money and monastics**, SD 4.-23.

Benefits of both worlds ↑**Patta,kamma S** (A 4.61/2:65-69), SD 37.12.

Budget ↑financial management (below).

Dangers of wealth ↑(**Ādinavā**) **Bhoga S** (A 5.227/3:259), SD 100.3.

Destroying wealth, 4 ways ↑bhogaṇaṃ apāya,mukha 4. →ways of losing wealth (below).

Enjoyment of ~ ↑bhoga,sukha.

Financial management ↑**Sigāl'ovāda S** (D 31), SD 4.1 (4).

True individual's wealth ↑(**Mahā,megha**) **Sappurisa S** (A 8.38/4:244 f), SD 30.10(3.2b).

Karma: commensurate karmic fruits for actions of the good and the bad ↑**Loṇa,phala S** (A 3.99,5-6), SD 3.5. Joys of ~ ↑**Anaṇa S** (A 4.62), SD 2.2; ↑**Dīgha,jānu S** (A 8.54), SD 5.10.

Ways of losing wealth ↑bhogaṇaṃ apāya,-mukha 4+6.

Wisdom & ~ ↑**Aputtaka S 1** (S 3.19/1:89-91), SD 22.4.

→bhoga. →dhana.

wealthy man (parable) ↑Wealth: Parables of ~.

weaver's daughter (of Ālavī)—DhA 13.7 ↑SD 10.6-(6) ↑SD 17.4(3).

weeks 7. The 1st 7 weeks after the Buddha's awakening ↑SD 63.1 ↑**Dhamma & Abhidhamma**, SD 26.1 (5).

weight-control ↑bhojane mattaññutā.

welcome ↑paṭisanthāra.

welcome bhante ... (stock) ↑D 25,7 n, SD 1.4 ↑M 73,4.4 n, SD 53.3 (brief).

welfare, bases of – (P) saṅgha,vatthu 4.

well: lost traveller see water in a ~: a streamwinner's vision of nirvana ↓sot'āpanna.

Wesak (Malaysia) ↑Visākha Pūjā.

"What shall I do now?" ↑**Alabbhaniya Ṭhāna S** (A 5.48,72) SD 42.1.

"What we sow, we will reap" – ↑kamma (1): as we sow, so we shall reap.

wheels of prosperity ↑cakka.

wholesome root ↑kusala mūla. →akusala mūla.

wholesome sensual pleasure – (***) ↑**Mahā**

Saccaka (M 36,21-32) SD 1.12 ↑SD 33.1b

(5.2.2).

4 dhyanas as "devotion of pleasure" (*sukh'allikānuyoga* ↑**Pāsādika S** (D 29,23) SD 40a.6.

wholesome states, diligence in ↑diligence in wholesome states.

wife – brahmins having ~s (non-attainment of dhyana) ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13,31-35)/1:247), SD 1.8. Counseling husband ↑**Nakula S** (A 6.16), SD 5.2.

Duties ↑**Nakula,mātā S** (A 8.48), SD 5.3.

Duties of children & wife ↑Family duties (below).

Family duties ↑**Sigāl'ovāda S** (D 31,27+30), SD 4.1.

Qualities of a good ~ ↑**Nakula,mātā S** (A 8.48), SD 5.3.

Rebirth amongst the gods ↑Rebirth.

wife, qualities of a good 8 ↑**Nakula,mātā S** (A 8.48), SD 5.3.

will ↑chanda.

will-power ↑dante'bhiantam-ādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca. →chanda.

Accomplishment in ~ ↑chanda sampadā.

will to go forth ↑pabbajjā'bhisaṅkhāra.

will to visit ↑gamiyābhisaṅkhāra.

wise person ↑paṇḍita.

Learned person ↑suta. deeply learned
↑bahu-s,suta.

winds 8 ↑loka,dhamma 8.

wisdom eye – *paññā,cakkhu*, one of the 5 eyes
↑cakkhu 5.

wise attention ↑yoniso manasikāra.

wishes, fewness of – (P) ↑app'icchā.

with influxes, subject to clinging ↑sāsava
upādānīya.

without trouble/difficulty ↑nikāma,lābhi akicchā,-
lābhī akasira,lābhī.

with remaining traces ↑sa,upādi,sesa. Opp ↑anu-
pādi,sesa.

woman

best of women ↑**Khattiya S** (S 1.14) + SD
54.3d (3.3).

most beautiful ~ (parable) ↑**Te,vijja S** (D 13,-
19/1:241 f) & SD 1.8 (3).

↑ birth amongst the Manāpa,kāyika devas, 8
qualities ↑SD 5.1 (1.4).

→women.

women –

↑bhikkhunī ordination.

Inabilities ↑**On Women's inabilities** SD 29.1b.

The 3 "obediences" ↑SD 66.13 (3.7.1.3).

→woman.

The word is not the thing ↑ineffability of true
reality.

wordplay – where words are used to mean more
than how they are spelt ↑śleṣa.

words—depends on context ↑SD 17.4 (2.3) ↑SD
50.2 (1.1.2).

→language.

work relationship ↑**Sigal'ovāda S** (D 31,27+ 32),
SD 4.1.

world ↑loka.

Creating our own ~ ↑SD 7.1 (4.5) ↑SD 17.8a
(8.2.6) ↑SD 40a.10 (2.2.6.3; 82.4) ↑SD 53.12
(1.2.3).

Neither good nor bad **Nibbedhika Pariyāya S**
(A 6.63,3.4 ≈ S 103) SD 6.11 ↑SD 6.1.1 (2.2.2.1)
↑SD 56.17 (4.2.0.2).

Origin ↑Cosmology.

The ~ out there remains the same

↑**Nibbedhikā Pariyāya S** (A 6.63,3.4) SD 6.11.

world-cycle -- ↑kappa ().

worldly conditions ↑loka,dhamma

worldly joys ↑gihi,sukha 4.

worldly welfare ↑gihi,sukha 4.

world protectors ↑loka,pāla

worship ↑pūja *** D 16. →paṭṭhāna.

writing -- ↑SD 26.11 (3.1.3).

wrong view(s) ↑micchā,ditṭhi

X

xxx ↑

Y

yakkha – (P) yaksha, a nature spirit ↑SD 21.3 (4.2.6) ↑SD 51.11 (3.1.1.2) ↑SD 54.2 (3.2.2; 3.2.3.2).

yaksha – (angl) ↑yakkha

yāma 3 – watch(es) (of the night): the 1st watch (6-10 pm) (*paṭhama, yāma* or *purima, yāma*), the 2nd or “middle” watch (10 pm-2 am) (*majjhima, yāma*), 3rd or “last” watch (2-6 am) (*pacchima, yāma*). ↑D 16,4.38 n (SD 9) ↑SD 25.3 (4.1) ↑SD 32.13 (1.1).

yāma 4 – fully, *cātu, yāma*, the 4 restraint of the Jains ↑**Upāli (Gaha, pati) S** (M 56,12.1) + SD 27.1 (3.4).

yamaka pāṭihāriya – twin wonder ↑**Miraculous Stories** SD 27.5b (3.1.2).

yañña – sacrifice. ↑**Pasenadi Yañña S** (S 3.9/1:75 f), SD 22.11.
Animal sacrifice ↑(**Sattaka**) **Aggi S** (A 7.44,5-6), SD 3.16.

yañña 2 – 2 kinds ***

yapaniya – able to keep going ↑M 31,5.2 @ SD 44.11.

yass’atthāya kula, puttā periscope – ↑***

yathā, bhatam – *** ↑SD ***.

yathā, vādī tathā, kāri, *yathā, kāri yathā, vādī* – “As he speaks, so he does; as he does, so he speaks” ↑SD 29.6a (7.3.2) ↑SD 55.2 (2.2.2.4).

years – the Buddha’s ministru ↑periods 2.

years 7 – (P *vassa*) arhathood or non-returning attainable in 7 years ↑SD 36.5 (1.1.3.4).

yebhuyyena – (adv) mostly ↑**Aggañña S** (D 19,-10.2) + SD 2.27 (2.5) ↑**Mahā, samaya S** (D 20,1.2) SD 54.4.

ye dhammā hetu-p, pabhavā ... – “Of whatever states that arise from a cause ...” ↑SD 5.16 (2.1.2) ↑SD 30.8 (2.2.6.4+3.4.2.2).
verse ↑SD 42.8 (1.2).

yellowneck ↑*kāsāva, kaṇṭha*.

yellow-neck ↑*kāsāva, kaṇṭha*.

yobbana, mada – intoxication with youth ↑mada 3.

yo dhammam passati, so mam passati – “who sees Dharma, sees me; who sees me see Dharma” ↑ **Vakkali S** (S 22.87,13), SD 8.8 ↑SD 51.24 (2.5.2.1) ↑SD 51.25 (2.2.2.6) ↑SD 52.2 (3.5.2).

Who see dependent arising ... ↑SD 6.16 (5) .

yoga 4 – yokes ↑*āsava*

yoga-k, khema – dvandva or tappurisa? ↑SD 51.11 (2.2.2) ↑SD 55.9 (1.3.2.3).

yogāvacara—meditator ↑SD 60.1b (4.3.3).

yojana (1) – (unit of distance) the “greater yojana,” a league (11.25 km or 7 mi = 4 *gāvutas*) ↑**Magha V** (DhA 2.7,50) SD 54.22 ↑**Pahārāda S** (A 8.19,9.1 n), SD 45.18 ↑SD 47.8 (2.4.4.1). → yojana 2.

yojana (2) – (unit of dimension: height or width) the “lesser yojana,” a fathom (1.8 m = 6 ft) ↑SD 47.8 (2.4.4). → yojana 1 → vyāma.

yokes 4 (yoga) ↑*āsava*

yoni 4 – modes of birth, womb:

1. The egg-born [oviparous] birth (*aṇḍa, jā yoni*);
2. The womb-born [viviparous] birth (*jalābu, jā yoni*);
3. The moisture-born birth (*samseda, jā yoni*);
4. The spontaneous birth (*opapātikā yoni*).

↑**Mahā Sīha, nāda S** (M 12,32-33) SD 49.1; cf SD 2.24.

yoniso manasikāra – wise attention. Opp ↑*ayoni-so, manasikāra*. ↑SD 15.1 (5.6.2).
→ **Yoniso Manasikāra Sampadā S** (S 45.55) SD 34.12; ↑**Nimitta and anuvyañjana** SD 19.14 (5).
~ of the 5 aggregates (↑*khandha* 5)
↑(**Khandha Manasikāra**) **Nandi-k, khaya S** (S 22.52) SD 12.9b.
Another’s voice ↑*parato, ghosa* are 2 key ways of overcoming doubt.
Awakening-factors ↑**Yoniso Manasikāra S** (S 46.36) SD 93.3; → **Mahā Sakya, muni Gotama S** (S 12.10) @ SD 14.3 (2).
Food for mindfulness and full comprehension ↑(**Āhāra**) **Āvijja S** (A 10.61) SD 31.10.
For overcoming hindrances ↑(**Nīvaraṇa Bojjhaṅga**) **Āhāra s** (S 46.51) SD 7.15.
Internal condition for the noble eightfold path ↑**Meghiya S** (A 9.3) SD 34.2, ↑**Virtue Ethics, SD** 18.11 (6.4).
Liberation through ~ ↑(**Khandha Manasikāra**) **Nandi-k, khaya S** (S 22.52) SD 12.9b.
The one thing that conduces to distinction (↑*visesa, bhāgiya*).

Satipatthana ↑(**Āhāra**) **Āvijja S** (A 10.61) SD 31.10.

~ of sense-bases ↑ **Nandi-k,khaya S 1-4** (S 35.156-159) SD 12.7+8 & SD 93.1+2.

Noble truths ↑ **Sabb'āsava S** (M 2,11) SD 30.3.
yuganaddha – twin (such as in meditation practice) ↑ SD 41.1 (2.2.1).

Z

zero ***

zest →pīti

Appendix 1

The Indian Seasons and Lunar Months

The Pali names of the ancient **Indian months** given here follow Vism 621 and its Tīkā (based on Ñāṇamoli's *A Pali-English Glossary of Buddhist Technical Terms*, 1994), with the Sanskrit names and number of days added:

<u>Season</u>	<u>Sub-season</u>	<u>Month</u>	<u>Sanskrit</u>	<u>Days</u>	<u>Equivalent</u>
Hemanta (cold)	Hemanta	Māga,sira	Mārga,śīrśa	30	Nov-Dec
	(winter)	Phussa	Puṣya*	30	Dec-Jan
	Sisira	Māgha	Māgha	30	Jan-Feb
	(cool)	Phagguna	Phālguna*	30	Feb-Mar
Gimhāna (heat)	Vasanta	Citta	Caitra	30	Mar-Apr
	(spring)	Vesākha	Vaiśākha	31	Apr-May
	Gimha	Jeṭṭha	Jyaiṣṭha	31	May-Jun
	(summer)	(Uttar') Āsāḷha	Āṣāḍha	31	Jun-Jul
Vassāna (rains)	Vassanā	Sāvana	Śrāvaṇa	31	Jul-Aug
	(rains)	Poṭṭha,pāda	Proṣṭha,pada*	31	Aug-Sep
	Sārada	Assa,yuja	Āśva,yuja	30	Sep-Oct
	(autumn)	Kattika	Kārttika	30	Oct-Nov

[*Puṣya also called Pauṣa; Phālguna also called Phaggu; Proṣṭha,pada also called Bhādra,pada.]

Note: The Indian month begins on the first day of the waning moon and ends on the full moon.

See Vism:Ñ 15 n10; VvA:M 107 n102.

See SD 1.1 (1.2) n & http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu_calendar.

Appendix 2. The 40 meditation methods (Vism 3.104-133/110-112)¹

MEDITATION METHOD	PERSONALITY	CONCENTRATION LEVEL
<u>10 kasinas</u>		
1. earth (paṭhavi)	} all personality types	— access concentration (Vism 3.106/111): the element kasinas bring dhyana
2. water (āpo)		
3. fire (tejo)	} hating	} 1 st -4 th dhyana
4. wind (vāyo)		
5. blue (nīla)		
6. yellow (pīta)		
7. red (lohita)	} all personality types	}
8. white (odāta)		
9. light (āloka) ²		
10. space (limited) (ākāsa) ³		
<u>10 foulness (asubha)</u>		
11. the bloated	} the lustful	— 1 st dhyana
12. the livid		
13. the festering		
14. the cut-up		
15. the gnawed		
16. the scattered		
17. the hacked and scattered		
18. the bleeding		
19. the worm-infested	} the intellectual	— access concentration
20. the skeleton		
21. loathsomeness of food ⁴		
22. analysis of the 4 elements		
<u>10 recollections (anussati)</u>		
23. recollection of the Buddha	} (the 6 inspiring meditations) faith	} access concentration
24. recollection of the Dharma		
25. recollection of the Sangha		
26. recollection of moral virtue		
27. recollection of charity		
28. recollection of the gods		
29. mindfulness of death	intellectual	} 1 st dhyana
30. mindfulness of the body	lustful	
31. mindfulness of the breath	delusive/discursive	— 1 st -4 th dhyana
32. recollection of peace	intellectual	— access concentration
<u>4 immeasurables (appamaññā)</u>		
33. lovingkindness	} the hateful	} 1 st -3 rd dhyana
34. compassion		
35. appreciative joy		
36. equanimity	the cruel	} 4 th dhyana
	the resentful	
	the lustful	
<u>4 formless meditations (ārūpa)</u>		
37. perception of boundless space	} all personality types	} 4 th dhyana
38. perception of boundless consciousness		
39. perception of nothingness		
40. neither-perception-nor-non-perception		

¹ See *Bhāvanā*, SD 15.1 (Fig 8.1); R Gethin 1998:178 (Table 4) & H Gunaratana 1985:219-221 (App 3).

² In the suttas, *āloka kasina* is replaced by *viññāṇa kasina* (consciousness kasina), eg A 10.29,4 (SD 16.15).

³ On the *consciousness kasina*, see SD 49.18 (6.2) at 718b n.

⁴ Sometimes known as “the one perception” (*eka,saññā*). This (21) and foll (22) are each a class of their own.

Appendix 3 The 31 realms of existence according to the Pali sources⁵

<u>WORLD</u> (<i>dhātu</i>)	<u>COSMOLOGY</u> (<i>loka</i>)		<u>PSYCHOLOGY</u> KARMA
REALM (<i>bhūmi</i>)		LIFE-SPAN	bringing rebirth in corresponding realm
FORMLESS WORLD (<i>arūpa, dhātu</i>)	(31) Neither-perception-nor-non-perception (<i>n'eva, saññā, nāsaññ'āyatana</i>)	84,000 aeons	} FORMLESS SPHERE (<i>arūpāvacara</i>) Formless attainments (<i>arūpa samāpatti</i>)
	(30) Nothingness (<i>ākāsaññ'āyatana</i>)	60,000 aeons	
	(29) Infinite consciousness (<i>viññāṇañc'āyatana</i>)	40,000 aeons	
	(28) Infinite space (<i>ākāsānanc'āyatana</i>)	20,000 aeons	
FORM WORLD (<i>rūpa, dhātu</i>)	(27) The peerless (<i>akaniṭṭhā</i>)	16,000 aeons	} FORM SPHERE (<i>rūpāvacara</i>) PURE ABODES (<i>suddh'āvāsa</i>) Path of non-returning (<i>anāgāmi, magga</i>) Supramundane 4 th dhyana Non-percipient attainment (<i>asañña, samāpatti</i>) Ordinary 4 th dhyana } 4 th dhyana
	(26) The clear-visioned (<i>sudassī</i>)	8,000 aeons	
	(25) Of clear beauty (<i>sudassā</i>)	4,000 aeons	
	(24) The serene (<i>atappā</i>)	2,000 aeons	
	(23) The durable (<i>avihā</i>)	1,000 aeons	
	(22) Non-percipient beings (<i>asañña, satta</i>)	500 aeons	
	(21) Abundant Fruit (<i>veha-p, phala</i>)	500 aeons	
	↑ (20) Radiant glory (<i>subha, kiṇha</i>)	64 aeons	
	↑ (19) Boundless glory (<i>appamaṇa, subha</i>)	32 aeons	
	↑ (18) Limited glory (<i>paritta, subha</i>)	16 aeons	
destroyed by wind	(17) Streaming radiance (<i>ābhassara</i>)	8 aeons	} 3 rd dhyana
	(16) Boundless radiance (<i>appamān'ābha</i>)	4 aeons	
	(15) Limited radiance (<i>paritt'ābha</i>)	2 aeons	
destroyed by water	(14) Great Brahma (<i>mahā brahmā</i>)	1 aeon	} 1 st dhyana
	(13) Brahma's ministers (<i>brahmā purohita</i>)	½ aeon	
destroyed by fire	(12) Brahma's retinue (<i>brahmā pārisajja</i>)	¼ aeon	
	(11) Lords of other's creations (<i>paranimmita, vasavatti</i>)	16,000 cy ⁶	} SENSE-SPHERES (<i>kāmāvacara</i>) HAPPY DESTINIES (<i>sugati</i>) 10 courses of wholesome karma motivated by non- attachment, loving- kindness and wisdom
SENSE WORLD (<i>kāma, dhātu</i>)	(10) Those who delight in creation (<i>nimmāna, ratī</i>)	8,000 cy	
	(9) The contented (<i>tusita</i>)	4,000 cy	
	(8) The Yāma gods (<i>yāma</i>)	2,000 cy	
	(7) The 33 (<i>tāvātimsa</i>)	1,000 cy	
	(6) The 4 great kings (<i>cātum, mahā. rājika</i>)	500 cy	
(5) Human beings (<i>manussa</i>)	variable		
SUFFERING STATES (<i>duggati</i>)	(4) Titans (<i>asura, kāya</i>)	unspecified	} THE DESCENTS (<i>apāya</i>) 10 courses of unwholesome karma motivated by greed, hate and delusion [cy + celestial years]
	(3) Ghosts (<i>petti, visāya</i>)	unspecified	
	(2) Animals (<i>tiracchāna, yoni</i>)	unspecified	
	(1) Hell-beings (<i>niraya</i>)	unspecified	

⁵ SD 1.7 (App). See Vbh 422-426; Vism 7.40-44; Abhs ch 5; R Gethin, *The Foundations of Buddhism*, 1998: 116 f gives different figs for the 6 sense-world heavens. For technical details, see <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Month>.

⁶ The lifespans here follow the Vibhaṅga scheme: see SD 54.3a (2.2.1.1).

Bibliography 1

PRIMARY SOURCES

KEY ABBREVIATIONS. For other abbreviations and details, see **Conventions & Abbreviations**, or the **Dharmafarer website** <http://dharmafarer.org>.

A	Aṅguttara Nikāya (see below).
BJT	Buddha Jayanti Tipiṭaka edition, Sri Lanka.
CS	Chaṭṭha Saṅgāyana Tipiṭaka edition; Usually abbreviated as Be (Burmese edition)
D	Dīgha Nikāya (see below)
EB:B	<i>Encyclopaedia of Buddhism</i> , 2 vols, ed Robert Buswell, 2003.
FG	Fóguang edition 1983, 2001, 佛光大藏經, 阿含藏, Taiwan: 佛光山宗務委員會印行.
M	Majjhima Nikāya (see below).
PEGBTT	<i>A Pali-English Glossary of Buddhist Technical Terms</i> by Ñāṇamoli (qv).
S	Saṃyutta Nikāya (see below).
T	Taishō Shinshū Daizokyo. Tokyo: Daizo Shuppan Co, 1924-1934, 1983, 大藏經, Taiwan: 大經刊行會編, 新文豐出版公司影, 2006, esp Āgama vols 1 and 2.
V	Vinaya (Piṭaka) (see below).
VRI	“Chaṭṭha Saṅgāyanā” edition, the Vipassana Research Institute, Igatpuri, India 1999. http://www.btmar.org/content/tipitaka-del-sexto-concilio-buddhista-concordancia .
WT	World Tipiṭaka, digital edition of the Chaṭṭha Saṅgāyanā (Be) edition. URL ***

(A) THE PALI CANON

For Dīgha Nikāya & Saṃyutta Nikāya

[References are usually to **volume:page** of the Pali text (eg S 3:79 or SN III 79). These are given in the translation at the top of the left hand page, but exact Pali page-breaks are not indicated within the text of the translation. The most useful reference, however, is: **sutta no. (section.) verse / vol:page**, eg M 35.5/1:229. For details, see *Textual Conventions in any of Sutta Discovery* vols 1-2.]

A Aṅguttara Nikāya

A:WH **The Book of Gradual Sayings** (A:WH), tr FL Woodward & E.M. Hare, Oxford: OUP, 1932-36. [Useful only in its critical structure; its English translation is very unreliable; hence not recommended for the beginner.]

A:ÑB **Numerical Discourses of the Buddha (Anthology)** (A:ÑB), tr Nyanaponika Thera & Bhikkhu Bodhi. Walnut Creek: Altamira & Kandy: BPS, 1999. (208 selected suttas.)

A:P **Living Word of the Buddha**, current tr project by Piya Tan, The Minding Centre, Singapore, Feb 2002 onwards. See

<http://dharmafarer.org>.

D Dīgha Nikāya

D:RD **Dialogues of the Buddha**, tr TW & CAF Rhys Davids, London: PTS, 1899-1921. [Useful only in its critical structure; its English translation is very unreliable; hence not recommended for the beginner.]

D:W **The Long Discourses of the Buddha**, tr Maurice Walshe. Boston: Wisdom & Kandy: BPS, 1995.

D:P **Living Word of the Buddha**, current tr project by Piya Tan, The Minding Centre, Singapore, Feb 2002 onwards. See <http://dharmafarer.org>.

M Majjhima Nikāya

M:H **Middle Length Sayings** (M:H), tr I.B. Horner, London: PTS, 1954, 1957, 1959. [Useful only in its critical structure; its English translation is very unreliable; hence not recommended for the beginner.]

M:ÑB **The Middle Length Discourses of the Buddha** (M:ÑB), tr Bhikkhu Ñāṇamoli & Bhikkhu Bodhi, Boston: Wisdom & Barre Center for Buddhist Studies, 1995; 2nd ed 2001.

M:P **Living Word of the Buddha**, current tr project by Piya Tan, The Minding Centre, Singapore, Feb 2002 onwards. See <http://dharmafarer.org>.

S Saṃyutta Nikāya

S:RD **The Book of Kindred Sayings**, tr CAF Rhys Davids & FL Woodward, London: PTS, 1917-30, 5 vols. [Useful only in its critical structure; its English translation is very unreliable; hence not recommended for the beginner.]

S:B **The Connected Discourses of the Buddha**, tr Bhikkhu Bodhi, Boston: Wisdom, 2000. 2 vols.

S:P **Living Word of the Buddha**, current tr project by Piya Tan, The Minding Centre, Singapore, Feb 2002 onwards. See <http://dharmafarer.org>.

V Vinaya

V:H **The Book of the Discipline**. References are

usually to **volume:page** of the Pali text. Tr IB Horner. Oxford: Pali Text Society, 1952. See "The Lesser Division (Cullavagga) XI," V:H 5:393-406. [Useful only in its critical structure; its English translation is very unreliable; hence not recommended for the beginner.]

V:RDO **Vinaya Texts**. *The Sacred Books of the East*. Vol 8. Tr TW Rhys Davids & Herman Oldenberg, 1881-85.

Rockhill **Dulva** [Tibetan Vinaya]. Rockhill 1884: 122-147 (see Secondary Sources).

(B) TRANSLATIONS & RELATED WORKS

An, Yang-Gyu

2003 [Mahāparinibbāna Sutta Comy tr] ↓Primary Sources: Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, 2003.

Bibliography 2

SECONDARY SOURCES

Abeynayake, Oliver

- 1984 A Textual and Historical Analysis of the Khuddaka Nikaya, Colombo: Tisara.

Adikaram, E.W.

- 1946 Early History of Buddhism in Ceylon, or "State of Buddhism in Ceylon as Revealed by the Pali Commentaries of the 5th Century AD," Sri Lanka, Dehiwela: Buddhist Cultural Centre, repr 1994.

An, Yang-Gyu

- 2003 [Mahāparinibbāna Sutta Comy tr] ↓ Primary Sources (B): Mahāparinibbāna Sutta.

Analayo Bhikkhu

- 2003 *Satipaṭṭhāna: The direct path to realization*. Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 2003.
- 2004 "The Role of Brahmā in Pāli Discourses," *The Sri Lanka Journal of the Humanities* 29/30: 157-166.
- 2005a "The Seven Stages of Purification in *Comparative Perspective*, *Journal of the Centre for Buddhist Studies*, Sri Lanka 3:126-138.
- 2005b "Some Pāli Discourses in the Light of Their Chinese Parallels," *Buddhist Studies Review* 22,1:1-14.
- 2005c "Some Pāli Discourses in the Light of Their Chinese Parallels (2)," *Buddhist Studies Review* 22,2:93-1
- 2006a "The Chinese Version of the Dantabhūmi Sutta," *Buddhist Studies Review*, 2006, vol. 23 no. 1 pp. 5-19.
- 2006b "The Buddha and Omniscience," *Indian International Journal of Buddhist Studies*, 2006, vol. 7 pp. 1-20.
- 2006c "The Ekottarika-āgama Parallel to the Saccavibhaṅga-sutta and the Four (Noble) Truths," *Buddhist Studies Review*, 23,2 145-153.
- 2006d "The Saṃyukta-āgama Parallel to the Sāleyyaka-sutta," *Journal of Buddhist Ethics* 13:1-22.
- 2006 *A Comparative Study of the Majjhima-nikāya*. Habilitationsschrift dem Fachbereich Fremdsprachliche Philologien der Philipps Universität Marburg, Dec 2006.
- 2007a "What the Buddha would not do, According to the Bāhitika-sutta and its Madhyama-āgama parallel," *Journal of Buddhist Ethics* 14:153-179.
- 2007b "The Vekhanassa-sutta and its Madhyama-āgama Parallel - A Case Study in the Transmission of the Pāli Discourses," *Journal of the Centre for Buddhist Studies* 5:89-104
- 2007c "The Arahant Ideal in Early Buddhism - The Case of Bakkula," *Indian International Journal of Buddhist Studies*. 8:1-21.
- 2007d "Comparative Notes on the Madhyama-āgama," *Fuyan Buddhist Studies* 2:33-56.
- 2007e "Mindfulness of Breathing in the Saṃyukta-āgama," *Buddhist Studies Review* 24,2:137-150.
- 2007f "Oral Dimensions of Pāli Discourses: Pericopes, other Mnemonic Techniques, and the Oral Performance Context," *Canadian Journal of Buddhist Studies* 3:5-33.
- 2008a "The Verses on an Auspicious Night, Explained by Mahākaccāna – A Study and Translation of the Chinese Version," *Canadian Journal of Buddhist Studies*. 4:5-29.
- 2008b "The Chinese Madhyama-āgama and the Pāli Majjhima-nikāya - In the Footsteps of Thich Minh Chau," *Indian International Journal of Buddhist Studies* 9:1-21.
- 2008c "The Conversion of Aṅgulimāla in the Saṃyukta-āgama," *Buddhist Studies Review* 25,2:135-148.
- 2008d "Rebirth and the Gandhabba," *Mahachulalongkornrajavidyalaya University Journal of Buddhist Studies* 1:91-105.
- 2008 "Reflections on Comparative Āgama Studies," *Chung-Hwa Buddhist Journal* 21:3-22.
- 2008e "The Sixfold Purity of an Arahant, According to the Chabbisodhana-sutta and its Parallel," *Journal of Buddhist Ethics* 15:241-277.
- 2008f "Theories on the Foundation of the Nuns' Order – A Critical Evaluation," *Journal of the Centre for Buddhist Studies* 6:105-142.
- 2009a "The Vicissitudes of Memory and Early Buddhist Oral Transmission," *Canadian Journal of Buddhist Studies* 5:5-19.

- 2009b "The Bahudhātuka-sutta and its Parallels on Women's Inabilities," *Journal of Buddhist Ethics* 16:137-190.
- 2009c "The Bodhisattva and Kassapa Buddha – A Study Based on the Madhyama-āgama Parallel to the Ghaṭikāra-sutta," *Indian International Journal of Buddhist Studies* 10: 1-33.
- 2009d "The Buddha's Truly Praiseworthy Qualities – According to the Mahāsakuludāyi-sutta and its Chinese Parallel," *Journal of the Pali Text Society* 30:137-160.
- 2009e "The Development of the Pāli Udāna Collection," *Bukkyō Kenkyū* 37:39-72.
- 2009f "The Lion's Roar in Early Buddhism – A Study based on the Ekottarika-āgama parallel to the Cūḷasihanāda-sutta," *Chung-Hwa Buddhist Journal* 22:3-23.
- 2009g "Qualities of a True Recluse (Samaṇa) –According to the Samaṇamaṇḍikā-sutta and its Madhyama-āgama Parallel," *Journal of the Centre for Buddhist Studies* 7:153-184.
- 2009h "The Treatise on the Path to Liberation (解脫道論) and the Visuddhimagga," *Fuyan Buddhist Studies* 4:1-15 (based on extracts from Encyclopaedia entry on "Vimuttimagma").
- 2010a "Attitudes Towards Nuns—A Case Study of the Nandakovāda in the Light of its Parallels," *Journal of Buddhist Ethics* 17:***
- 2010b "The Ancient Roots of the U Ba Khin Vipassanā Meditation," *Journal of the Centre for Buddhist Studies* 4:259-269.
- 2010c "The Āneñjasappāya-sutta and its Parallels on Imperturbability and on the Contribution of Insight to the Development of Tranquillity," *Buddhist Studies Review* 26, 2:177-195.
- 2010d "Channa's Suicide in the Saṃyukta-āgama," *Buddhist Studies Review* 27,2:***.
- 2010e "The Mahācattārīsaka-sutta in the Light of its Parallels – Tracing the Beginnings of Abhidharmic Thought," *Journal of the Centre for Buddhist Studies* 8:***.
- 2010f "Once again on Bakkula," *Indian International Journal of Buddhist Studies* 11:1-28.
- 2010g "Saccaka's Challenge – A Study of the Saṃyukta-āgama Parallel to the Cūḷasaccaka-sutta in Relation to the Notion of Merit Transfer," *Chung-Hwa Buddhist Journal* 23:39-70.
- 2010h "The Scope of Free Inquiry - According to the Vīmaṃsaka-sutta and its Madhyama-āgama Parallel," *Rivista di Studi Sudasiatici* 4:7-20.
- 2010i "The Sixty-two Views – A Comparative Study," *Fuyan Buddhist Studies* 5:23-42 (based on extracts from the article "Views and the Tathāgata").
- 2010j "Structural Aspects of the Majjhima-nikāya," *Bukkyō Kenkyū* 38:35-70.
- 2010k "Teachings to Lay Disciples – The Saṃyukta-āgama Parallel to the Anāthapiṇḍikovāda-sutta," *Buddhist Studies Review* 27,1:3-14.
- 2010l "Women's renunciation in early Buddhism: The four assemblies and the foundation of the order of nuns," in T Mohr et al (eds), *Dignity and Discipline: The evolving role of women in Buddhism*, Boston: Wisdom, 65-97.
- 2011a "The Conversion of the Brahmin Sela in the Ekottarika-āgama," *Thai International Journal of Buddhist Studies* 1:***.
- 2011b "The Development of Insight – A Study of the U Ba Khin Vipassanā Meditation Tradition as Taught by S.N. Goenka in Comparison with Insight Teachings in the Early Discourses," *Fuyan Buddhist Studies* 6:***.
- 2011c "Exemplary Qualities of a Monastic – The Saṃyukta-āgama Counterpart to the Mahāgopālaka-sutta and the Need of Balancing Inner Development with Concern for Others," *Sri Lanka International Journal of Buddhist Studies* 1:***.
- 2011d "Śakra and the Destruction of Craving – A Case Study in the Role of Śakra in Early Buddhism," *Indian International Journal of Buddhist Studies*, 12:***.
- Basham, A L
1951 *History and Doctrines of the Ājīvikas*. London: Luzac. Repr Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1981.
1989 *The Origins and Development of Classical Hinduism*. Ed & annot by Kenneth G Zysk. Boston: Beacon Press
- Bodhi, Bhikkhu
1989 (tr) *The Discourse on the Fruits of Recluship: The Sāmaññaphala Sutta and its Commentaries*. Kandy: Buddhist Publication Soc.

- 1997 Bk rev of *How Buddhism Began: The Conditioned Genesis of the Early Teachings* (R S Gombrich, 1996). *Journal of Buddhist Ethics* 4:292-296.
- Chakravarti, Uma
1987 *The Social Dimension of Early Buddhism*. Delhi: Oxford Univ Press.
- Chandra, Pratap
1971 "Was early Buddhism influenced by the Upaniṣads?" *Philosophy East and West* 21,3 317-324.
- Clasquin, Michel
1995 "Demythologisation in Axial Age India—the Singalovada Suttanta." *Myth and Symbol* 2 19-38.
- Collins, Steven
1987 "*Kalyāṇamitta* and *kalyāṇamittatā*." In *Journal of the Pali Text Society* vol 11 1987:51-72.
- De Silva, Lily
1978 "Cetovimutti, paññāvimutti and ubhatobhagavimutti." *Pali Buddhist Review* 3,3 118-145.
- Dutt, Sukumar
1924 *Early Buddhist Monachism*. London & NY: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner.
- Gethin, Rupert M L
1986 ***
1998 ***
2001 *The Buddhist Path to Awakening*. Oxford 2nd ed.
- Gombrich, Richard S.
1987a "Recovering the Message of the Buddha." [7th World Sanskrit Conference, Leiden, Aug 1987. In David Seyfort Ruegg & Lambert Schmithausen (eds), *Earliest Buddhism and Madhyamaka*, Leiden: EJ Brill, 1990.] In *The Buddhist Forum* vol 1 seminar papers 1987-88, ed Tadeusz Skorupski, London: Univ of London (SOAS), 5-20.
1988b *Theravada Buddhism (a social history from ancient Benares to modern Colombo)*. London & NY: RKP
1990 →1987a & 1988a
1992a "The Buddha's Book of Genesis?" *Indo-Iranian Journal* 35 159-178.
1992b "Why is a *Khattiya* called a *Khattiya*? The *Aggañña Sutta* revisited." *Journal of the Pali Text Society* 17 213 f.
1996 *How Buddhism Began: The conditioned genesis of the early teachings*. Jordan Lectures in Comparative Religion XVII. London & NJ: Atlantic Heights, Athlone.
- Gunaratana, H
1985 ***
- Hamilton, Sue
1996 *Identity and Experience: The Constitution of the Human Being According to Early Buddhism*, London: Luzac Oriental.
1997 "The dependent nature of the phenomenal world," in *Recent Researches in Buddhist Studies*, Essays in Honour of Professor Y Karunadasa, K.L. Dhammajoti et al (ed), Colombo: Y Karunadasa Felicitation Committee, 276-295.
- Harvey, Peter
1995 *The Selfless Mind*, ***.
- Heirman, Ann
1997 "Some Remarks on the Rise of the Bhikṣuṇīsaṃgha and on the Ordination Ceremony for Bhikṣuṇīs according to the Dharmaguptaka Vinaya." *Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies* 20,2:33-85.
- Hirakawa, Akira
1982 *Monastic Discipline for the Buddhist Nuns: An English Translation of the Chinese Text of the Mahāsāṃghika-Bhikṣuṇī-Vinaya*. Patna, India: Jayaswal Research Institute.
- Husken, Ute
1993 "Die Legende von der Einrichtung des buddhistischen Nonnenordens im Vinaya-Piṭaka der Theravādin," in *Studien zur Indologie und Buddhismuskunde: Festgabe des Seminars für Indologie und Buddhismuskunde für Professor Dr Heinz Bechert*, edd R Grünendahl, J-U Hartmann, & P Kieffer-Pulz, 151-170. *Indica et Tibetica* 22. Bonn: Indica et Tibetica. Eng tr ↓2000.

- 1997 *Die Vorschriften für die buddhistische Nonnengemeinde im Vinaya-Piṭaka der Theravādin* [The Rules for the Order of Buddhist Nuns in the Vinaya-Piṭaka of the Theravādin]. Monographien zur indischen Archäologie, Kunst und Philologie 11. Berlin: Dietrich Reimer.
- 2000 "The legend of the establishment of the Buddhist order of nuns in the Theravāda Vinaya-Piṭaka." *Journal of the Pali Text Society* 26: 43–69 Tr of 1993 by Marianne Rankin; unrevised by with list of additional publications].
- Jaini, P S
2001 *Collected Papers on Buddhist Studies* [1970]. Foreword by Paul Dundas. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass.
- Jayatilleke, KN
1963 *Early Buddhist Theory of Knowledge*, London.
- Kabilsingh, Chatsumarn
1984 *A Comparative Study of Bhikkhunī Pāṭimokkha*. Chaukhambha Oriental Research Studies 28. Varanasi: Chaukhambha Orientalia.
- Kajiyama, Yuichi
1981 "Women in Buddhism." *The Eastern Buddhist* 25.2:53-70.
- Kalupahana, D J
1976 *Buddhist Philosophy: A historical analysis*. Honolulu: Univ Press of Hawaii.
- Ledi Sayadaw
1965 *Manuals of Buddhism*, ***.
- Norman, K R
1991c "Syntactical compounds in Middle Indo-Aryan," in Caillat, *Middle Indo-European and Jaina Studies*, Leiden, 1991:3-9 = *Collected Papers* vol 4 1993:218-225.
1997 *A Philological Approach to Buddhism*. The Bukkyō Dendō Kyōkai Lectures 1994. The Buddhist Forum vol 5. London: Sch of African and Oriental Studies, 1997.
- Rhys Davids, T W
1903 *Buddhist India*, NY & London.
- Soma Thera
1941 (tr) *The Way of Mindfulness: The Satipaṭṭhāna Sutta and Its Commentary*. [1941] 6th rev ed 1998. Accesstoinight, 2010: <http://www.accesstoinight.org/lib/authors/soma/wayof.html>.
- Somaratanne, G A
2009 "White-clothed celibate arahants in early Buddhism." In *Buddhist and Pali Studies in Honour of the Venerable Professor Kakkapalliye Anuruddha*, (edd) K L Dhammajoti, Y Karunadasa, Hong Kong, 2009: 151-167.
- Sujato Bhikkhu
2005b *A History of Mindfulness: How insight worsened tranquility in the Satipatthana Sutta*. Free book by the Corporate Body of the Buddha Educational Foundation, Taipei, Taiwan (<http://www.budaedu.org>). Bundanoon: Santi Forest Monastery, 2005. PDF from: <http://santifm1.0.googlepages.com/writings.php>.
2005c *A History of Mindfulness: How insight worsened tranquility in the Satipatthana Sutta*. PDF. Bundanoon: Santi Forest Monastery, 2005. <http://sites.google.com/site/santipada/bhantesujato%27swork#books>
2013 "The exalted extract of the Vinaya." Sujato's Blog, 18 Jan 2013. <http://sujato.wordpress.com/2013/01/18/the-exalted-extract-of-the-vinaya/>.
- Wijayaratna, Mohan
1991 *Les moniales bouddhistes, naissance et développement d'un monachisme féminin (Patrimoine bouddhiste)*. Paris: Les Editions du Cerf.
- Winternitz, M
1933 *History of Indian Literature*, ***.